

1776

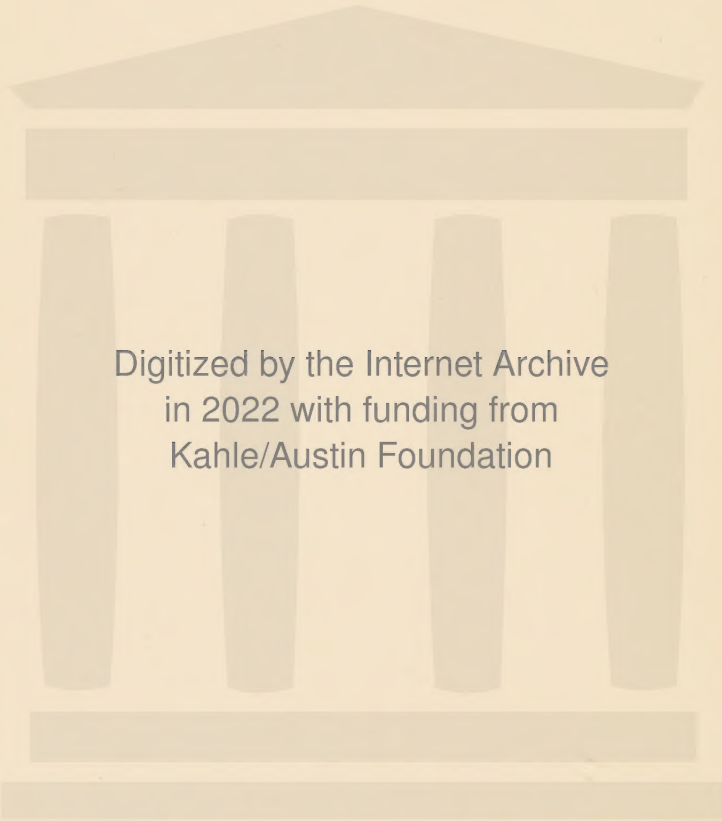
=

Jonathan  
Rawson



NO LONGER PROPERTY OF





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation





1776: *A DAY-BY-DAY STORY*





# 1 7 7 6

---

## A Day-by-Day Story

By

Jonathan Rawson



---

New York  Frederick A.  
Stokes Company  mcmxxvii

BRESCIA COLLEGE LIBRARY  
OWENSBORO, KENTUCKY



*Copyright, 1927, by*  
FREDERICK A. STOKES COMPANY

---

*All rights reserved*

973.3  
R262

*Printed in the United States of America*

## INTRODUCTION

*"Posterity! You will never know how much it cost  
the present generation to preserve your freedom!"*

—JOHN ADAMS in 1777

ONLY by observing the day-by-day doings of people can we know what manner of people they are. Only by observing them at their daily tasks can we begin to appreciate their real problems. The few representatives of the populace who occasionally play great parts in the public eye are no picture of the common run of humanity. Public speakers and writers of state papers do not always tell all they know—in their public utterances. In wartime this is doubly true.

It was true in 1776 and throughout the war for independence. Following that struggle came two or three generations who gloried in the victory, became hero worshipers of the most devout variety, created a select group of heroes, surrounded these with endless adoration, and forgot all the others. Now has come a demand for "true history," and in the search for truth it has been discovered that the forefathers of the Revolution were not marble busts, bronze tablets and carefully posed paintings, but actual, living human beings. It has been discovered that some of these human beings actually had a few human frailties. Hence has grown here and there the assumption that the accepted heroes were nothing but human frailties personified; and in defense of the accepted heroes have arisen others who protest vehemently against the slightest amendment to our creed of hero worship, against any revision of our hero roster, and against all alterations in the list of virtues with which time has endowed the accepted heroes.

And thus we have our Great American Hero Problem. It is all so unnecessary. Do we need to value less highly

[ v ]



the services of the men of the Revolution upon learning that they were human beings, of humble origin in most cases, subject like ourselves to human trials and temptations, surrounded by conditions and difficulties for which our own day has no parallel, contending against conditions for which history showed no precedent? Must we think the less of their achievement because they were men and not deities? And what of their achievement? Have we given them full credit for what they did? We have not.

For some years after the Revolution it was good international politics for the new nation to speak and write only of the greatness of the victory, of the glories of freedom, of the grandness of the Republic. America must face the world as a harmonious, united nation knowing no internal strife or weakness. There must be no mention of adversities past or present. Thus the full story of the difficulties and the discouragements was for a time lost to all except those who had shared in them, with the result that the orators and the poets carefully omitted, in their eulogies of 1776, as an illustration, Canada, Long Island, Fort Washington, Fort Lee and the retreat through the Jerseys, and mentioned only Boston, Charleston, the Declaration of Independence and Trenton.

As to Tories, Indians, profiteers, deserters, traitors, hoarders of war supplies, counterfeiters, depreciators of Congress money, bounty jumpers, small pox, political chaos, empty treasuries, home conditions that defied the most eloquent appeals of the recruiting officers—as to these and other trials and obstacles that daily confronted the patriot leaders, both civilian and military, not a word. These were enemies to be overcome quite as real as the hostile armies and navies. Why not credit the faithful and steadfast who conquered all these foes with the full measure of their achievement rather than conclude that, because there were a few profiteers, for example, every man of the Revolution was a patriot for personal profit only?

Self-sacrifice, personal bravery and exploits calling for high moral courage and great daring are the traits in our





nation builders that win for them our admiration and admit them to the hero group. Are these traits to be discovered only in big battles? In the battles, do the officers have a monopoly of them? Was all the self-sacrifice contributed by men in uniform? What of the moral courage of the civilian leaders who declared independence, not knowing whether their reward would be "a halo or a halter"? What of those of the populace who instructed the leaders to declare independence, knowing full well what sacrifices and sorrows would be demanded of them to maintain it? Who to-day knows the stories of James Mugford, John Thomas, Thomas Knowlton, Captain Gooch, a part of whose name, indeed, has been lost? Why not look for a few heroes at Moore's Creek Bridge, Three Rivers and Pell's Point as well as at Charleston, Long Island and White Plains? Why forget the horrors of the Canadian campaign in 1776 and its drain upon the strength of the colonies at a critical time, because of the defeat at Quebec on the last day of 1775? Why disparage the colonists of 1776 because half of them, adhering to the old order, valued loyalty to their King more highly than "the liberties of America"; and why disparage the other half, the patriots themselves—the liberty people—because often many of them were painfully slow to turn out for service in the army? Perhaps some of these, at least, had the best of reasons for feeling that they were doing as much for the liberties of America in their own home towns as they could in the army camps. If the soldiers of freedom were constantly displaying anxious concern about their pay, as to its amount or as to its arrival, there was perhaps a reason for that.

The story of Seventeen-Seventy-Six opens with a "mixed assemblage" of citizens, as General Washington called his army of the United Colonies, laying siege to Boston, where General Howe commands the only British army in the colonies; with a navy of the United Colonies in the making, but not yet at sea, while several colonies have their own navies on the water and a little fleet of armed merchant ships is operating off the New England coast as a depart-



ment of Washington's army; with an American force encamped outside the walls of Quebec. The Continental Congress was in session at Philadelphia, transforming itself gradually and almost unknowingly from a mere conference with no power, except to advise, into the central executive body of the Revolution.

Independence itself was a subject of vast, heated debate, and several of the reasons for independence as enumerated in the Declaration were yet to develop. The transition from dependent colonies into self-governing states was still in process and in some instances hardly begun, and inter-colonial jealousies and suspicions were everywhere rife. No foreign alliances had been established or were in prospect. Imports from England had been cut off and local production of military supplies was practically negligible. The Continental treasury was on the verge of emptiness, and no dependable system of financing the war had been established. Deposed British governors were stirring up opposition to the patriots, and restless Indians were plotting with British agents and Tories for uprisings against the frontiers.

A closer acquaintance with the people of Seventy-Six, as close an achievement, perhaps, as can be established with them after all these years, from a careful searching of their letters, diaries, public and private papers, newspapers and formal documents, gives one a more sympathetic feeling for them than ever before, a better understanding and appreciation of their achievement. The endeavor to project oneself back into their days, to see things as they saw them, to forget after-events of which they of course knew nothing, to let them speak for themselves in their own words whenever possible at the time and place where they were inspired to maintain their struggle, and to observe how and with what infinite faith they met and conquered their trials, has been to the writer a fascinating and absorbing experience. As to liberties taken with them in releasing for publication many of their most closely guarded secrets some days or months earlier than they would have done, and as



to other liberties taken in assuming—by the assembling overnight of news from Detroit, Paris, Quebec and Savannah—the availability in '76 of to-day's annihilation of time and distance, it is hoped and believed that they would expect no apologies when assured that the best information that could be collected in 150 years has been drawn upon in the endeavor faithfully to portray them and their days.

JONATHAN RAWSON.

HAMILTON, N. Y.





# 1776: A DAY-BY-DAY STORY

## A NEW FLAG OF FREEDOM

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

January

Seventeen-seventy-six brings with it on its first day a new flag of freedom for America's embattled colonies. General George Washington himself records the event. "We hoisted the Union Flag," he says, "in compliment to the United Colonies, and saluted it with thirteen guns."

The British in Boston, observing through their spy-glasses the flag-raising in our camp in Cambridge, and knowing that copies of the King's speech have been distributed among us, first thought that our cheers were for the King and that we were preparing to lay down our arms and go home.

Our new Union Flag has thirteen stripes, alternate red and white, and in the upper left-hand corner it has the British Union, a combination of the crosses of St. Andrew and St. George. It is thus a perfect symbol for the colonies at this time. The stripes tell of the confederation of the colonies in a common cause, and the British Union proclaims that the colonies acknowledge themselves to be still a part of the British Empire.

We have not been told who designed our new banner of freedom, but we know that it was fashioned under our General's personal direction.

Our army which witnessed the unfurling of the standard numbers nearly 10,000 men. It is the assemblage of citizens who gathered here to keep General Howe's British army in Boston. The number of our musquets is much less than the number of our men. Of gunpowder we have not sufficient to carry us through one day's actual fighting. Our



cannon cover only a few scattered points along the Charles River. As for our uniforms, we look more like farmers in a hayfield than like soldiers in an army camp. We identify our officers by the colored ribbons on their hats.

Yet for more than six months the King's proud soldiers have not thought it wise to come out and meet us. Their one experiment in that direction since the minute men drove them back from Concord and Lexington was at Bunker's Hill. They took that hill, but at such a cost that not one of them, barring deserters, has ventured this way since. Under our new flag we are here to see to it that when they next leave Boston it will be by sea to some climate more healthful for them than the United Colonies of America.

### NORFOLK IS LAID IN RUINS

*Norfolk, Virginia.*

January

2

This day dawns upon a sorry spectacle in Norfolk, Virginia's chief seaport. From early yesterday afternoon until late into the night, Lord Dunmore has been pouring into the town, from a hundred cannon on his ships, a storm of shot, and under cover of this bombardment has sent sailors ashore with torch and tinder to set fire to the warehouses and the homes of the inhabitants.

Norfolk is a mass of ruins, among which are the dead bodies of martyrs to the rage and vengeance of this man Dunmore, who once ruled in splendor as his Majesty's governor of the Province of Virginia, but who is now a refugee on his ships in the harbor, surrounded by such scum of humanity as Tories, slaves, and disease-infected soldiers and sailors of the King.

Dunmore has crowned a long career of stupidity and cruelty with the most stupid and cruel crime on his long list. Our Virginia militia had driven him aboard ship to end his conspiracies against the liberties of America after he had failed dismally to raise a Tory force in the back country. With him went whole Tory families and slaves





and servants. They went only to find that he has no refuge for them except his crowded, pestilence-stricken vessels in the harbor.

Gazing on the town from his deck, he decided that if he could not have Norfolk, nobody should have it. The sacrifice of innocent lives and the destruction of valuable property matter not to him; nor does it occur to him that by destroying Norfolk he is wiping out the last town in his former domain which he can by any possibility regain as a headquarters for his hateful business.

Norfolk pays dearly for this man's folly, but the price is not too dear if it means the end of Dunmore in this region. His disappearance—and nothing now remains for him but to disappear—is one more blow at those who have been striving to stir up strife in the southern colonies between the friends of liberty and the followers of the King.

General Washington has said that Dunmore, if not crushed before spring, would become "the most formidable enemy America has; his strength will increase as a snow ball by rolling."

Dunmore has at last done us one good turn. He has disposed of himself.

## EMPTY WAR CHEST—IDLE SHIPS

*Marblehead, Massachusetts Bay.*

January      Colonel John Glover has this day reported  
3      to General Washington in these words:—

"I am now endeavoring to man the armed vessels, which, at present, is very difficult on account of the men's not being paid off for their past services, which is the only objection they have. Could that be done, I apprehend they would readily engage again. However hope to man one or two of them in a few days, which nothing on my part will be wanting to effect."

Colonel Glover's report means that unless ready money can be secured somewhere right away, the little naval force which has been operating as a department of the army



must suspend operations. These armed ships have captured many ships laden with supplies intended for the ministerial army in Boston. They have been helping to pile up difficulties for the British soldiers. Our army is taking good care that nothing to eat shall get into Boston from the land side. The armed ships are doing what they can to cut off supplies from across the water. Their crews have brought us several fine cargoes of clothing, cannon, powder, and medicines.

But now if the ships have to tie up at the wharves for want of crews—no, that cannot happen. We have no fear as to the General's payroll. Often since he took command in July has he faced an empty war chest. He will get the money somewhere—perhaps borrow it from one of the colonies.

Besides, we have other navies. Several colonies are building up navies of their own. Rhode Island had two ships on the water in June. Maryland and Virginia are well represented in the Chesapeake and along the Capes. Massachusetts has a committee to report a plan for fitting out armed vessels for the defense of American liberty.

And, finally, the navy of the United Colonies will soon put to sea. Its assembling is directed by the Marine Committee of the Continental Congress. There will be five ships of 32 guns, five of 28 guns and three of 24 guns, and, until they are ready, merchant ships will be converted into fighting ships by the installation of cannon. Crews are assembling, ship carpenters are refitting merchantmen, and agents of the Marine Committee are searching for the naval stores.

### AFTER QUEBECK WHAT?

*American Camp Opposite Quebec.*

January      What is to become of the shattered remnants  
4      of the American forces at Quebec in Canada,  
         following their defeat of December 31, with  
General Richard Montgomery, their leader, killed; General  
Benedict Arnold, their second in command, wounded; Colo-

nel Daniel Morgan, the stalwart Virginia frontiersman, a prisoner; and upwards of one-half of their total number—never more than 900—either killed in battle, imprisoned in Quebec, or victims of small pox?

It is a dreary picture, this, but one touch of chivalry stands out in bold relief. The knight in this incident is Sir Guy Carleton, the British commander. He and other British officers knew and admired General Montgomery when Montgomery fought at their side at Quebec against the French in 1759, for Montgomery was in the British army until he came to America in 1772.

Learning of Montgomery's death, Carleton sent out men to find his body. They found him in the snow where he had fallen, brought him into the city, and buried him at sundown this day in a suitable casket in a grave next to that of Carleton's wife, following a burial service read by a military chaplain. Carleton attended the burial in person with several of his officers.

The Americans who were captured on December 31 are in close confinement, the officers in somewhat better quarters than those assigned to the men. The English officers express amusement, if not disgust, when they survey their captives, but treat them well. Said one British officer:—"You can have no conception what kind of men composed their officers. Of those we took, one major was a blacksmith, another a hatter; of their captains, there was a butcher, a tanner, a shoemaker, a tavern keeper, etc.; yet they pretended to be gentlemen."

What next? Is all lost, or is there still hope that Quebec can be taken?

## THE FIRST STATE CONSTITUTION COMES

*Exeter, New Hampshire.*

January 5 New Hampshire has this day adopted America's first state constitution. Every colony has in one manner or another freed itself from the authority of King and Parliament, and now New Hamp-



shire takes the lead in establishing a new form of government.

This day's action was taken by a body consisting of representatives sent by the towns and calling itself "A House of Representatives or Assembly for the Colony of New Hampshire." It sets forth its purpose in the manner and form following, viz.:—

"For the Preservation of Peace and good order, and for the Security of the Lives and Properties of the Inhabitants of this Colony We Conceive ourselves Reduced to the Necessity of establishing A FORM OF GOVERNMENT to Continue During the Present Unhappy and Unnatural Contest with Great Britain; PROTESTING & DECLARING that we never Sought to throw off our Dependance upon Great Britain, but felt ourselves happy under her Protection, while we Could Enjoy our Constitutional Rights and Priviledges,—And that we Shall Rejoice if Such a reconciliation between us and our Parent State can be Effected as shall be approved by the CONTINENTAL CONGRESS."

As to the causes of their action, the men of New Hampshire mention "Many Grievous and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, Depriving us of our Natural and Constitutional rights & Priviliges," and they refer especially to the sending of "A Powerful Fleet and Army into this country which have exercised a wanton & cruel abuse of their power."

The constitution serves notice that New Hampshire is ready for any emergency, even to the extent of cutting the last political tie with the mother country, but that the door is still open for a reconcilment, and that this colony will not be the one to close it. What they have done is to express the spirit of the motto on many of the colonial flags, "Don't Tread On Me."



## WAR CLOUDS OVER NEW YORK

*Philadelphia.*

January      Extract from the diary of Richard Smith,  
                 6      member of the Continental Congress, for Janu-  
                         ary 6, 1776:—

“Cols. Heard and Waterbury are to disarm the Tories of Queens County (New York) on Oath that they have delivered up all their Arms and ammunion, and to imprison all that refuse the Oath. these Tories are not to quit their County without a Pass certifying that they are welldisposed to the American Cause—all to be considered as Tories who voted agt. sending Delegates to the present N. York Convention. No Lawyer may bring an Action for them. Quaere (query) Whether People are not forbid to trade with these Tories. the Cols. are also to seize certain Persons named in a List and confine them till further Orders of Congress. 500 Dolls. and 200 Lb. of Powder allowed for the Expedition.”

Mr. Smith thus gives the substance of a long resolution of Congress which announces what is to be done with the Long Island Tories and why. A majority of the people of Queens County, says Congress, “being incapable of resolving to live and die freemen, and being more disposed to quit their liberties than part with the little proportion of their property necessary to defend them, have deserted the American cause, by refusing to send deputies as usual to the Convention of that colony.”

General Washington is busy with the same purpose in view. He knows that British ships are leaving Boston and he thinks that they may be going to New York where the deposed British governor, William Tryon, though a refugee on a warship in the harbor, has been trying to organize the Tories against the patriots.

Neither Congress nor the General dares to leave New York City at the mercy of a possible combination of Tryon, the nearby Long Island Tories and a British army or fleet. They regard it, as the General says, as a matter of the





utmost importance to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the city.

## HOME FIRES AND CAMP FIRES

*Philadelphia.*

January Congress has thrown the responsibility of  
7 providing salt petre directly upon the people.

Without salt petre there can be no gunpowder, and without gunpowder, there can be no army. The scant supplies of powder possessed by the colonies and the people when this war began are nearly gone. Several lucky captures of enemy ships have produced small quantities, but far from enough. There are no big mills to supply the need, and even small mills are few, far between and uncertain in their output, both in quantity and in quality. Mills are being planned, but their first necessity will be salt petre. Therefore Congress has published and is sending out a pamphlet entitled "Several Methods of Making Salt Petre. Recommended to the Inhabitants of the United Colonies."

To make salt petre the people must first find earth that contains certain mineral elements, then refine the earth by a complicated process in home-made apparatus. There must be much searching for the earth, then much experimenting, and the disappointments are many. But this is the only way.

The greatest need is salt petre, but other needs are almost as pressing. They must be supplied by the folks at home. Hundreds of home fires must be kept burning in this struggle for freedom. There are thousands of sons and daughters of liberty whose names will never be known to history. Their services are being given, not on the battle fields, but in their homes, and many live where raiding Indians or prying Tories may drop in unannounced at any time. There is need there for constant home guard duty of the most strenuous kind.

Until arms, clothing, medicines, blankets, tents and wagons can be secured from any friendly nation that is will-



ing to help us, or until mills can be built and operated, the homes must furnish not only the men for the army, navy, militia and privateers, but also most of the articles which the men require. At home, the men must bring from field and barn the flax and wool which the women must turn into clothing at spinning wheel and loom. From the home cellars, corn cribs and granaries must come food for soldiers, sailors and for the home folks themselves.

## WORK AND PLAY GET MIXED

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

January

8

Time drags heavily on the British soldiers in Boston, "cooped up by a set of dirty ragamuffins," as one of their officers expresses it. It is a good joke, this description of the siege, to all except the besieged Britishers. They would not take it so kindly if any one else were to tell them that the King's crack soldiers could be cooped up by ragamuffins. However, there they are, shut in tight, and too closely observed for their own comfort by our sentries from the breastworks along the Charles River behind which is the American camp in Cambridge.

To drive dull care away, at least for one evening, the redcoat officers are staging amateur theatricals, naming their play "The Blockade of Boston". The performance was set for this evening and it opened according to schedule. It is a burlesque and the funniest parts are played by impersonators of Yankee rebels. In one scene an actor rushes on the stage shouting—"The rebels are bombarding!"

Laughter and applause from the audience. Well acted, and a good joke, say they. But this actor seems to be very much in earnest. And, sure enough, when the laughter ceases the sound of distant cannon in action can be plainly heard. Nor is it the kind of cannon thunder that is manufactured behind the scenes. Grand rush for the exits. No requests for return checks. That is the end of the show.

What has happened is that, by the merest chance, the



Americans had picked this particular evening to destroy a few houses on Charlestown Neck which have been used as barracks by British soldiers, and that the British had opened up on the American raiding party with cannon. In less than an hour 100 Americans burned ten houses and returned to camp, unharmed by the enemy artillery. So it was British cannon that broke up the British theater party and turned the play comedy into a real one.

### PAINE'S DAY IN THE DIARY

*Philadelphia.*

**January**      There has been no big battle this day, nor  
9      even a skirmish worthy of mention, nor a vote  
on any critical question in any congress or convention, nor a significant move in any military campaign. Yet January 9, 1776, may in future years be observed as one of the great days in the annals of America, for on this day has been given to the world a book which its author calls "Common Sense".

Putting into plain words which every one can understand the boiled-down substance of many speeches, letters, and resolutions already before the people, adding new arguments of his own, and expressing it all in clear, forceful language, the author speaks for those who are already urging independence and to countless others who have been waiting for such a message to show them the way.

"Common Sense" appears without the name of its author, and its writing is credited to such staunch patriots as Dr. Benjamin Franklin or Samuel Adams or John Adams. But it was written by Thomas Paine, an Englishman by birth who has lived in America little more than a year. It is with such messages as the following that Thomas Paine writes America's diary for January 9, 1776:—

"The period of debate on the struggle between England and America is closed. Arms must decide the contest."

"The sun never shone on a cause of greater worth. 'Tis not the affair of a city, a county, a province, or a kingdom,

but of a continent, of at least one-eighth part of the habitable globe. 'Tis not the concern of a day, a year, or an age; posterity are involved in it, even to the end of time."

"The distance at which the Almighty hath placed England and America is a strong and natural proof that the authority of the one over the other was never the design of heaven. They belong to different systems—England to Europe, America to itself. Everything short of independence is leaving the sword to our children."

"If there is any true cause of fear respecting independence, it is because no plan is yet laid down. Let a continental conference be held, to frame a continental charter."

"A government of our own is our natural right. Ye that love mankind, stand forth! Every spot of the Old World is over-run with oppression; Freedom hath been hunted round the globe; Europe regards her like a stranger, and England hath given her warning to depart; oh, receive the fugitive, and prepare an asylum for mankind!"

## CALLING OUT THE CLANS

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

January Allan Macdonald is this day bearing home  
10 a commission from Governor Martin which authorizes the raising and arming for the King's service of the Scots and any other North Carolinians who own themselves to be "the King's loyal subjects." Martin is one of the few relics of British authority still remaining in these colonies. Like three other royal governors—Tryon of New York, Dunmore of Virginia and Wright of Georgia—he is a refugee in a ship off the coast. Allan Macdonald contrived to get to him with the news that regiments of sturdy Scotch Highlanders can be raised for him in Central North Carolina, and he was more than ready to listen. He has learned nothing from Dunmore's failure. Consequently, we must be ready for another of the little civil wars which are making the conflict with England many wars in one.



The Highlanders are former soldiers of the King who settled in North Carolina at the close of the Seven Years' War instead of returning to Scotland, and who have been joined by old friends and neighbors. Thus North Carolina has a little Scotland all her own. The Carolina Scots have retained all their old customs and traditions without change, and, most of all, their loyalty to their British sovereign.

Their opportunity to be useful to their royal master comes now when they learn that a British army is coming over to crush the patriots. Macdonald of Kingsborough is their most distinguished leader, but Donald Macdonald will command their army and Donald Macleod will be next in command. They will gather on the Cape Fear River opposite Wilmington. They may bring Indians with them. Along the western frontiers of Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia are Indian tribes among whom British agents are working to persuade the savages to take the warpath against the settlers.

But whether the savages come this way or not, the Scots are coming, and then there is to be a great crushing of rebellion in North Carolina. At least, so *they* say.

## CONGRESS WILL PROTECT ITS MONEY

*Philadelphia.*

January      The efforts of the enemies of America to  
11      block war preparations and destroy the author-  
         ity of Congress by refusing to accept the paper  
money issued by Congress at the value placed upon it by  
that body—and sometimes refusing to accept it at any value  
—have moved Congress this day to come to the following  
resolution:—

“Whereas it appears to this Congress, that several evil disposed persons, in order to obstruct and defeat the efforts of the United Colonies, in defense of their just rights, have attempted to depreciate the bills of credit emitted by authority of this Congress,





“Resolved, therefore, That if any person shall hereafter be so lost to all virtue and regard for his country, as to refuse to receive said bills of payment, or obstruct or discourage the currency or circulation thereof, and shall be duly convicted by the committee of the city, county, or district, or in case of appeal from their decision, by the assembly, convention, council or committee of safety of the colony where he shall reside, such person shall be deemed, published, and treated as an enemy of his country, and precluded from all trade or intercourse with the inhabitants of these colonies.”

The resolution was adopted after a four-hour debate in which delegates told of numerous endeavors to discredit the Continent's bills of credit. One delegate told how the treasurer of his colony had asked a county treasurer to send him as little Congress money as possible “for that he could not change it into Province bills.” Counterfeiting is another evil now on the increase.

We have to remember that Congress has no power to pass laws that the inhabitants are bound to obey. Nor can it give orders to the colonies. It can only recommend and advise. The first Continental Congress met only to give representatives of the thirteen colonies the opportunity to counsel together and to petition the King to listen to a respectful statement of the grievances of America. The second Congress, now in session, has no greater power than the first. When it assembled, it found itself with a war on its hands, for the Battle at Concord and Lexington had just been fought. It still is the one central agency through which the colonies can act unitedly.

### ENGLISHMEN STILL, UNLESS—

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

January

12

“Desirous as we are of peace, we nevertheless instruct you to join with the other colonies in such military operations as may be judged proper and necessary for the common defense, until such peace can be happily obtained.”

Thus speaks the Maryland Convention this day to that colony's delegates in the Continental Congress. It instructs the delegates to assent to no declaration of independence, or foreign alliance, or confederation of the colonies which might lead to a separation from the mother country. But then there is an "unless." "Unless," continues the address, "in your judgments it shall be thought absolutely necessary for the preservation of the liberties of the United Colonies."

The Convention speaks, of course, only for the people of Maryland, but its sentiments will be approved by large numbers of the inhabitants from New Hampshire to Georgia. The mildness and equity of the English Constitution, under which they enjoyed a state of felicity until the grounds of the present controversy were laid by the Ministry and Parliament, make the Marylanders ardently wish, they say, for a reconciliation; but the reconciliation must be upon terms that will insure to these colonies an equal and permanent freedom. The delegates in Philadelphia are reminded that they were sent there only to secure redress of American grievances, and they are told:—

"Should any proposition be happily made by the crown or Parliament that may lead to or lay a rational and probable ground for reconciliation, you are to use your utmost endeavors to cultivate and improve it into a happy settlement and lasting amity, taking care to secure the colonies against the exercise of the right assumed by parliament to tax them and alter and change their charters, constitutions and internal polity without their consent."

---

*Six days later the Convention said of the Marylanders whom it represented:—*

*"Descended from Britons, entitled to the privileges of Englishmen and inheriting the spirit of their ancestors, they have seen, with the most extreme anxiety, the attempt of Parliament to deprive them of their privileges, by raising a revenue upon them, and assuming a power to alter the charters, constitutions and internal policy of the colonies without their consent. . . . Entitled to freedom, they are determined to maintain it at the hazard of their lives and fortunes."*

## THE TROUBLES OF TWO GENERALS

*Boston, Massachusetts Bay.*

January      Extract from the Orderly Book of General  
 13      William Howe, Commander-in-Chief of the  
          British forces in America:—

“The commanding officer is surprised to find the necessity of repeating orders, that long since ought to have been complied with, as the men on all duties appear in the following manner, viz. hair not smooth and badly powdered, several without slings in their firelocks, hats not bound, pouches in a shameful and dirty condition, no frills to their shirts, and their linen very dirty, leggings hanging in a slovenly manner about their knees, some without uniform stocks and their arms and accoutrements by no means so clean as they ought to be. These unsoldierlike neglects must be immediately remedied.”

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

Report gleaned from communications of General George Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the army of the United Colonies, to the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire and Rhode Island, to Joseph Reed, and to John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress:—

Recruiting officers report that few men can be enlisted who own firearms. They are reduced to the necessity of getting no men or of getting men with no firearms. What is to be done unless the New England governments will provide arms by collecting them from the towns? The men whose terms of service ended in December were ordered to submit their firelocks for inspection before leaving camp. Men having good firelocks were required to sell them to the army at prices named by inspectors. The stoppage of their pay for November and December was the punishment of those who failed to submit their guns for inspection and purchase. But because of the badness of the arms and because of the failure of many men to offer their firelocks for inspection, very few firelocks were collected for the use of new recruits. On this day there are only 120.



In the last two weeks we have enlisted about 1,000 men. The total number now on paper is 10,500, but a large proportion of these have not reported for duty.

Our treasury is almost exhausted.

---

*The soldiers considered the forced sale of the guns which were their personal property, at prices determined by others, and at prices less than the original cost, as "both tyrannical and unjust." They considered this practise, according to General Nathanael Greene, as "repugnant to many principles of civil and natural law." "But," said Greene, "the great law of necessity must justify the expedient till we can otherwise be furnished."*

## CERTAIN VIRTUES ON TRIAL

*Providence, Rhode Island.*

January 14 Late in 1775, General Charles Lee of Washington's army was in Rhode Island to assist the patriot militia in their defense against Tories and raiding British sailors. The Tories were held down for a time by the mighty oath of allegiance to America which they were required to sign. But the sailors are not so easily managed. Their hunger for mutton and beef is never satisfied, and they continue their raiding parties.

Two days ago twelve British ships sailed up to Prudence Island and landed 250 men after driving away a handful of Yankee militia. They burned seven houses and stole 100 sheep. Yesterday our militia arrived from Bristol and Warren just as another British foraging expedition landed. There was a three-hour fight in which fourteen sailors were killed. That was the end for that day. On this day the King's bluejackets have burned two houses on Patience Island, helped themselves to fire wood on Hope Island, and sailed away to Newport.

Patience, Hope and Prudence were good names for these islands when they were named, no doubt, but very little of these virtues can be found there after these three days. Of patience with such proceedings there is none. Of hope that nothing of the sort will happen again there is not much. But there must still be prudence. What is to be done about it? It is no small question. Congress will be asked to

decide it, not only for these three islands, but for all of Rhode Island and the entire Continent; for the same question presents itself wherever a British fleet casts anchor.

The British ships are far away from their home base of supplies and they need fresh provisions. They say that they will buy if the Rhode Islanders will sell, but the Rhode Islanders by selling would maintain the enemy on their shores. On the other hand, selling would be for the Rhode Islanders a very profitable form of accident insurance. For the British make it entirely clear that, if not allowed to purchase, they will plunder.

Our coast towns of Falmouth in Massachusetts, Bristol in Rhode Island, Stonington in Connecticut and Norfolk in Virginia, can testify from sad experience how willing the enemy's sailors are to use their cannon upon the homes of defenseless citizens. At Falmouth, they wanted spars for their ships. At Bristol, they wanted mutton. At Norfolk, they wanted the whole town.

*Falmouth is now Portland, Maine.*

## PAUL REVERE HAS ANOTHER RIDE

*Watertown, Massachusetts Bay.*

January

15

Whenever there is a particularly important message to go from the patriots of Massachusetts Bay to any point in the colonies, Paul Revere of Boston is more than likely to be the man delegated for the errand. Mr. Revere will be remembered as the gentleman who in company with William Dawes aroused the minute men who drove the redcoats from Concord and Lexington on April 19, 1775.

Mr. Revere has just returned from one of his journeys, and as a result a powder mill is under construction at Canton in this colony. Any man who can contribute anything toward the production of gunpowder is a most useful person in the cause of freedom.

The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay, now  
[ 17 ]

43504

973.3  
F832

Brescia College Library  
Brescia, Kentucky





meeting in Watertown, had learned that a powder mill is operating successfully in Philadelphia, using a secret formula. Revere rode to Philadelphia with orders to learn "an Exact plan of the best Constructed powder mill, the Quantity of powder that may be made in One day in said mill, the Expenditure of the powder mill, & Whether a person can be Obtained, who is well skilled in manufacturing powder, and the Expense of said man per anno."

A certain Oswald Eve is the proprietor of this Philadelphia mill. Apparently he aims to be somewhat of a war profiteer, for not even a personal appeal from that able and patriotic member of Congress, Robert Morris, would move him to reveal his trade secrets to an inquisitive Yankee of an inventive turn of mind like Paul Revere. However, he did not wish to be too impolite, so he invited his visitor from New England to take a walk through the mill.

Revere accepted the invitation. He is a jack-of-all-trades and a real master of several. And evidently he has a quick eye and a good memory, for he came away with enough mental notes to enable him to superintend the construction of the mill at Canton. Massachusetts is starting another mill at Andover, and the secrets which Revere has brought from Philadelphia will be useful there as well as at Canton.

The colony's responsibility has not ended upon learning how to make the powder. It has to guarantee a supply of salt petre sufficient to keep the mill running; and the proprietor of the mill is in turn obligated to make all the powder he can with all the salt petre the colony can supply.

### "NOT DEAD BUT SLEEPETH"

*Philadelphia.*

January 16 "Are you still solicitous to hear of our Confederation? I will tell you. It is not dead but sleepeth. . . . I do not despair of it—since our Enemies themselves are hastening it."

So wrote Samuel Adams a few days ago. On this day

He has written to his distinguished cousin, John Adams, expressing his impatience because New Hampshire, when adopting a constitution on January 5, did not speak somewhat more boldly about a permanent separation from Great Britain. Says Samuel to John concerning the New Hampshire brethren:—

“There is one part of them at least, which I think discovers a Timidity which is unbecoming a people oppressed and insulted as they are, and who at their own request have been advised & authorized by Congress to set up and exercise Government in such form as they should judge most conducive to their own happiness.”

The confederation of which Mr. Adams writes would be a permanent union of the colonies—a new nation. The colonies have taken up arms against Great Britain while bound together only by common interests and common needs for defense. They have no written constitution or formal compact. Their delegates assemble in Congress by mutual agreement, by common consent—not at all as men of one nation. Samuel and John Adams, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, General Washington, Thomas Jefferson, General Nathanael Greene and many others are already convinced that independence is bound to come and that the time is even now arrived to create a permanently independent nation.

Dr. Franklin this day asked Congress to consider his plan for a confederacy. He was ably supported in a lively debate, but was defeated. Then when Samuel Adams said to him, “If none of the rest will join, I will endeavor to unite the New England colonies in confederating,” Dr. Franklin replied. “I approve your proposal, and, if you succeed, I will cast in my lot with you.”

Word has come across the water that British commissioners are coming to propose a basis for a peaceful settlement with the mother country. John Dickinson of Pennsylvania and conservative patriots who follow his leadership would wait for these commissioners. But the Adamses and Dr. Franklin have no faith in this plan. They do not



believe that an offer can come from Parliament which America will consider for a minute. Congress will not act on independence on its own account until every delegate has instructions from his own colony's government.

## DR. FRANKLIN IS THREESCORE AND TEN

*Philadelphia.*

January      What can a man seventy years of age do for  
17      his country? Call Dr. Benjamin Franklin as a  
         witness on this, his seventy-first birthday. It  
may be said with fairness to all the distinguished delegates  
in the Continental Congress that Dr. Franklin is the most  
distinguished of them all. He is also by far the busiest.  
Nor are any of them more devoted than he to the liberties  
of America. Although believed to be the oldest delegate,  
he is the one to whom all the others turn first whenever a  
new problem arises, as happens daily.

Before this war began, Dr. Franklin had been in England  
as agent of several of the colonies. When relations with  
the mother country became so strained that his usefulness  
over there was at an end, he came home, and on the day  
following his arrival in May, 1775, he was made a member  
of Congress and later chairman of the Pennsylvania Com-  
mittee of Safety whose duty it is to provide for the defense  
of this province and raise funds for that purpose. For  
many weeks he would attend meetings of the Committee of  
Safety from 6 until 9 every morning, then attend Congress  
until 4 in the afternoon, then give the rest of the day and  
evening to his endless duties on the committees of Congress  
until he retired for the night—if he ever does retire.

His compatriots have not the slightest consideration for  
his years, nor does he wish them to have. He never com-  
plains. As the most experienced of all Americans in the  
arts and wiles of European statecraft, he is the final  
authority on relations with other nations. When the Con-  
gress appointed a committee of five, now known as the  
Secret Committee, "to correspond secretly with the friends



of America in Great Britain, Ireland and other parts of the world," he, as a matter of course, became its chairman. His work on this one committee alone would try the endurance of any ordinary man. He is on the committees on Indian affairs, paper currency, salt petre, salt and lead, the protection of commerce, and perhaps ten other committees.

## GOVERNOR WRIGHT GOES WRONG

*Savannah, Georgia.*

January 18 "A man's house is his castle," as the old saying goes. Sir James Wright, formerly British Governor of Georgia, has learned this day that this saying may have a meaning quite different from the usually accepted one. His house, or his castle if he pleases, is now his prison. He and his family are the prisoners, not the wardens or keepers. As a perfectly good royal governor, he has remained intensely loyal to his King and has regarded it as his duty to put every obstacle which he could devise in the way of the friends of American liberty. He at one time prevented Georgia from sending delegates to the Continental Congress and at another time he sent forth a fiery proclamation denouncing the colony's Committee of Correspondence. Georgia later sent delegates to Congress in spite of him, and his public scoldings have troubled us not at all.

Sir James has been saying much about four British warships which might anchor in this harbor and what they might do in the vicinity of Savannah. He this day informs us that the ships have arrived at Cockspur on the Savannah River. These ships need provisions, he says, and if the people will sell the provisions, he will "endeavor to settle everything with the officers in such a manner as to prevent their doing any injury to this town or the inhabitants of the Province, or their property." But, he adds, if the warships are not supplied readily with provisions, they will certainly take what they want by force and perhaps destroy the town, which he says they can easily do.



The Governor's offer to save Savannah by this friendly method of securing a ready market for its provisions is not received with thanks by the inhabitants. On the contrary, Joseph Habersham, our patriot leader, called upon Wright at his official residence with a party of citizen volunteers, told him to stay at home until further notice, and posted sentries at every door with instructions to keep members of the Governor's council from communicating with the Governor. The other officers of the Crown fled, but several were captured and imprisoned. So it comes about that his ex-Excellency is a prisoner in his own house and so he will remain unless he is clever enough to escape and betake himself to one of the warships, thus following the example of the King's governors of Virginia and New York.

## AMERICA'S FIRST NAVY IS COMMISSIONED

*Philadelphia.*

**January**      The navy of the United Colonies of America  
**19**      is on the water with flags flying, officers in command, and final preparations for active service nearly completed. Esek Hopkins, Commander-in-Chief, arrived on the fourteenth and with Joseph Hewes of the Marine Committee has been collecting supplies and mustering seamen. Then on a bright, cold morning America's first fleet is placed in commission.

At nine o'clock a barge comes to the Walnut Street wharf and takes Commodore Hopkins to the flagship *Alfred*. As the Commodore reaches the deck, Captain Dudley Saltonstall gives a signal and First Lieutenant John Paul Jones "breaks the pennant," as the sailors say, or hoists the flag. The banner is of yellow silk and it bears the motto "Don't Tread on Me" below a rattlesnake and a pine tree. Elsewhere flies the new Grand Union Flag of the United Colonies which General Washington raised at Cambridge on January 1. The fleet of eight vessels is then in commission.

Crowds line the waterfront, among their number being



the Marine Committee, other members of the Congress and distinguished citizens of Philadelphia. The crowds give hearty huzzas, guns on the shipping and the artillery on shore peal forth salutes, and sailors on gaily dressed ships join in the cheering.

The ships of the fleet are:—*Alfred*, Captain Saltonstall; *Columbus*, Captain Whipple; *Andrew Doria*, Captain Biddle; *Cabot*, Captain John B. Hopkins; *Providence*, Captain Hazard; *Hornet*, Captain Stone; *Fly*, Captain Hacker; *Wasp*, Captain Alexander.

Deserving of memory in future years as the men who brought our first navy into being are the members of the Marine Committee:—Josiah Bartlett, New Hampshire; John Hancock, Massachusetts Bay; Stephen Hopkins, Rhode Island; Silas Deane, Connecticut; Francis Lewis, New York; Stephen Crane, New Jersey; Robert Morris, Pennsylvania; George Read, Delaware; Samuel Chase, Maryland; Richard Henry Lee, Virginia; Joseph Hewes, North Carolina; Christopher Gadsden, South Carolina; John Houston, Georgia.

*The exact date of this colorful ceremony has been lost from the records. Every detail is established except the date. Many guesses have been made—some for December and the majority for “early in January.” But Commodore Hopkins was certainly present. He did not arrive in Philadelphia until January 14, and several days elapsed between his arrival and this ceremony. January 19 may not have been the actual day, but without doubt the colors were flying and the officers were aboard by that time.*

## A CRISIS IN CANADA

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

January

20

This day Sir Henry Clinton has sailed out of Boston with a British fleet. General Washington believes that this means an attack upon New York or the southern colonies, which would add still another problem to his already lengthy list. But one great anxiety overshadows all others in his camp and in Congress. How is the American army in Canada to be saved?

At Albany is General Philip Schuyler, commander of



the northern army, in whose department the forces in Canada are operating. At Cambridge is General Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the army of the United Colonies. At Philadelphia is the Continental Congress which is our only war department, our only navy department, our only treasury department, and the one central government which is back of the contest with England. In some way these three centers of authority must work together to reinforce the all but crushed handful of "starveless veterans" outside the walls of Quebec, or the expedition into the enemy's northern domain, with all its sacrifice and suffering, will go for nothing.

Josiah Bartlett of New Hampshire speaks for his compatriots when he writes from Congress:—"No cost or pains must be spared to Secure that important Province of Canada, as the taking and Securing Canada this winter and Spring before the arrival of British troops will be of almost infinite advantage to this Continent."

General Washington writes to General Schuyler of his fear "that consequences of the most alarming nature will result from this well intended but unfortunate attempt." General Schuyler appeals to Washington for 3,000 men for Canada. Congress also looks to Washington, urging him to send a battalion,—about 500 men. But the Commander-in-Chief has to tell General Schuyler that recruiting for his own army has been so slow that he has been obliged to call for 5,000 New England militia for the defense of his own lines. Yet, notwithstanding his own needs for his siege of Boston and the threat against New York, he calls upon Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Connecticut to send their militia which he had been hoping for, not to him, but to Canada.

The raising of a regiment of Canadians has been proposed. A messenger from Quebec reports that the Canadians are "between hawk and buzzard" but "will generally join our side, but only if we send a strong force there immediately."

## NORFOLK IS BETWEEN TWO FIRES

*Norfolk, Virginia.*

January      A clash this day between British sailors and  
21      Virginia militia ends with a number of people  
on both sides killed and wounded. On January  
1 and 2, it will be remembered, British ships bombarded  
the town, and then sent sailors ashore to set it afire.  
Thereafter, Virginia patriots, having sound reasons of their  
own for wishing to make the place useless to the Britishers,  
started a few fires of their own. For three weeks there  
has been a suspension of hostilities, not at all by mutual  
agreement, but only by force of circumstances.

Dunmore has not sailed away, as was expected. From  
a ship in the harbor, he, his sailors and marines, and their  
civilian refugee guests, have been gazing upon the partly  
destroyed town. Ashore in the town, the Virginia shirt-  
men, as the militia are called because of their loose hunting  
shirts which are the only uniform feature of their uniforms,  
have been gazing upon the warships. At length this day  
Dunmore decides that there has been inactivity enough  
for the present, so he orders a bombardment of the ruins  
and sends a few squads of sailors to follow the cannon balls  
ashore.

He has accomplished nothing beyond further useless loss  
of lives, except to convince the Virginians that as long as  
any part of Norfolk remains standing he will persist in his  
stubborn hope that in some way he can use the town as a  
recruiting station and supply depot.

Dunmore may harbor this hope a little while longer. As  
for the people still in Norfolk, they have become convinced  
that their town is sure to be completely destroyed in the  
very near future. The only question remaining is whether  
Dunmore or the shirtmen will light the last blaze.



## JOHNSON SURRENDERS TO SCHUYLER

*Albany, New York.*

January 22      The curtain rises this day on a scene in this war for liberty in the Province of New York.

There are two leading characters:—

General Philip Schuyler, commander of the northern army of the United Colonies, with headquarters at Albany.

Sir John Johnson of Johnson Hall, Johnstown, wealthy landed proprietor, and an ardent Tory.

The other parts in the drama are taken by 3,000 militia and minute men, 700 Tories and an unknown number of Indians.

Word came to Schuyler recently that Johnson Hall is fortified and that 700 Tories are there under arms, most of them Scotch Highlanders. Long before this Schuyler had heard that Johnson was stirring up the Indians against the patriots.

Calling out the 700 patriot militia of Albany and vicinity and the 2,700 of Tryon County, Schuyler marched from Albany with this force on the sixteenth, reaching Schenectady that evening. From thence he sent word to Johnson of his coming and proposed a meeting two days later to arrange a settlement "so that no blood may be shed." At Schenectady he held a parley with Mohawk Indian chiefs, explaining the purpose of his expedition, which, he said, had no hostile purpose so far as they were concerned.

When Schuyler and Johnson met at Guy Park, near Amsterdam, Schuyler demanded the complete disarming of the Tories, the delivery to him of their arms and supplies, and the prompt ending of all warlike activities. Johnson's first answer seemed to imply that he could call out a very large number of Indian allies if necessary. To this Schuyler replied that any display of force would be met with force. Then Johnson twice asked for time in which to consider what reply he should make, and on the nineteenth the patriot expedition moved on to Johnstown.

On the twentieth, Johnson, without waiting for his sec-

ond period of grace to expire, ordered his Tories to surrender to Schuyler, handed over the arms and supplies in his fortress, and gave his parole on honor that he would not again take up arms against the cause of America. Yesterday the militia started back to Albany and arrived this day bringing with them one hundred Tory prisoners, including six Scottish Highlander chiefs, all the captured arms, the friendly assurances of the Indians, and Sir John's word of honor.

## THE FOUNDATIONS OF A REPUBLIC

*Watertown, Massachusetts Bay.*

January      The Great and General Court of this Colony

23      sends forth this day a proclamation to which  
future generations may turn if they wish to know

why we are at war with the mother country. We are not quarreling, says the proclamation, solely because of a few temporary grievances, but because we are freemen entitled to choose our own rulers, and because we believe that the governing power for freemen resides in the people. Parliament might repeal its unjust taxation laws, and stop meddling with our charters, but the King, his ministers and Parliament would still be rulers not of our own choosing. In the words of the proclamation:—

“As the happiness of the People is the sole end of Government, so the consent of the People is the only foundation of it, in reason, morality, and the natural fitness of things; and, therefore, every act of Government, every exercise of sovereignty, against or without the consent of the People, is injustice, usurpation and tyranny.

“It is a maxim that in every Government there must exist somewhere a supreme, sovereign, absolute and uncontrollable power; but this power resides always in the body of the people, and it never was nor can be delegated to one man, or a few, the Great Creator having never given to men a right to vest others with authority over them, unlimited either in duration or degree.”





Still further, the administration of Great Britain,

“despising equally the justice, humanity and magnanimity of their ancestors and the rights, liberties and courage of Americans,” have labored to establish a sovereignty in America founded in the mere will of persons a thousand leagues from us whom we know not. Because of this the good people of this colony have chosen a full and free representation of themselves who, in Assembly, have chosen a Council which has appointed courts of justice in every county. And “the present generation therefore may be congratulated on the acquisition of a form of government more immediately in all its branches under the control of the people, and therefore more free and happy, than was enjoyed by their ancestors.”

The proclamation will be read at the opening of every court, at the March town meetings and by the ministers of the gospel to their congregations.

Massachusetts Bay is laying the foundations of a great republic.

## JOY PLANS SORROW FOR THE ENEMY

*Philadelphia.*

January 24 Daniel Joy has laid before the Board of War and the Marine Committee his plans for instruments of destruction which, he believes, will rid us of the enemy warships now on our shores. His proposals are receiving the careful attention which so worthy a project deserves. Mr. Joy looks upon it as no great difficulty to take the largest ships in the British navy.

One of his suggestions is to lash together two merchant ships with battlements of lumber constructed on their decks, the first of them to have its battlements rise as high as the enemy ship's quarterdeck, and then to float them to the enemy's side at night for a two-fold attack. While the men on the first ship are boarding the warship and getting possession of her quarterdeck, the men of the other, armed



with hand-granados, hangers, pistols, lances, battle axes and musquets, would unite with a guard of riflemen in an attack on the enemy's top. Mr. Joy asserts:—

“A considerable improvement may be added which will be of infinite advantage in the first onset (but will take up rather much room), which is a large copper with forcing pumps fixt to it. This copper, placed in one of the attacking vessels, filled with water and continued boiling, and men appointed to play it, as they do a fire engine, upon the decks of the man of war, will oblige the men to quit their quarters,—all parts of the engine to be of materials that boiling water will not dissolve.”

Another invention recommended by Mr. Joy is an under-water engine to be operated by one man to blow up enemy ships. The engine, he says, would be made of copper with glass windows or bull's-eyes; and the man would carry a compass to direct him to his object and a lighted candle to let him know when he wants a supply of air. Thus fitted out, this man in the engine would pilot two or three vessels, each charged with two or three hundredweight of gunpowder, into the enemy fleet. Springs and jaws would attach these powder ships to the enemy's keel, the operator would return to shore and time fuses would set off the powder. “When the first blows up it will be looked upon as an accident, the second will cause doubts, and the third confusion,” says Mr. Joy.

## THE ARMY'S NAVY IN ACTION

*Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay.*

January 25 “You, your officers and men are, from the date hereof, to consider yourselves as engaged in the service of the United Colonies, and in every respect subject to the rules and regulations formed by the Congress for the government of the army raised for the defense of American liberty, or as nearly so as possible, consistent with the difference of the land and sea service.”



Such are the orders under which soldiers are serving as sailors on the Massachusetts coast. With a crew of these soldier-sailors, the *Hancock*, commanded by Commodore John Manley of the army's navy, this day captured two enemy ships, the *Norfolk* and the *Happy Return*, and escorted them into Plymouth, the old home of the Pilgrim Fathers. The *Norfolk* was taken almost within sight of British warships in Boston harbor after a long chase. The *Happy Return* surrendered without a struggle.

This accomplished, with his crew reduced to sixteen men after he had sent prize crews aboard the captives, our brave Manley met an armed British schooner convoying two provision ships. The schooner gave fight with her eight guns. Manley accepted the challenge. A brisk engagement ended with the flight of the Britisher and her two provision ships into Boston, while the *Hancock* limped away, her gunner wounded and her sails in need of repair.

Manley began his services as a captain equal in rank with several others. Because of his many successes in spite of difficulties in keeping his ship in repair following its encounters and in keeping it free from ice in the harbors, he has been made commodore of the General's fleet.

---

*Always quick to recognize distinguished service, Washington wrote to Manley on January 28, upon hearing of his performance of January 25:—*

*"Your conduct in engaging the eight-gun schooner with so few hands as you went out with, your attention in securing your prizes and your general good behavior since you first engaged in the service, merit my and your country's thanks. I wish you could inspire the captains of the other armed schooners under your command with some of your activity and industry."*

## A LONG ISLAND TORY HUNT

*New York.*

January

26

The Jersey Boys are having a merry time on their hunt for Long Island Tories. That Tory stronghold has been giving the patriot leaders much concern. With Governor Tryon on his warship off Sandy Hook, looking for opportunities to stir up opposition to the patriots, and with news coming from General Wash-

ington that the British in Boston are sending out ships which may be intended for an attack on New York City, the Continental Congress has taken the situation in hand and ordered troops to round up the disaffected and the inimical, alias the Tories, in Queens and Suffolk Counties of New York Province.

New Jersey militia known as the Jersey Boys were assigned to this duty. They marched from Woodbridge on the seventeenth, were joined in New York by 300 men from Lord Stirling's battalion and on the nineteenth crossed the East River near Hell Gate and marched upon Jamaica. There they arrested the Tory leaders and sent small detachments in all directions with instructions to bring in certain citizens who had shown hostility to the patriot cause by voting against sending delegates to the Provincial Congress. These people were disarmed and compelled to pledge themselves not to oppose either the Continental or the Provincial Congress, but to be subject to them, and not to aid or assist the ministerial troops in the present contest.

From Jamaica the Jersey Boys moved on to Hempstead Town (Hempstead) where, as they report:—

“The inhabitants came and brought in their arms voluntarily, for two or three days, as fast as we could receive them. We have about 300 stand of arms and a considerable quantity of powder and lead. We are now on our way to Oyster Bay and shall scout the country as we go. . . . The delinquents express themselves well pleased that a detachment of Jerseymen, and not of New England, were sent to disarm them.”

## HELP NOT WANTED

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

January

27

“I am a little embarrassed to know in what manner to conduct myself with respect to the Caghnawaga Indians now here,” writes General

Washington to General Philip Schuyler this day. He says:—



"They have, notwithstanding the treaty of neutrality, which I find they entered into with you the other day, agreeably to what appears to be the sense of Congress, signified to me a desire of taking up arms in behalf of the United Colonies.

"My embarrassment does not proceed so much from the impropriety of encouraging these people to depart from their neutrality, or rather accepting their own voluntary offer, as from the expense, which probably may follow. I am sensible, that, if they do not desire to be idle, they will be for or against us. I am sensible, also, that no artifices will be left unessayed to engage them against us. Their proffered services, therefore, ought not to be rejected; but how far ought I to go, is the question that puzzles me. I will endeavor, however, to please them by yielding in appearance to their demands."

The great desire of the redmen is to establish close relationship with our supply department. It is plain that they do not "desire to be idle" but that they will ally themselves with the highest bidder for their favor. Enemy agents are bidding for their favor. General Washington wants none of the redman's methods of warfare on our side. He knows that the savages will learn no other method.

The Caghnawagas pledged themselves to neutrality, then journeyed to Cambridge and offered their services to General Washington. In the Indian's way of thinking, one way to secure entertainment in an American camp is as good as another. To entertain them requires fine observance of queer Indian customs and formalities. If after a council fire with their white brothers—to use their words—the peace pipe is smoked, the savages expect presents as tokens of the peace treaty. If they were to be accepted as allies, they would look not only for peace tokens but also for presents of tomahawks, powder, lead, blankets, and as many trinkets and gewgaws as they could cart away. The expense to the United Colonies in the Indian department is already amazing. It would be even more so if the savages were to consider themselves as in our service.





## THE MILITIA TO THE RESCUE

*Albany, New York.*

January

28

Although General Richard Montgomery and General Benedict Arnold failed to capture Quebec on December 31, Americans still hold Montreal and, nominally, are in possession of all of Canada except the town of Quebec. They are holding their line from Quebec to Montreal with barely 700 men including sick and wounded. To reenforce this feeble little army, General Washington and Congress are exerting their utmost endeavors. The General says that the success of the patriot cause depends upon the capture of Quebec. Army headquarters can furnish no troops for the emergency. The militia will have to save the situation.

A few Connecticut militia hastened away for the Canadian front upon hearing of Arnold's defeat. On January 24, 150 men reached the American camp at Quebec from the garrison at Montreal. But Arnold asked for 5,000. Congress sent express messengers to New Jersey and Pennsylvania to speed up enlistments. The orders were that companies should be sent forward as rapidly as organized without waiting for complete regiments to be filled out, and bounties were offered for immediate responses to the appeal of the mustering officers.

Albany is the base of supplies for the Canadian expedition and the point of departure for the troops. About 350 Pennsylvanians are on the march northward. No human enemy could put greater difficulties in the way of human beings than are presented by the winter season in that northern wilderness. Along some stretches of the 600-mile journey, patriot citizens are giving the militiamen and their baggage an occasional lift on sleighs and sleds. On Lakes George and Champlain the going is comparatively easy on the ice.

Then will come what will seem like an endless tramp afoot through the forests, the men carrying on their backs their own supplies and quantities of necessities for their



brethren at Quebeck. While the men of the middle colonies are thus beating their way northward by brute force up Hudson's River and the lakes, New Englanders are plunging across New Hampshire on snow shoes.

### CASES FOR THE COMMITTEE

*New York.*

January 29 Consider the cases of John Fowler and Joshua  
Gidney, and get a picture of our struggle for  
independence as it is waged among the folks at  
home far away from the army camps. This letter was  
received this day by the New York Committee of Safety  
from John Fowler:—

“In doing a good natured action to oblige one of my customers, I have been unhappily drawn in to be suspected of being unfriendly to the country that gave me existence, although what I did was without any other design than to serve my neighbor, and, therefore, innocent; yet as I get my livelihood by keeping a publick house, and as this matter of my having been suspected of being an enemy to my country, will become publick, and spread abroad, even among my customers and country friends, and they, not knowing my innocence, may avoid me, and, therefore, it may become prejudicial to my business; I, therefore entreat it as a favour, that whenever your Honourable Board shall be fully satisfied of my innocence in this matter, that you will be pleased to give me such certificate, for me to publish to the world, of your being so satisfied, as shall restore me to the good opinion of the public, at least, that I may be left as I was found.”

In the matter of Joshua Gidney of Rye Neck, New York, Resolution adopted this day by the New York Committee of Safety:—

“Ordered, That Joshua Gidney be manacled and shackled hands and feet, and kept in safe and secure custody, at the



Upper Barracks until the further order of this Committee and in the interim that no person be suffered to speak to him but in the presence of the officer of the guard, and that no letter or paper writings be permitted to pass between the said Joshua Gidney and any other person, or persons, whomsoever, and that he be denied the use of pen, ink and paper."

What John Fowler has done to get himself disliked by the liberty people is not recorded. Probably he has admitted a Tory as a paying guest at his public house and for that reason has been boycotted by the patriots. The one place where he can go for justice is to the Committee of Safety.

Joshua Gidney's trouble is that he has failed after a long examination to free himself from the charge of spiking patriot cannon at New Rochelle. The one place where he can be taken for punishment is to the same Committee of Safety.

## ONE RULE FOR HOME AND CAMP

*Caroline County, Virginia.*

January      In the case of the People vs. Rodham Kenner,  
30      this day before the Caroline County, Virginia,  
Committee of Safety:—

"The Committee of the County of Caroline, averse to rendering any person a public spectacle of contempt, except for a flagrant breach of the General Association and having once excused a certain Rodham Kenner, of the said County, for deviating from the rules prescribed by the Congress, now find themselves under the necessity of publishing to the world the infamous behavior of the said Kenner, who, forgetting the former clemency of this Committee, has a second time violated the Association, by continuing to game unlawfully, and to entice others, first by making them drunk, to become partakers of his guilt. These circumstances being fully proved to the Committee, they would be forgetful of their duty, if they did not advise the people of their own County in particular, and of the Colony in general, to avoid



all manner of dealings with the said Rodham Kenner, and to treat him in future as every enemy to American liberty deserves.

ANTHONY THORNTON, Chairman pro tem  
SAMUEL HAWES, Clerk."

Thus does civil law in these days deal with men who hold lightly their obligations as inhabitants of a country fighting for freedom. This ban on card playing and gambling in the home towns, is the exact counterpart of the military law of the army camp, as witness the following from General Washington's Orderly Book:—

"All officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers are positively forbid playing at cards and other games of chance. At this time of public distress, men may find enough to do in the service of their God and their country, without abandoning themselves to vice and immorality.

"As the season is now fast approaching, when every man must expect to be drawn into the field of action, it is highly important that he should prepare his mind, as well as everything else necessary for it. It is a noble cause we are engaged in; it is the cause of virtue and mankind; every temporal advantage and comfort to us and our posterity depends upon the vigor of our exertions; in short, freedom or slavery must be the result of our exertions; there can therefore be no greater inducement to men to behave well."

Civil law in the army camps or military law in the home towns, as you prefer to express it.

## THE HOPE COMES AND GOES

*Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay.*

January While General Washington was writing to  
31 Commodore John Manley thanking him for his  
valiant service in capturing British supply ships,  
Manley's ship, the *Hancock*, was undergoing repairs made  
necessary in his last exploit, and was at the same time frozen  
in by the ice in Plymouth harbor. As soon as sails and



rigging were mended, the crew attacked the ice and yesterday they once more set out on a cruise, although Manley himself was confined to his cabin by illness.

Hardly were they under full sail when the British 14-gun schooner *Hope* hove in sight and gave chase. "*Hope*" was not the right name for that ship from Manley's point of view. He knew that he had no chance in a fight with such an antagonist, so he ordered his crew to run the *Hancock* ashore off Scituate and scuttle her. The *Hope* followed, came to anchor, and fired some 400 balls at the *Hancock*, but without doing great damage, though one shot missed Manley in his cabin by only a few inches.

This day Commodore Manley's men came ashore to salvage the *Hancock*, when the *Hope's* crew attempted to board her and set her afire. They departed hastily when the Yankee sailors, accompanied by some of the people of Scituate, rushed down to the beach prepared for a hand-to-hand encounter. The British tars were not out for that kind of a party. Earlier encounters of this character between English sailors and American citizens have ended decidedly to the disadvantage of the sailors, not only along the New England coast, but also in the Chesapeake and the southern colonies; and it has apparently become a tradition in the British navy that it is bad luck to become involved in armed conflict with the "rebels" on shore. Freed from further molestation, Manley soon had the *Hancock* in fit condition again, notwithstanding the scuttling and the bombardment from the *Hope*, and is ready for further adventures.

Manley now has a record of ten captures of enemy ships within three months. His richest prize was the *Nancy* on November 29 with a choice cargo of war supplies, including cannon, field pieces and howitzers, which are now doing their part toward keeping the British army in Boston.





## DUNMORE PROPOSES A SEPARATE PEACE

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

February      We still have Lord Dunmore on our hands.

1      Will he ever depart and let us alone? If stupid stubbornness alone could win this war, Dunmore could win it single-handed for the King. His latest scheme is to publish a gazette, telling what a good friend of Virginia he is, and how, if he were to go to England, he could fix up a peace which would make Virginia happy forevermore. Let him go to England. The sooner the better. But he will carry no peace proposals from us.

A copy of Dunmore's gazette has been brought to the Virginia Committee of Safety at Williamsburg by a well meaning person who aspires to play the part of a dove of peace. The sheet gives no society notes about the Tories, slaves, servants, and such on his ship. It prints no death notices. It is silent on military achievements; but it has a long letter by Dunmore wherein he declares that all his acts have "proceeded from a heart that never yet entertained a thought which was not meant for the real happiness and well being of this colony." He mentions "the rulers of the people," meaning the friends of liberty who succeeded him in the government of this colony.

He says that if "the rulers of the people" prove as well disposed to return to their duty as British subjects as the bulk of the colony are, they will embrace the favorable opportunity that now offers to procure a lasting, speedy and honorable peace which he can secure for us from the King if we will only end our rebellion and agree to conditions as they were before we became "rebels." But, says his Lordship:—

"If the rulers of the people should be so infatuated as to mean totally to throw off all allegiance to the best of sovereigns and connections with the state that has fostered them with the utmost paternal care, their memories will be

handed down to the latest posterities as most undutiful and ungrateful."

*The Virginians decided to allow posterity to form its own judgment of them without assistance from Dunmore. On February 19 they announced that they were not inclined to intermeddle with the mode of negotiation; that they looked to the Congress for the management of this important matter; and that in the meantime Dunmore might manifest his good intentions by suspending hostilities.*

## THE CASE OF JAMES LOVELL

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

**February 2**      Efforts of General Washington and the Continental Congress to secure the release of one American prisoner of war have this day ended in failure. The case has aroused the anger of the entire Continent, as we call the settled territory of the thirteen colonies on the Atlantic coast.

This prisoner is James Lovell, a Boston scholar and a gentleman of the highest respectability. He has been imprisoned by the British in Boston since June 29, 1775, without a trial. He contrived in some way to make his predicament known to the patriot leaders some weeks ago but they were unable to get General Howe to listen to proposals for his release. At length Lovell secured from Howe a promise of freedom provided the Americans would release a certain Major Skene and his son. Skene had come over to take command of Ticonderoga, but before he arrived in June, 1775, Ticonderoga was in American hands and he got no further than the landing wharf in Philadelphia when he found himself in the custody of the Continental Congress and there he has remained.

Howe's idea of demanding a colonel in exchange for a civilian was a new one, but General Washington was not unwilling to listen to it. On December 18 he wrote to Congress about Lovell:—

"His case is truly pitiable. I wish some mode could be fallen upon to release him from the cruel situation he is now in. I am sensible of the impropriety of exchanging a soldier



for a citizen; but there is something so cruelly distressing in regard to this gentleman, that I dare say you will take it under your consideration."

Congress authorized the General to make the exchange of Skene and his son for Lovell, its members at the same time making a contribution from their own pockets for the assistance of Lovell's family, after deciding that they could not vote money out of the military chest for the purpose. But this day Howe withdraws his offer and announces that "having lately discovered a prohibited correspondence to be carried on by Mr. James Lovell, the liberty, which I fully intended to have given him, cannot take place."

The gift of the delegates in Congress, amounting to eighty-two dollars, will enable Mrs. Lovell and her children to remove from Boston, but they must leave their husband and father behind.

### WHAT NEWS OF "THE NEEDFUL"?

*Philadelphia.*

February      One of the vessels in the Continental service  
3      has arrived with 60 tons of salt petre, 13 tons of powder and 1,300 stand of good arms. As against this good news several vessels have returned from New York City from unsuccessful voyages for arms and ammunition. General Artemas Ward writes from the American camp outside Boston:—

"We are in great want of the needful, pray God to send us a supply. Accounts respecting that dwindle to almost nothing; if you have it, I beg you will impart to us that want, or what shall we do, or rather what can we do?"

"The needful" is gunpowder.

Said Richard Smith, a delegate from New Jersey, a few days ago:—

"A vessel is about to sail from Philadelphia with produce for Bermudas to procure powder and if it belongs to the

King to seize it by force; if there is none there, she is to go to New Orleans, Carthagenia or a noted port near Carthagenia or elsewhere, and if she cannot get the ammunition the captain is to obtain hard money."

That is, go anywhere in the world for powder, with hard money to be taken only if no powder can be found. This is the policy of the Marine Committee while the colonies are erecting powder mills and the people are hunting high and low for salt petre,—near tobacco warehouses in Virginia, in barnyards and chicken yards everywhere, in caves wherever caves can be found.

The vessel which has just arrived is from France. This makes her doubly welcome. France is no friend of England. Should she not help America against England? She could not openly, without bringing war with England. She may not be ready for that, and her King may not care to encourage another King's subjects to revolt against their royal master. It might be bad for the king business. However, we are pleased enough for the time being if France will allow ammunition to be shipped to us from her shores provided we can get it away without England's knowledge.

## NEW YORK CALLS IT A DAY

*New York.*

**February**      Attacked on land by soldiers of the Continent  
**4**                from New England and at sea by two British  
                      warships, and invaded by troops from New  
 Jersey, and all in one day. That is what New York City  
 thought was happening to itself on this Sabbath. Really,  
 it has not been quite as bad as that, but it looked that way  
 for a time, and the town has certainly been excited. People  
 began to move away with their belongings, though they  
 knew not where to go. The Mayor hurried out to the  
 harbor to inquire what might be the intention of General  
 Clinton's British men-of-war, and the Committee of Safety  
 politely but sternly demanded an explanation from General  
 Charles Lee. Why was he marching into their province



with a detachment of the Continental army and with 1,500 men from Connecticut, of all places? The New Yorkers have not liked the Connecticut people any too well since the latter came into New York under the leadership of King (Isaac) Sears, and destroyed a Tory newspaper office. Still further, what was on the minds of four companies of Jersey Boys that they should appear uninvited when there was already excitement enough and some to spare without them?

The explanation was simple when it was finally figured out. General Washington had sent General Lee to New York to prepare its defense against the British warships. On his way through Connecticut, General Lee had added 1,500 men of that colony to his force, but he had neglected to secure New York's permission to assist in the defense of New York. The Jersey men's mission was the same as Lee's but they had received their marching orders from Congress while Lee's had come second-hand from Congress through Washington's headquarters.

By the merest coincidence, the New Englanders, the Jersey Boys and the British warships all arrived on this day. General Lee soon assured the New Yorkers that his intentions were entirely friendly and that his Connecticut men could be kept well in hand. The Mayor returned from the harbor with word that General Clinton had with him only two companies of infantry and a few Highlanders and that not a man would be landed, but that the two ships would in a day or two sail southward on some other errand than an attack on New York.

## CONGRESS GRANTS MERCY TO PRESCOTT

*Philadelphia.*

February      Brigadier General Richard Prescott has been  
5      this day removed from confinement in the Philadelphia gaol by order of Congress and established in lodgings in the City Tavern where he will remain under strict guard. His case has been before Congress at least five times in the last twelve days, having also received



the attention of General Washington, General Schuyler and three committees of safety. His record as a British commander and as a prisoner of war has left him with little claim to consideration at the hands of our people, yet here he is in Philadelphia's best tavern, attended by his own servant, allowed to receive visits from his brother officers, and to have pen, ink and paper, and under the care of physicians assigned by Congress. And this is the man who, when he took Americans as prisoners, accorded them such cruel treatment that General Washington directed an angry protest to General Howe.

Brigadier Prescott was taken at Sorel in Canada with a number of other officers when he surrendered that fort to the Americans on November 16. A few days before that, Colonel Ethan Allen and about thirty of his men had been captured by the enemy and delivered over to Prescott, who ordered them to be sent to England in chains. When General Washington learned this, he wrote to General Howe, declaring that Colonel Allen had been treated "without regard to decency, humanity, or the rules of war, and suffered all hardships inflicted upon common felons." "Whatever fate Allen undergoes," said the General, "such exactly shall be the treatment and fate of Brigadier Prescott."

When Prescott was put in gaol in Kingston in New York, General Schuyler did not order him into irons because he lacked definite proof concerning the treatment of Allen. Last month, Congress ordered Prescott brought to Philadelphia. The Brigadier refused to give his parole on the journey and was kept under constant guard. Hardly had he arrived here when he began to complain about his quarters in the gaol, saying also that his health was very bad. He also demanded the services of his servant. Two doctors, who were sent by Congress to make an examination, reported this day that the Brigadier's health is not of the best and that it would be further impaired in the gaol, hence the removal to the City Tavern. Meanwhile Ethan



Allen may still be chained to the walls of an English dungeon.

## NEW YORK IS FOR SAFETY FIRST

*New York.*

February 6 New York City awoke this morning somewhat reassured that it is not to be at once removed from the map either by the Continental soldiers or by the British soldiers and sailors who arrived on Sunday,—but not entirely reassured. The Britishers may promise as much as they please that they intend no harm, but for how long will the promise hold good? General Lee, Washington's representative on the spot, does not believe that it will hold good for very long. He is proceeding with much vigor to prepare New York for the worst.

First, he says, there must be fortifications along the water-front of Manhattan Island and in Brooklyn. Volunteers were called for, and the response was immediate. Whilst soldiers patrol the streets and the river front, patriot boys and men are throwing up breastworks. One battery will be west of Trinity Church facing the North River and another at the foot of Wall Street will have forty guns to challenge the passage of British ships up the East River. To prevent enemy ships from coming down on the city from Long Island Sound, fortifications will be erected near Hell Gate. In Brooklyn a camp site will be laid out on the heights between Gowanus and Wallabout Bays.

General Lee is a Britisher by birth and has seen active service in the British army. He has acquired an estate in Virginia but is not a connection of that province's distinguished family of the same name. When America went to war with England he promptly offered his services to General Washington, and his extensive experience in military affairs has made him an officer of great value to the Commander-in-Chief. His particular delight is in suppressing Tories, and he finds no lack of opportunity for exer-

cising his faculties in that particular in New York. This city harbors large numbers of those enemies of America, such as office holders under the crown and merchants who have grown rich on their commerce with Britain.

## PEACE IN NORFOLK, BUT SUCH A PEACE!

*Norfolk, Virginia.*

February 7 Peace comes this day to this town, but not a happy peace. Norfolk is in ashes. On January 21 the only question remaining was whether Dunmore's sailors or the Virginia shirtmen would burn the last house. That duty has fallen to the shirtmen. For them it became a duty when they found themselves powerless to discourage Dunmore's hostile attentions to the town otherwise than by removing the town. They have kindled the last blaze and marched away into camp at Suffolk, Kempsville and Great Bridge.

The happiness of a people, according to the Dunmore belief, comes from giving obedience to a king 3,000 miles away; and if a people refuse to accept such happiness it must be driven into them with cannon balls. Strange, isn't it, that we have our differences with Dunmore?

The idea of his sailing away to England with an olive branch from us to the King does not sound reasonable. We recall how John Connolly, a Pennsylvania Tory, was seized and searched as a suspicious character in Hagirs Town (Hagerstown), Maryland, in November, and how it was discovered that he bore a commission from Dunmore to raise an army for the King in America. This army was to be recruited among the Tories in Western Maryland and Virginia, and the British military stations in the Illinois country and at Detroit were to send their garrisons down the Mississippi River and around to the coast of Virginia,—or on an overland march to the seacoast,—there to meet Dunmore and new armies from England.

If the British garrisons could pick up Indian allies and bring them along, so much the better, said Dunmore.



British garrisons in Florida were to join this grand army. There is no reason for supposing that these fine plans have been abandoned. Dunmore is not the man to go home with an olive branch while this great campaign is hatching under his direction.

## THE LADIES AND THEIR LOOMS

*Philadelphia.*

**February**      Wherewith shall our soldiers of freedom be  
8      clothed? Wherewith except by the products of  
the spinning-wheels and looms in American  
homes? When, because of Parliament's unjust taxes, we  
made our non-importation agreements, we shut off our supplies from the mother country. And then came the war and along our coasts appeared England's ships seeking to cut off our trade with all the nations of the earth. Now the ladies of the land, who before had toiled with their clever fingers at the spinning-wheels while the men worked the looms, are taking over the weaving in addition to the spinning. The Continental Congress and the congresses of the colonies and the committees of safety are giving their official encouragement to every effort that may mean more hemp, more flax or more wool. Societies such as the Society for the Promotion of Arts, Agriculture and Economy have been active and offered premiums from time to time for spun linen yarn, flax and hemp. The clearing of bog meadows for hemp raising has done much toward present needs. Nearly every family has its own loom and business is not as good as formerly for traveling weavers who went from home to home to do the weaving. Spinning matches have been for a time a favorite social entertainment, at which each lady has striven to excel her neighbors in the number of knots spun.

Despite all these endeavors, the supplies of woollens, cotton goods, broadcloths, linens and stocking yarns have steadily grown less while the demands of the soldiers in their camps and on their long marches have grown daily





more pressing. Neither the Continent nor the colonies are able to clothe their men properly. In many battalions every man is his own clothier general and so it must continue to be—unless enemy supply ships can be captured in increasing numbers or unless our navy can keep an open road to Europe and our statesmen can find a friendly nation that will help us. Until then the ladies must provide the clothing for our soldiers and on the ladies the Congress is now relying for this necessity in our struggle for the liberties of America.

### GOOD NEWS—AND BAD

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

February      The Commander-in-Chief reports to Congress  
9      this day that Captain Waters and Captain Tucker, who command two of the armed schooners, have taken and sent into Gloucester a large brigantine, laden with wood, 150 butts for water, and 40 suits of bedding, bound from Lahave, in Nova Scotia, for Boston.

The General has tried every method he can think of to procure arms, but they are not to be had in the public stores of the New England colonies. There are nearly 2,000 men in camp without firelocks, and, says the General, "if some method is not fallen upon in the southern governments to supply us, we shall be in a distressed condition for want of them."

He has this day requested the New York Committee of Safety to send him the arms taken from the Long Island Tories by the Jersey Boys. From that source alone he cannot hope for half enough flintlocks to cover the need. He has sent officers into the New England country towns with ready cash to purchase arms from the people. Some have returned and brought in a few, and many are still out, but what their success will be we know not. This source of supply was nearly exhausted some time ago.

So far from having an army of 20,000 men well armed,





the General has been here with less than one-half of that number, including sick, furloughed, and on command, and those neither armed nor clothed as they should be. In short, his situation has been such that he has been obliged to use art to conceal it from his officers.

## THE GENERAL BARES HIS HEART

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

February      General Washington writes this day to his  
10      friend Joseph Reed:—

“I know the integrity of my own heart. . . . I know the unhappy predicament I stand in; I know that much is expected of me; I know that without men, without arms, without ammunition, without anything fit for the accomodation of a soldier, little is to be done; and what is more mortifying, I know that I cannot stand justified to the world without exposing my own weakness and injuring the cause by declaring my wants. . . .

“If under these disadvantages, I am able to keep above water . . . I shall feel myself happy; but if, from the unknown peculiarity of my circumstances I suffer in the opinion of the world, I shall not think you take the freedom of a friend if you conceal the reflections that may be cast upon my conduct. My own situation is so irksome to me at times that, if I did not consult the public good more than my own tranquillity, I should long ere this have put everything on the cast of a die. . . .

“With respect to myself, I have never entertained an idea of an accomodation (compromise) since I heard of the measures which were adopted in consequence of the Bunker’s Hill fight. The King’s speech has confirmed the sentiments I entertained upon news of that affair; and if every man was of my mind, the Ministers of Great Britain should know, in a few words, upon what issue the cause should be put. I would not be deceived by artful declarations nor specious pretenses; nor would I be amused by unmeaning propositions; but in open, undisguised, and manly terms proclaim our wrongs and our resolution to be redressed.



"I would tell them that we had borne much, that we had long and ardently sought for reconciliation upon honourable terms, that it had been denied us, that all our attempts after peace had proved abortive and had been grossly misrepresented, that we had done everything which could be expected from the best of subjects, that the spirit of freedom beats too high in us to submit to slavery, and that, if nothing else would satisfy a tyrant and his diabolical ministry, we are determined to shake off all connections with a state so unjust and unnatural. This I would tell them, not under covert, but in words as clear as the sun in its meridian brightness."

## TWO PATRIOTS PROPHECY

*Philadelphia.*

February      John Adams writes on this day:—

II

"There is a deep anxiety, a kind of thoughtful melancholy, and in some a lowness of spirits approaching to despondency, prevailing through the southern colonies at present, very similar to what I have often observed in Boston. In this or a similar condition we shall remain, I think, until late in the spring, when some critical event will take place, perhaps sooner. But the arbiter of events, the sovereign of the world, only knows which way the torrent will be turned. Judging by experience, by probabilities, and by all appearances, I conclude it will roll on to dominion and glory, though the circumstances and consequences may be bloody.

"In such great changes and commotions, individuals are but atoms. It is scarcely worth while to consider what the consequences will be to us. What will be the effects upon present and future millions, and millions of millions, is a question very interesting to benevolence, natural and Christian. God grant they may, and I firmly believe they will, be happy."

Says Dr. Benjamin Franklin, also on this day:—

"They still talk big in England and threaten hard; but their language is somewhat civiler, at least not quite so dis-



respectful to us. By degrees they come to their senses, but too late, I fancy, for their interest.

"There is a kind of suspense in men's minds here at present, waiting to see what terms will be offered from England. I expect none that we can accept; and when that is generally seen, we shall be more unanimous and more decisive."

Anxiety, melancholy, lowness of spirits in the southern colonies? Well, why not, when we consider what the spring holds in store for them? Suspense in men's minds here? Well, why not, when we consider the situation in Canada, the restless savages on the frontiers, General Washington's helplessness before Boston, and no fleet yet at sea for reasons which the Marine Committee could give in plenty?

Peace terms from England? Perhaps, says Dr. Franklin, but none that we would accept. None at all thus far except vague offers of pardon for our sins if we will lay down our arms and go home. That we will not do, "though the circumstances and consequences may be bloody."

### IS FRANKLIN JOKING?

*Philadelphia.*

February      No matter how dark things may look from  
12      day to day, there is always one man whose store  
of optimism and humor never fails. That man  
is Dr. Benjamin Franklin, whose seventy-first birthday was  
mentioned on January 17. Always fond of his joke since  
his early days when his "Poor Richard's Almanac" forever  
kept his readers guessing over some sagely-said foolishness,  
the venerable Doctor, however serious the question under  
discussion, can see the funny side, if there is one, and raise  
a laugh to break the tension.

A letter from him is this day on its way to General Charles Lee, wherein serious references to several important topics precede and follow this suggestion:—

"I still wish with you that pikes could be introduced, and

I would add bows and arrows. These were good weapons, not wisely laid aside.

"1st. Because a man may shoot as truly with a bow as with a common musquet.

"2dly. He can discharge four arrows in the time of charging and discharging one bullet.

"3dly. His object is not taken from his view by the smoke of his own side.

"4thly. A flight of arrows, seen coming upon them, terrifies and disturbs the enemies' attention to their business.

"5thly. An arrow striking in any part of a man puts him hors du combat till it is extracted.

"6thly. Bows and arrows are more easily provided everywhere than musquets and ammunition."

Is the good Doctor joking? Can he possibly mean that we should confront British cannon and musquets with bows and arrows? It is not on record that Dr. Franklin has made this proposal to Congress or to General Washington.

## GEORGIA STANDS FIRM

*Savannah, Georgia.*

February 13 Pardon and forgiveness are offered to the patriots of Georgia this day—and declined. The offer comes from Sir James Wright, once our governor, now a refugee on the British man-of-war *Scarborough*, near Savannah. Sir James wearied of imprisonment in his own house, where he was put under guard on January 18, and yesterday, contrary to his promise not to leave his house except by permission of his guards, he escaped by a back door to a boat which was waiting to take him out to the *Scarborough*.

He this day writes a lengthy letter in explanation of his flight. At the end of one sentence of 303 words he comes to the point, which is to say that nothing is meant or wanted by the British ships in the harbor "but a friendly intercourse and a supply of fresh provisions." Sir James then urges the patriots—"to save themselves and posterity from





that total ruin and destruction which I most clearly see at the threshold of their doors."

If we will only abandon our cause and be good subjects of the King again, says Sir James, he will, as far as he can, engage to give, and endeavor to obtain for us, full pardon and forgiveness for all past crimes and offenses; and this he conjures us "to consider well and most seriously of, before it's too late."

We have neither friendly intercourse nor fresh provisions for the warships, nor are we seeking pardon and forgiveness for anything. Georgia is on the extreme southern frontier of the colonies, faced on the coast by a hostile British fleet and on land by savages in the wilderness and by Tories in every town; but our patriots give Sir James's offer of pardon and forgiveness no consideration at all.

### IS ENGLAND PLAYING FAIR?

*Philadelphia.*

February      We hear that England is hiring soldiers in  
14      Europe to come over and fight us. Why should  
this be? Is the mother country playing fair?  
Are there not soldiers enough in England to beat down our contemptible "rebellion" as they call our righteous wrath against the King's oppression?

Apparently not. England is hiring European armies because she cannot raise at home an army large enough to attend to her military necessities in many parts of the world and to suppress our rebellion at the same time. The people of England are far from unanimous in support of this war. There is no rush there to recruiting stations when soldiers are sought to take up arms against men of English descent who are fighting for principles which seem perfectly sound to many people in England.

England is not doing an unheard-of thing in hiring European soldiers. Signs reading "Soldiers for Sale" or "Soldiers Wanted" might very properly be displayed in Europe. England's Parliament has debated furiously the question of





hiring mercenaries, but there is nothing new about it, except one thing: Englishmen are hiring Europeans to fight Englishmen.

First, they tried Holland. Holland returned an emphatic negative. They then tried Russia and were disappointed. Then offers of business came from Germany—not from the German nation as such, but from certain independent principalities whose rulers can literally bargain away the lives of their subjects at whatever price they choose to ask. Thus bargains are being made with the Duke of Brunswick, the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel and lesser monarchs for 30,000 men, and because more than half of all are to come from Hesse-Cassel, we are beginning to call all of them “Hessians.”

*As to the one new thing about this transaction, two English historians have said:—*

*“It was already manifest that England was lukewarm; native Englishmen came but slowly forward to support in arms the cause of the Ministers; and for those Ministers to tempt Germany into the ring by preposterously lavish offers of English treasure was to play the game unfairly. Such was the view held by the colonists, and that view has ever since been taken by our own historians.”—TREVELYAN.*

*“The conduct of England in hiring German mercenaries to subdue the essentially English population beyond the Atlantic made reconciliation hopeless, and the Declaration of Independence inevitable.”—LECKY.*

## CANADA MUST HAVE OUR BEST

*Philadelphia.*

February      The Council of America, the Continental  
15      Congress, says that our best must be given to  
the saving of our cause in Canada. It has this  
day appointed three commissioners to Canada, one of whom  
is Dr. Benjamin Franklin, its most distinguished and most  
valued member, and it proposes to place in command of the  
forces in Canada, General Charles Lee, an officer of distinction  
second only to General Washington. Dr. Franklin’s associates  
on the Commission will be Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll  
of Carrollton, both of Maryland. The last named gentleman  
is not a delegate in Congress, but by virtue of his great abilities  
and learning and his complete



mastery of the French language, and because he is a devout Roman Catholic (which is the religion of the majority of the Canadian people) his services as a member of the Commission will be of great value. With the Commission will also proceed Mr. John Carroll of Maryland, a Roman Catholic priest and Jesuit.

Nothing less than a critical situation of the first magnitude would prompt Congress to deprive itself of the services of Dr. Franklin in Philadelphia at this trying time. Many delicate questions are pressing for attention. Not the least delicate of these involve relationships with European nations; and on any question of foreign relations Dr. Franklin's word is worth more than those of any dozen other men. Yet Dr. Franklin is to be spared for Canada. And in the military field, General Lee, who had been directed to plan the defense of New York and the southern colonies, may be transferred from those sections to Canada.

### BOSTON MAY HEAR FROM US YET

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

February      Our General has this day yielded reluctantly

16      to the advice of his officers and abandoned his plan for an attack on the enemy in Boston by an expedition across the ice from Roxbury. More than two weeks ago he was saying that it was of essential importance that the troops in Boston should be destroyed if possible before they can be reenforced or removed. None realizes more clearly than he the dangers of such an enterprise. "Whether circumstances will admit of the trial," says he, "and, if tried, what will be the result, the All-Wise Disposer of events alone can tell."

His officers have this day in a war council persuaded him that the hazards are too great. An assault on the city might prompt the enemy to burn it in retaliation. Certainly there would be much destruction of property. But the chief argument against the assault has been, and still is, that our force is too small and too poorly provided with powder



and arms. General Henry Knox a few days ago rode into camp at the head of a sightly procession of forty-two sleds drawn by eighty yoke of oxen bringing "a noble train of artillery," to use his own words, the same being the cannon and mortars which Ethan Allen had captured at Fort Ticonderoga on May 10, 1775. General Knox had brought these gifts down to Albany and across Massachusetts, sometimes through deep drifts of snow and again over long stretches of bare ground.

With his arrival, we for the first time had sufficient cannon for a bombardment of General Howe's encampment. Thereupon General Washington was more determined than ever to go out against the enemy. Powder, however, is still lacking, and of what use are cannon without powder? And so the assault must be abandoned, but in its place the General now proposes a bombardment, if only a little one, by way of terrorizing the Britishers and letting them know that we haven't forgotten them.

## THE NAVY BEGINS ITS FIRST CRUISE

*Cape Henlopen, Delaware.*

February      The first American navy this day sails away  
17      on its first ocean-going cruise. It is a fleet of  
         eight sailing vessels converted into battleships  
by the addition of a total of 110 guns, forty of which can  
throw shot weighing nine pounds or more. It is going out  
to sea where it may cross paths with an enemy flotilla of  
eighty men-of-war carrying 2,078 guns, one-quarter of  
which can throw shot twice as heavy as the heaviest American balls.

According to the sailing orders, the navy is going out to meet this enemy. Its commander, Esek Hopkins, sometimes called commodore and sometimes admiral, has instructions to attack, take and destroy all the enemy's naval force, wherever he may find it along the coast of the colonies. It is believed, however, that Hopkins also has secret orders which allow him to decide upon his own responsibility



whether he will seek out the enemy or avoid the enemy and sail for the West Indies in search of huge stores of powder and ammunition believed to be held there by the British. Or he may have secret orders to undertake the West Indian adventure in any case.

His sailing has been long delayed by wind and weather and by the non-arrival of supplies. The fleet was commissioned in January and was ice-bound near Philadelphia for a time, but by February 10 it was at Cape Henlopen ready to sail and Commodore Hopkins ordered officers and crew aboard ship, telling them to "make what dispatch you can as the fleet will sail the next wind." The "next wind" came this day and now at last they are off.

## THE BEGINNINGS OF UNION

*Albany, New York.*

February 18 Will our thirteen colonies stand together in our conflict with England? Can we act unitedly in promoting our common cause? Proof is accumulating that we can and will. More and more the colonies take advice and guidance from the Continental Congress, and the counties and towns are being led by the continental and colonial congresses. There is developing the form of a union which may become one great nation.

Read the "General Association agreed to and subscribed by the Members of the several Committees of the City and County of Albany," and sent out for signature this day. Therein we have a true picture of the state of America in this month of February, 1776. It says, viz.:—

"Persuaded that the salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America depends under God on the firm Union of it's Inhabitants, in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for it's Safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing the Anarchy and Confusion which attend a Dissolution of the Powers of Government,

*We*, the Freemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants of the



City and County of Albany being greatly alarmed at the avowed Design of the Ministry, to raise a revenue in America; and shocked by the bloody Scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay Do in the most Solemn Manner resolve never to become Slaves; and do associate under all the Ties of Religion, Honour, and Love to our Country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into Execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the Execution of the several Arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament untill a Reconciliation between Great Britain and America on Constitutional Principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the Advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of Peace and good Order and the safety of Individual and private Property.

"We the Subscribers Inhabitants of the County of Albany and Colony of New York do voluntarily and solemnly engage under all the Ties held sacred amongst mankind at the risk of our Lives and Fortunes to defend by Arms the United American Colonies against the hostile attempts of the British Fleets and Armies untill the present unhappy Controversy between the two Countries shall be settled."

## THE PART OF THE PRIVATEER

*Philadelphia.*

February      Thirteen navies and nobody knows how many  
19      privateers. Such is America's sea force in her  
war for independence. Eleven of the navies are  
maintained by as many of the colonies. One is a division  
of Washington's army, and the thirteenth and largest is the  
Continental navy; which sailed on its first cruise two days  
ago.

Because sea fighting is not the chief purpose for which  
the greatest number of the ships are going out, and because  
only the big fights get into the newspapers and gazettes, the  
big part of this war which is being enacted on the sea is but





imperfectly realized by our people and may never be known to posterity.

The fact is that, according to careful estimates, as many men may be serving at sea as on land, if the privateersmen are included in the count. The privateer, privately owned and sailed, is a speedy schooner built for peace-time trade and transformed for war purposes into a commerce destroyer. Its business is to prey upon British merchantmen, army supply ships and transports, and bring them into a safe port where the cargo is sold and the proceeds divided upon a basis which usually shows good profits for owners, captain and crew. Privateering thus has a commercial basis as well as a patriotic one, and for this reason privateers rarely lack crews while the army and the navies may need men badly.

To cut down John Bull's commerce of the sea is to wound him in a vulnerable spot and to multiply difficulties for his army in America. Hence, though the privateersman may be a profiteer also, he is not a profiteer at the expense of patriotism. He serves his country well. The entire coastline is his war front. The spirit in which he sails forth may be read in the names of five vessels now being fitted out by Massachusetts Bay for any and all duties, including that of preying on enemy trade, viz.: *Rising Empire*, *Tyrannicide*, *Independence*, *Republic*, *Freedom*.

## FIRST ON THE CALENDAR

*Philadelphia.*

February

20

Whence it cometh we know not, for the Secret Committee has not told us, but on this day a supply of gunpowder is at the disposal of Congress, and Congress is losing no time in making use of it. It arrived at New Brunswick, in New Jersey, and it may have come from France or from a captured enemy ship, or from the West Indies in one of the vessels sent there to seize British stores.

No detail of the firearms and ammunition problem es-

capacities the attention of Congress. Whatever other business is on hand, the getting of a few more firearms or a little more powder, salt petre, lead or brimstone is the day's most important business. This day everything else was set aside while that august body listened to a report that two British prisoners who had been permitted to stay at Newark on condition of their making gunlocks were not thus employed. Then followed a vote of the whole body that these two prisoners be sent to Philadelphia and put to work under a certain gunsmith.

A few days ago they listened to the reported discovery of a brimstone mine between Perth Amboy and New Brunswick, in New Jersey, and arranged to have it investigated. Other precious minutes were given to news of a lead mine in New Canaan, in New York, and still others to the framing of directions to the Cannon Committee "to procure what Brass can be collected for Casting Cannon which may be done in the Air Furnace in N York, at Faesch's Iron Works near Elizabeth Town, and at other places."

Hosiery, shoes, coarse linens, soap, rum, sugar, and wine are very much wanted by the army. Congress has asked the people to collect them and has called for volunteers to serve in Canada as sutlers, armorers, smiths, carpenters, harness-makers and wheel-wrights.

## WOOSTER APPEALS FOR HARD MONEY

*Montreal, Canada.*

February 21 General David Wooster, commander of the American forces in this place, reports this day to the American Congress at Philadelphia:—

"Our distressing circumstances, together with the fatal consequences we have reason to apprehend, for want of hard money, have induced me to send my Secretary, Mr. Cole, to you, to bring forward what can be instantly procured. Provisions and wood cannot be obtained, nor can we pay for the transporting of anything, but with hard cash, which, if we are not immediately supplied with, we must



either starve, quit the country, or disgrace our army and the American cause, by laying the country under contribution; there is no other alternative. We have not by us half money enough to answer the pressing demands of the country people, to whom we are indebted. By the middle of March, or a little later, we shall not be able to pass with anything up and down this country; our flour is already in a manner gone, and every other kind of provision soon will be, yet a large supply must be sent to the camp before the roads are impassable. Our friends here can supply us with specie no longer; our credit sinks with the inhabitants."

## TWO COCKS ARE SET FREE

*New York.*

Messrs. William Cock and Thomas Cock, of Oyster Bay, have been given their liberty upon presenting a petition to the New York Congress and registering their repentance for their recent error in voting against the sending of delegates to the New York Congress. They object to being regarded as Tories any longer, and now believe that it is absolutely necessary that the Queens County should be represented in Congress. They had voted against representation, they say, "owing entirely to error of judgment," and are ready to obey all orders of the Continental and Provincial Congresses. The Congress, asserting that its resolves against the disaffected were "only intended to convince them of their error and bring them to a just sense of their duty to the publick," has set them free.

## THE GENERAL'S BIRTHDAY

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

February      This is the General's birthday. Only a few  
22      of his closest companions know anything about  
it. There has been no observation of the occasion, no salutes, no parading of the soldiers, no party at headquarters. The day has been like all others, with the General as attentive as ever to his many duties. If he has



received gifts or congratulations we know nothing about them. His greatest pleasure this day has come from the arrival of news that Governor Trumbull of Connecticut is sending him 3,577 pounds of powder, and even that bit of pleasure is mixed with disappointment since he had been led to expect six or eight thousand pounds from this source.

General Washington becomes this day forty-four years of age. In his less than eight months as Commander-in-Chief he has won the high regard of his officers and men, not in the least degree as a tribute paid to age, for among his associates in civilian and military circles are many men older than himself, while the younger men in high station are not enough younger to entitle him to their regard on the score of age alone. He is a vigorous, stalwart person, with a rugged, pleasing, though careworn, countenance. Combine such a physique with his dignity of bearing, his seriousness of manner, his firmness of resolution and the many rare traits of mind and character which are his in such abundant measure, and we have the explanation of his hold upon the loyalty and affection of his soldiers.

His trait which stands out most conspicuously on this birthday is his great daring—not merely his personal fearlessness, but also his readiness to undertake dangerous chances as a military commander. What he most wants to do is to attack the British in Boston. His generals have twice prevailed upon him to postpone this enterprise until a more favorable time. He is determined, however, to force the enemy “to come out and meet us,” and despite his shortage of ammunition he continues his plans to rid Boston of its invaders.

---

*For Washington's own statement of his perplexities and trials at this time, see the story for February 10. The first public recognition of Washington's birthday was at Valley Forge in 1778, consisting only of a serenade by an army band. As a holiday, the day was first observed in 1781, and then only by the French troops stationed in Rhode Island.*



## GENERAL LEE IS OUT OF LUCK

*New York.*

February 23      "I forbear to mention the distressed state of this once happy city," says Frederick Rhineland, a prominent citizen of New York, this day. "Though General Lee has something to recommend him as a general, yet I think he was out of luck when he ordered the removal of the guns from the Battery, as it was without the approbation or knowledge of our Congress; consequently, the inhabitants were unprepared for so melancholy an event. . . .

"General Lee is taking every necessary step to fortify and defend this city. The men-of-war (British) are gone out of the harbor; the *Phoenix* is at the Hook; the *Asia* lies near Bedlow's Island; so that we are now in a state of perfect peace and security, were it not for our apprehension of future danger. To see the vast number of homes shut up, one would think the city almost evacuated. Women and children are scarcely to be seen in the streets. Troops are daily coming in; they break open and quarter themselves in any houses they find shut up. Necessity knows no law. Private interest must give way to the public good."

Mr. Rhineland means that Lee is out of luck because of difficulties which he has been making for himself with the New York Provincial Congress. Much explaining has been demanded. Why has Lee marched Continental troops into this colony without its permission? Why did he disarrange New York's fortifications, and substitute his judgment for New York's in other matters? True enough—the inhabitants were unprepared for so melancholy an event.

And, as to those cannon from the Battery—the time when Lee was certainly out of luck was when, after upsetting New York's state of mind and after moving the cannon, he found the cannon practically worthless in their new positions.



## NOT SURE, BUT PLAYING SAFE

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

February

24

To be independent of Great Britain or not to be independent—that is the question before the colonies. New England and Virginia are ready for independence, but the middle colonies are not so sure. There are powerful arguments on both sides of the momentous debate now raging. In the meantime the patriots in all colonies are getting ready for whatever may happen, even where independence is still frowned upon by a majority of the people.

Maryland, for instance, is reluctant to part with her British governor, Sir Robert Eden, but she has organized a patriot Convention and Council of Safety. Upon these bodies falls the responsibility for keeping the colony in a state of defense, and for providing the only active colonial government now in operation. The details which come before these bodies for attention are without end. As an example, the Council of Safety received and considered to-day this appeal from a recruiting officer:—

“I am much afraid we shall be pushed for a Drummer & Fifer, I have been informed by Mr. Davidson the second Lieutenant that there is a servant in Baltimore who has two years to serve who is a good fifer, which he will sell for fifteen pounds or thereabouts, as his Wages in one year would pay that sum and find him Clothes. I should be much obliged to you to allow me to purchase him.”

The Council wrote this day to the Maryland delegates in the Continental Congress:—

“The demands are very considerable for raising, cloathing and paying the troops, and furnishing Rations, to say nothing of other Disbursements. . . . Our troops are drawing together very fast, we shall be glad to have the Arms intended for this Province. . . . The Manufacture of guns goes on but slowly. . . . Pray purchase for the use of the Province 50 Ream of Cartridge Paper.”



One war department for each colony and another at Philadelphia for all of them. Is it any wonder that things go at cross purposes now and then? America is not sure what is ahead, but if she is not playing safe, she is playing as safe as she can.

## NORTH CAROLINA IS READY

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

**February** North Carolina is ready to make its first  
**25** conspicuous contribution to the cause of American independence. Its Provincial Congress is in good working order, with Cornelius Harnett as presiding officer. But its patriots are beset with enemies within, along the seacoast, and on the western frontier.

A letter comes from the back country that the Tories are making head there and intend marching to Cross Creek and from thence to Cape Fear. Another report is that Lord Cornwallis is about to sail from England with six regiments for Virginia where he will be joined by Virginia and North Carolina Tories under that fiery old Scotch Loyalist, Donald Macdonald.

A manifesto went forth from enemy sources some time ago with the purpose "to command, enjoin, beseech and require all His Majesty's faithful subjects within the County of Cumberland to repair to the King's Royal Standard at Cross Creek, on or before the 16th present, in order to join the King's army." News from the back country (western North Carolina and eastern Tennessee) is not reassuring. The Mingo, Delaware and Shawanese Indians are restless and ready to fight on the side of the heaviest war chest, and Stuart, a British agent not disliked by the redmen, is busy among them. Hope for a peaceful settlement with Great Britain is vanishing. John Penn, a North Carolina member of the Continental Congress, says that "matters are drawing to a crisis. They seem determined to persevere and are forming alliances against us. Must we not do something of like nature?"



The first thing “of like nature” that the North Carolina patriots are doing is to make numerous alliances among themselves. They have this day assembled 1,000 minute men and militia under General James Moore. Maneuvering around the countryside north of Wilmington are 1,600 or more Tories who are on their way to the coast to join the expected British army. General Moore is ready for them.

## FOOD FOR THOUGHT

*Philadelphia.*

February 26 A ship from Bristol, England, arrived this day. It was immediately searched and at the bottom of a barrel of bread was found a packet of letters. Robert Alexander, Maryland delegate in the Continental Congress, tells the story of the bread barrel, the news it contained, and the effect of its news upon him. He writes to the Maryland Council of Safety:—

“One of the letters contained a printed copy of my Lord North’s conciliatory act by which all American vessels found on the Coast of Great Britain or Ireland are to be seized & confiscated on the first day of January—all American Vessels sailing into or out of the Ports of America after the first of March are to be seized & confiscated, all foreign Vessels trading to America after the first of June to be seized—all Communication between Great Britain or Ireland or the British West Indies with America to be cut off, all Captures made by British ships of War or by the officers of the Kings troops in America are adjudged by this Act to be lawful Prizes, and Courts of Admiralty are to proceed in their Condemnation; all orders for the Regulation of Courts of Admiralty in America heretofore made by the King in Council or which may hereafter be made, are confirmed—the Boston Port Bill, the Fishery Bill, and the restraining Act are repealed by this Bill, all the Colonies now being in like Circumstances and situation.

“The last Clause of this more than diabolical Act enables the King to appoint Commissioners to grant Pardons and receive the Submissions of any Province, County, Town



or District. I shall make no comments on this Act, it is only a further step in that System of Tyranny, hitherto pursued by that ——— who under the influence of a Scotch Junto now disgraces the British throne. What measures Congress may pursue in Consequence of this Act, I know not; with me every Idea of Reconciliation is precluded by the conduct of G. Britain & the only alternative, absolute Slavery or Independency, the latter I have often reprobated both in public & private, but am now almost convinced the measure is right & can be justified by necessity."

### VICTORY AT MOORE'S CREEK BRIDGE

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

February      We have met the enemy this day at Moore's  
27      Creek Bridge and they are ours. It was a very  
         small battle. It was all over in less than four  
minutes. But it may prove to be the end of the British  
campaign for the subjugation of Virginia, the Carolinas and  
Georgia.

It was fought about twenty-five miles north of Wilmington, between 1,000 North Carolina minute men and militia and 1,600 Tories, the majority of whom are Scottish Highlanders from the interior of the colony, who had settled in America with all of their old loyalty to the King of England. Early this morning the Tories arrived at Moore's Creek on their march to Wilmington and discovered that the North Carolinians had withdrawn across the creek, destroyed the roadway of the bridge and taken position on the other side. This withdrawal the Scots interpreted as a retreat, and, thus encouraged, they crossed the creek under the leadership of Donald Macleod. According to one story, they crossed on the sleepers of the bridge which the Carolina militia had smeared with grease. Some of them may have attempted that, but the main body crossed in boats.

Arriving on the opposite shore, they found a line of vacated entrenchments. Then they were sure that the "rebels" were running away, and pressed on still further.

Colonels Caswell and Lillington of the militia allowed them to advance within thirty paces of their breastworks and then opened up with their artillery and rifles. It was a complete disaster for the Tories. Their loss was thirty or more killed, 850 taken prisoner, and all their supplies, including 1,500 rifles, 350 guns, 150 broadswords, 13 wagons, two medicine chests and their entire treasury, a chest said to contain 15,000 pounds sterling in gold. Our loss was one killed and two wounded.

"Our officers and men," says Colonel Caswell, "behaved with the spirit and intrepidity becoming freemen contending for their dearest privileges."

## PATRICK HENRY LEAVES THE ARMY

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

February 28 This day will be long remembered by the troops of Virginia as the one on which their beloved Patrick Henry left the military service.

Only those who have come in contact with this remarkable man can appreciate the ties which have bound the soldiers to him, the power of his sparkling personality, and the loss which his going will be to his companions in arms.

Somewhere in the manipulation of military affairs in this colony, jealousy has played a large part. Patrick Henry as commander-in-chief of the Virginia troops has obviously been slighted and insulted by the placing of other commanders over him. When the attack at Great Bridge was being planned, he desired to have command there, but when on December 9 the move was made, Colonel William Woodford had command, and took his orders from the Committee of Safety rather than from Patrick Henry. Following this, troops arrived from North Carolina under Colonel Robert Howe, and were joined with the troops of Colonel Woodford who gave his consent to have the Carolina leader take command of the united forces, communications again being sent back and forth between him and the Congress of Virginia and the Committee of Safety.





Even this Colonel Henry swallowed without taking action, but when it was decided to raise six battalions in the colony and have them placed under Continental pay, including the two which were already in the field, and he was addressed as "Colonel," with the intimation that some one else would have command, he decided that he could endure no more.

Our troops have actually gone into mourning, and under arms have waited upon Colonel Henry at his lodgings, in a body, while the officers have presented him with an address which contains among other sentiments "applause for his spirited resentment to the most glaring indignity." He replied: "I am unhappy to part with you. I leave the service, but I leave my heart with you."

A dinner was tendered Colonel Henry at the Raleigh Tavern preparatory to his departure. At the close of this and before he could depart, the men gathered about him and demanded tumultuously that they be discharged since they were unwilling to serve under any other commander. Seeing this difficulty, Colonel Henry has postponed his leaving and is spending the night visiting the different barracks, prevailing upon the men to reconsider and remain with the service.

## LIBERTY TEA AND AMERICAN COFFEE

*New York.*

February      There will be divers results of this war besides those to be determined upon the battle field, and among them will be changes in our daily customs and preferences. Not so important perhaps as the change from a King to a Congress, but quite as easily traceable to the war will be our taste for coffee in the place of tea. When the men of Boston painted themselves like Indians, jumped aboard the English ships and listened to the splash of tea boxes dropping into the harbor, they did not realize that they were not only ridding the country of unjust taxes but also of the supposed necessity of tea drinking. To be sure, we shall probably drink



tea in the peaceful days of the future, but already America is becoming a coffee-drinking nation. So rare is tea that only the fortunate few may sip it nowadays, while those who pledged themselves to abstain from it before the war have found that "Liberty Tea" is quite as tasty and satisfactory when there is to be a bit of gossip over the steaming cups.

One of the advantages of coffee-drinking is that "coffee" may be made from many homely ingredients, if the real coffee bean is not available. On the frontier where it is especially hard to come by the necessities of life, the women have discovered various ways of making "coffee," and some of their ways are so clever that it would take an expert to distinguish the substitute from the real thing. Crust coffee is popular and made so easily that the poorest may have it in abundance, for it is but bread crusts dried, powdered and brewed. Potato skins are treated in much the same way and with similar results. "Liberty Tea" is also made from ribwort, strawberry leaves, sage or hardhack, while even currant leaves, golden rod, thoroughwort and the four-leaved loose-strife are called upon for patriotic service. It will not be surprising if our Boston Tea Party puts many a thrifty dollar into our otherwise empty pockets. At least we have learned that life goes on quite as smilingly with coffee as with tea.

Tea is, after all, proving itself easily relinquishable, but nevertheless the committees do not cease their vigilance in its behalf. In Albany County tea may be sold for as little as 6s a pound, but if profiteering is attempted, the tea is confiscated and resold at 6s 3d a pound.

## WHAT WILL FRANCE DO?

*Philadelphia.*

March        The Secret Committee this day informs Silas  
 1        Deane that the brigantine *Rachell* is at his disposal for his journey to France as representative of the United Colonies of America. Mr. Deane is of



Connecticut and has been a member of the Continental Congress. He goes to France in the rôle of a merchant on his own account, but his mission is in fact one of great importance to America. His first business is to purchase necessities for the army in exchange for which he will offer various American products. While transacting this business he is instructed to widen the circle of his acquaintances among French merchants and statesmen with a view to approaching the time when he can sound the statesmen on the question of an alliance between France and America against England.

There are reasons why France may come to America's side, and there are also reasons why she may not come. France is fearful of England and jealous of her power on the sea and in commerce. She can be relied upon to go as far as she dares in curbing England's vast power, but it is doubtful if she dares to go so far as to become involved in war with England just now, as she surely would become involved were she to openly ally herself with America.

A certain Monsieur Bonvouloir was not long ago in these colonies. We hear that he has returned to France with advice to the French ministry to keep hands off our conflict with Britain. His argument is that the long continuation of our conflict with the mother country might weaken both England and America to such an extent that England would be at France's mercy in European affairs both political and military, and that America, helpless and exhausted, would be fertile soil for the scheming of French statesmen and merchants.

## WE CLOSE IN ON BOSTON

*Braintree, Massachusetts Bay.*

March

2

"I have been kept in a continual state of anxiety and expectation ever since you left me.

It has been said 'to-morrow' and 'to-morrow' for this month, but when the dreadful to-morrow will be, I know not.—But hark! The house this instant shakes



with the roar of cannon. I have been to the door, and find it is a cannonade from our army."

In this message to her husband, Mr. John Adams of the Continental Congress, Mrs. Abigail Adams gives this evening the first written record of the bombardment of Boston by General Washington's army.

---

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

In order to divert the enemy's attention, as our General says, we began on this Saturday evening a cannonade and bombardment which will be continued through the night. From Cobble Hill, Lechmere's Point and Lamb's Dam our biggest guns are roaring forth their warning to General Howe and his Britishers that it is high time for them to go away from here. Early in the evening we suffered the unhappy loss of five powerful mortars through the over-zeal or inexperience of our gunners, probably from over-charges of powder. This was a great disappointment; but enough cannon are left, and enough powder, to make the night a lively one for the soldiers of his Britannic Majesty.

And so we are closing in on William Howe at last. General Washington had become convinced that the red-coats would never come forth to give battle unless obliged to do it in self-defense. He is of no mind to allow them to possess Boston indefinitely. Having in some way, from somewhere, accumulated powder and cannon, he takes matters into his own hands and concludes to drive the invaders out or goad them into attacking our camp if they prefer to try that. It does not seem likely that they would allow themselves to be driven off without some show of opposition to us. What we anticipate, therefore, as the first result of this night's work, is a bloody battle along the Charles River—perhaps to-morrow or the next day.



## THE NAVY LANDS IN THE BAHAMAS

*New Providence, Bahamas.*

March        America's first navy reached this day its destination on its first cruise, met the enemy on this island, and now expects to accomplish its purpose without a fight. The fleet is that which sailed from Cape Henlopen on February 17,—minus the *Fly* and the *Hornet*, which ran into each other and into bad weather off the coast of South Carolina and had to turn back.

This island is British soil. On it is a strong military post with huge stores of military supplies, the particular object of the American expedition. Stationing his ships in plain view of Forts Montague and Nassau, the Commodore sent a landing party ashore under Captain Samuel Nicholas, consisting of 200 marines and 70 sailors. Upon landing, Captain Nicholas received a message from Governor Montfort Browne asking what his intentions were. Captain Nicholas sent back word:—

“To take possession of all the warlike stores on the island belonging to the Crown.”

The marines then advanced and Fort Montague, half way to the town, greeted them with three cannon shots which were not discharged in the friendly manner customary in friendly salutes. This mark of attention, says Captain Nicholas, “made us halt and consult what was best to be done. We then thought it more prudent to send a flag to let them know what our designs were in coming there.”

The men in the fort explained to our messengers that they had fired their three shots by the Governor's orders. Their apology was accepted, and pretty soon they filed out and marched off to town, but not until they had taken time to spike their cannon.

## YANKEE CANNON ANNOY THE BRITISH

*Boston.*

The British soldiers admit that they are much annoyed by the American bombardment of their camp. Says one





of their officers: "What makes this matter more provoking is, that their barracks are so scattered, and at such a distance, that we can't disturb them although from a battery near the water side they can reach us easily."

## WE FORTIFY DORCHESTER HEIGHTS

*Dorchester Heights, Massachusetts Bay.*

March      This night General Washington is making  
4      his second bid for the town of Boston. Our bombardment has brought no response from General Howe except a few cannon balls which have done little damage. Our second move, well advanced this evening under the able direction of General John Thomas, is the fortifying of Dorchester Heights where our artillery will command Boston and work havoc upon the British ships in the harbor.

All was ready early this evening for a big night's work. At seven o'clock General Thomas set out with 800 men to stand guard. Then followed carts with entrenching materials, and then 1,200 more men, then more carts. The ground is frozen, and to deaden the rumbling of the wheels the roadway is strewn with straw, and thick wisps of straw have been tied around the rims of the wheels.

The entrenchers began work at eight o'clock. Their picks and shovels make little impression on the hard ground, but they had foreseen that difficulty and made ready for it with fascines, chandeliers and hay and straw wherewith to build breastworks on the ground. The fascines are big bundles of sticks and the chandeliers are roughly constructed foundations for the fascines. The breastworks will thus consist of fascines mounted on chandeliers with open spaces filled with hay and straw and the whole covered with as much earth as the picks and shovels can pry from the ground.

So much for the defensive feature of the works. For offense, besides the cannon there are casks and barrels partly filled with earth and stones. These will be set out-



side the breastworks to be touched off in case of a land attack. Touching them off will consist in giving them a push down the hill in the direction of the assaulting party.

### THE MARINES TAKE NASSAU

*New Providence, Bahamas.*

Our marines have this day taken possession of the town of Nassau, including its fort and the contents thereof, to wit, 88 cannons, 15 mortars, 5,458 shells, 11,077 rounds of shot, 24 casks of powder and many other military mementoes which will come in handy. What we did not get was a lot of 150 casks of powder which Governor Browne had sent away last night. But we have Governor Browne himself and one of his staff and shall take them home for the kind attention of Congress. We call our visit here a great success, though we would have liked those 150 casks of powder.

### A REPORT FROM THE GENERAL

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

March        A report from the Boston front for this, the  
5        fourth day of General Washington's attack  
         upon the British army in Boston. As reported  
by the General himself:—

“On Tuesday evening (March 5) a considerable number of their (British) troops embarked on board of their transport, and fell down to the Castle where part of them landed before dark. One or two of the vessels got aground, and were fired at by our people with a fieldpiece, but without any damage.

“What was the design of this embarkation and landing, I have not been able to learn. It would seem as though they meant an attack; for it is most probable that, if they make one on our works at Dorchester at this time, they will first go to the Castle, and come from thence. If such was their design, a violent storm rendered the execution



of it impracticable. It carried one or two of their vessels ashore, which they since got off.

"In case the ministerial troops had made an attempt to dislodge our men from Dorchester Heights, and the number detached upon the occasion had been so great as to have afforded a probability of a successful attack being made upon Boston, on a signal given from Roxbury for that purpose, agreeably to a settled and concerted plan, four thousand chosen men, who were held in readiness, were to have embarked at the mouth of Cambridge River, in two divisions, the first under the command of Brigadier General Sullivan, the second under Brigadier General Greene; the whole to have been commanded by Major General Putnam.

"The first division was to land at the powder house and gain possession of Beacon Hill and Mount Hiram; the second at Barton's Point, or a little south of it, and after securing that post, to join the other division, and force the enemy's gates and works at the neck, for letting in the Roxbury troops.

"Three floating batteries were to have preceded, and gone in front of the other boats, and kept up a heavy fire on that part of the town where our men were to land."

The General's plan thus is to tempt a part of the enemy to attack his new Dorchester stronghold whereupon he will carry the fighting into Boston itself. The storm this night has spoiled his plan for one day.

## HOWE'S SITUATION IS DESPERATE

*Boston.*

March      British army officers have not yet recovered  
6      from the surprise with which they viewed the  
        American breastworks on Dorchester Heights  
yesterday morning. Of the work of the 1,200 men under  
General Thomas, General Howe says:—

"The rebels have done more in one night than my whole army would have done in a month. It must have been the employment of at least 12,000 men."



Another British officer says of the fortifications:—"They were raised with an expedition equal to that of the Genii belonging to Aladdin's wonderful lamp."

Aside from their amazement over our accomplishment of one night—and on a moonlight night at that, when their sentries might have been supposed to get a hint of what was going on—the English are giving many serious moments to contemplation of the probable consequences to them of the new fortifications, as well as to certain other facts. One of their officers says:—

"The rebel army is not brave, I believe, but it is agreed on all hands that their artillery officers are at least equal to our own. In the number of shells that they flung last night, not above three failed. This morning we flung four and three of them burst in the air."

The American bombardment of which this officer speaks consisted of 144 shot and 13 shells. Still another of the King's officers says of last night's storm and of the British situation in general:—

"A wind more violent than anything I ever heard prevented our last night's purposed expedition, and so saved the lives of thousands. To-day they have made themselves too strong to make a dislodgment possible. We are under their fire whenever they choose to begin."

## THE BRITISH ARE GOING AWAY

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

March      The British are going! It is true beyond a  
7      doubt. General Washington almost alone re-  
fuses to believe it, or at least refuses to alter  
his plans a little bit until he knows that the Britishers are  
actually boarding ship. It is hard for him to believe that  
the thing he has been striving to accomplish since July  
can in the end be accomplished so easily. Therefore, taking  
nothing for granted, he continues his watchful prepara-  
tions for any emergency, but the fact that he has this day



held off from further bombardment of Boston tells what his expectations really are.

General Howe's predicament into which our General has drawn him could hardly be more embarrassing. He has already expressed the greatest contempt for us "rebels." Now he must admit that our "rabble" that he has sneered at is driving Britain's proud army out of the only city they hold in all the colonies. Howe has been writing home that he could not sail from Boston—to New York for instance—because he hasn't ships enough. Now, with no more ships, he is sailing somewhere. He has been saying that his army could not leave Boston until it had been reinforced. Now it is leaving with no reinforcements. It is leaving with great speed as soon as we are in a position to attack it. And it is leaving on transports which are void of provisions, forage and water, so we hear. "Never were troops in so disgraceful a situation," a British officer has said. He is right.

## TRYING TIMES FOR BOSTON TORIES

*Boston.*

March

8

The Boston Tories are finally convinced this morning that their great good friend and protector, General William Howe, is about to vacate the town with the British army. Firm in their faith in Howe and his army, they have never until now believed it possible that the patriot army could drive him away, leaving them at the mercy of their patriot neighbors and Washington's army. But now they know that Howe is certainly going.

Since the Battle of Lexington and Concord, Boston has been a city of refuge for Tories of the surrounding towns, the one place where the "disaffected" of New England could find a safe retreat from their former neighbors who are now their bitter enemies. General Howe virtually drove the majority of Boston's patriot people into the country. He never actually rounded them up and marched





them out, but he made the conditions of their staying in Boston so burdensome that all who could do so went away and have been living on the charity of patriot families in Hampshire County.

The Tories know this only too well. They also know that no mercy remains for them in patriot hearts. Howe's decision leaves them no choice except to go with him or remain here and endure the contempt of the victorious Continental soldiers and the liberty people. Howe will save his army at all costs, whatever may become of the Tories. But he cannot utterly abandon the King's American friends lest he thereby destroy much of the Tories' friendliness toward the King. Therefore, as a matter of expediency, rather than with any great humane motive, he will allow the Tories to go with him, and some 1,100 are clamoring for the opportunity. Whole families will go,—men, women and children, with as many of their household goods as they are allowed to carry.

The bewilderment of these people this day is pathetic. Rather than meet their offended countrymen, they will brave the dangers of March weather on the New England coast in crowded ships, and follow the fortunes of a disgraced army.

### GENERAL HOWE GETS ENCOURAGEMENT

*Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay.*

March

9

General Washington is not yet fully convinced that Howe will evacuate Boston with the British army. Circumstances corroborate the report that the British are already beginning to embark, but Washington still refuses to take anything for granted.

He is therefore making careful plans to encourage his Majesty's General to move on. This encouragement takes the form of another battery near the water on Dorchester Neck, to serve as a hint to the British shipping, or, as the General expresses it, "with a design of acting as the circumstances may require."



The first project for this battery went wrong this evening because an American sentinel foolishly lighted a fire near Nook's Hill where the battery was planned, and the fire was seen by a British sentinel and a bombardment was started which engaged our attention for the remainder of the evening. Five Americans were killed and more than 800 shots were fired.

As still further encouragement for Howe to leave, General Washington plans work for his navy. He provides for every possibility. "It being agreed on all hands that there is no possibility of stopping them in case they determine to go," he reports to Congress this day, "I shall order look-outs to be kept upon all the headlands, to discover their movements and course, and moreover direct Commodore Manley and his little squadron to dog them, as well for the same purpose, as for picking up any of their vessels that may chance to depart from their convoy."

### THE SOUTH IS READY

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

March Governor Martin, the deposed British gov-  
10 ernor of North Carolina, who is a refugee on  
a British warship in these waters, has threatened the destruction of Wilmington, if its people do not supply him with provisions. The town has spiritedly refused to supply him with a single mouthful, notwithstanding his cruiser and three armed vessels lay opposite it; and they have told the Governor he may do as he pleases, as they are determined to resist to the last.

Our people have a good battery here, and 400 chosen men, under the command of a brave Irishman, Colonel William Purviance, who is determined to see it out with the enemy. The women and children are sent out of town. The Tories are secured in Wilmington Gaol, to the number of twenty-five. Captain Parry of the enemy cruiser has meanly begged a few quarters of beef, which the town has refused him. The British vessels have not dared to



begin an attack, though we daily expect to hear of an engagement, as they are starving.

It was humorous enough in the inhabitants of Wilmington, when the Governor haughtily demanded 1,000 barrels of flour, that after answering him fully on that head, they went immediately into the insurrection.

We have now in arms, to the southward of this town, 9,400 men. General Clinton (British), we expect to hear every moment is landed at Cape Fear, with his troops. As soon as we learned he had sailed from Virginia, we sent off an express instantly to our commanding officer there, to be ready for him. Lord William Campbell of South Carolina is at Cape Fear. Clinton, Martin and Campbell are to settle the plan of operations for the subjugation of this Province, South Carolina and Georgia.

To-morrow we send off two gentlemen to South Carolina. We do expect, the moment Clinton lands, this Province, Virginia and South Carolina, will march an army of 20,000 men against him.

You never knew the like in your life as to true patriotism. Not a man of any influence is left in the back country, nor on Cape Fear. All, to a man, turned out upon the first alarm, in defense of their country.

## CREAN BRUSH HAS HIS DAY

*Boston.*

March

This has been Crean Brush Day. Crean

11

Brush, a person with a dubious past and an ambition for a prosperous future, attached himself to the King's forces in this war because he thought that that was the side on which his bread is buttered. General Howe has ordered the people to hand over to Brush all their linen and woolen goods. He has also ordered Brush to collect "large quantities of goods in the town of Boston, which, if in the possession of the rebels, would enable them to carry on the war."

Whilst British soldiers are spiking guns, breaking gun

carriages and throwing ammunition into the bay, whilst British officers are carefully removing their personal belongings, and whilst the Tories are destroying such of their own household goods as they may not be able to take with them, Brush keeps busy in pursuance of his orders from Howe.

With soldiers to help him, he breaks into stores and private houses and takes whatever pleases his fancy. When he is through, at least one ship in the harbor will be well loaded with his pickings.

Encouraged by Brush's official pillaging, the British soldiers and sailors have started a treasure hunt of their own, notwithstanding a proclamation from Howe threatening death for all plunderers, or rather for "the first soldier who is caught plundering." The first one may have been hanged, but the rest have apparently concluded that his sacrifice has made it safe for them.

Besides announcing his linen and woolen goods proclamation and his ban on plundering, Howe offers prizes for evidence against any one who cuts or defaces pictures of the King or Queen. The prize in the case of the King's picture is fifty pounds sterling,—the Queen's, one-half that amount.

## A NEW WAR MAP COMING

*New York.*

**March** General Washington's war map will have to  
**12** be entirely redrawn if he drives the British from Boston. New York City and the western end of Long Island may then become the strategical center of the war. This is certain to happen if General Howe brings his forces to New York. In any case, the New England aspect of the struggle will vanish when the two main armies no longer face each other in the Massachusetts Bay colony.

New York City must be prepared to repel a powerful army, and, what is quite as important, western Long Island



must be reclaimed from its strong Tory inclinations lest it offer Howe a friendly field wherefrom he can operate against New York Island. Possession of Brooklyn would give Howe's guns command of New York City. This would in turn open up to him Hudson's River, the control of which would separate New England from the other colonies. Thus Long Island is a community of great importance to the cause of America, and this is why our patriot leaders are agreed that Long Island's Tories must be suppressed.

When a beginning was made against them in January the Jersey Boys came away with 471 signatures to an oath whose signers promised to offer no more resistance to the cause of liberty. But 471 is only a small part of the Long Island Tory population, and few of the 471 are taking their oath seriously. A few days ago Captain Isaac Sears, better known as "King Sears," descended upon the island with another oath and sought signatures with such zeal that the patriot committee of Cow Neck and Great Neck reports to the Provincial Congress this day that "such proceedings tend to convert Whigs to be Tories." The Congress has summoned Sears to appear and inform by whose order he undertook and transacted the said matters in Queens County.

There has been a mix-up in the orders. New York's Congress was not consulted before Sears entered Long Island. Another beginning must be made, and with more powerful weapons than sheets of paper. It may be a case where the sword will be more powerful than the pen.

### MARYLAND MEETS THE OTTER

*Philadelphia.*

March            Reassuring news comes to Congress this day  
13            from Maryland. The British sloop-of-war  
              *Otter* and her two tenders have been driven out  
of Chesapeake Bay by the militia and Maryland's armed  
ship, the *Defense*. Despite difficulties in collecting supplies,





Baltimore Town had equipped the *Defense* and manned her with a crew eager to repel hostile attempts upon their shores.

Two pilot boats had brought word to the Maryland Council of Safety on the ninth that the man-of-war was pushing up the bay. The news was reported at once to the Virginia Committee of Safety which was requested to hold a battalion in readiness to march at a moment's warning in case the Maryland people needed help, but no help from Virginia was necessary.

Captain Squires of the *Otter* graciously permitted it to be known that "it was furthest from his intentions to proceed to any extremities." All he wanted, he said, was the *Defense*, any other vessels laden with flour, and whatever other provisions he desired.

Captain James Nicholson of the *Defense* decided that Captain Squires should have none of these things. With militia aboard as marines, and accompanied by several smaller ships, he bore down on the enemy and recaptured a New England schooner which the *Otter* had taken. The *Otter* then ran away, but on the tenth stopped near Chariton Creek, Northampton County, where two Maryland militia companies happened to be stationed. The *Otter* captured there one schooner which ran aground when she started to take it away. To prevent her from getting this prize off, the two militia companies raised breastworks opposite the *Otter*. A British tender attempted to dislodge the militia, but after a heavy fire of more than one hour the tender was driven off without her prize, and that was the end of the *Otter's* visit to Chesapeake Bay. She took away neither the *Defense* nor a new stock of provisions nor a single one of her prizes.



## TORIES AND COLONY RIGHTS VEX US

*Philadelphia.*

March      The Tories—those poor, deluded people—  
14      what shall be done with them? How can they  
be restrained in their stubborn determination  
to oppose our liberties? Congress has this day hit upon  
one method of dealing with them, which is to disarm them.  
It recommends to assemblies, conventions and committees  
of safety immediately to cause all persons to be disarmed  
who are notoriously disaffected to the cause of America,  
or who have not associated, and shall refuse to associate,  
to defend by arms these United Colonies against the hos-  
tile attempts of British fleets and armies.

Arms thus taken are to be used, first, for arming the  
Continental troops; second, for colonial troops; and the  
balance for associators. Confiscated arms will be ap-  
praised, those used by Continental troops paid for by Con-  
gress, and the others by colonial or local bodies.

General Charles Lee does not think that disarming alone  
will bring the Tories to terms, particularly near New York,  
where the British ships can supply them with new musquets  
as fast as our people can take away their old ones. Gen-  
eral Lee would think it prudent to secure their children as  
hostages. "Hard as it may appear," he says, "if a measure  
of this kind is not adopted, the children's children of  
America may see the fatal omission."

New York continues to object to the activities of the  
Continental officers in its colony. The last objections  
are leveled particularly against General Lee, who pays no  
attention to distinctions between the colonies and proceeds  
on the supposition that the authority of the United Colonies  
is supreme over that of the separate colonies. The elevat-  
ing of military over civil power is especially objectionable  
to the New Yorkers. The question has arisen anew as a  
result of General Lee's imposing of a test of faithfulness  
to the American cause upon the inhabitants of New York.

## SHALL IT BE INDEPENDENCE?

*Philadelphia.*

March            Sentiment in favor of an early and complete  
 15            separation from Great Britain is growing  
              rapidly throughout the colonies. The quelling  
 of the Tory uprising in North Carolina has heartened the  
 advocates of independency. Latest reports from General  
 Washington give assurance that his campaign to drive the  
 British army out of Boston is about to end in complete  
 success. To compel the evacuation of Boston and leave the  
 Continent entirely free of enemy armies, if only for a  
 few days, will be no small achievement.

The latest reports from the Canadian front are most  
 disquieting. The besieging force at Quebeck and the gar-  
 rison at Montreal must be heavily reenforced before the  
 British Ministry pours into Canada the immense army of  
 British regulars and Hessians which is being equipped for  
 service in America.

However, regardless of all military considerations, the  
 independence party is pushing forward with plans which  
 will mean the snapping of the last tie with the King's  
 government, and not a few of the more conservative leaders  
 are coming around to the side of the outspoken advocates  
 of complete independency.

## CONGRESS MOVES FORWARD

*Philadelphia.*

March            Friends of liberty are commenting on the  
 16            significance of a resolution passed this day by  
              Congress, appointing Friday, May 17, as a day  
 of humiliation, fasting and prayer throughout the Conti-  
 nent.

The resolution asks Christians of all denominations to  
 assemble on May 17 to offer prayer "to the Lord of Hosts,  
 the God of armies, to animate our officers and soldiers  
 with invincible fortitude, earnestly beseeching Him to bless



our civil rulers, and the representatives of the people, in their several assemblies and conventions; to preserve and strengthen their union, to inspire them with an ardent, disinterested love of their country; to give stability to their counsels; and direct them to the most efficacious measures for establishing the rights of America on the most honourable and permanent basis, that this continent may be speedily restored to the blessings of peace and liberty, and enabled to transmit them inviolate to the latest posterity."

Nine months ago Congress proclaimed a fast day, asking the people to implore the divine blessing for "our rightful sovereign, George III." The only reference to Great Britain or its sovereign in this day's resolution is an allusion to the grievances of America against the British Ministry. All else in the proclamation leads up to the appeal for loyalty to the governments now in process of formation throughout the colonies.

### THE BRITISH LEAVE BOSTON

*Boston.*

**March** At last they are gone. The British have  
17 left Boston, all of them, bag and baggage, and with them many Tories and as much of their bag and baggage as they could carry away. For the present they have gone no further than Nantasket Road, but they will hardly remain there very long. It is now believed that they are going to Halifax, and not to New York, as General Washington has feared.

There are at least 12,000 excursionists,—8,906 officers and men of the British army, about 2,100 sailors and seamen of the British navy, and 1,100 Tory refugees. They are packed into 78 vessels of all kinds, which means about 150 souls to a vessel, an easy average for the larger ships but an impossible one for the smaller ones, wholly leaving out of account the enormous quantities of military stores and household goods which must require vastly more space than the human freight.

The make-up of the Tory contingent is interesting. Of 924 Tories who signed the shipping registers, there were 102 office holders under the old British régime, 18 clergymen, 105 persons from the country, 213 merchants and other inhabitants of Boston, and 382 who declared themselves to be farmers, traders and mechanics, but who gave no home addresses.

The embarkation began at two A.M. The civilian refugees went first. The streets had been cleared and every precaution taken to prevent the people of the town from hindering the departure of the soldiers and their Tory wards—a thing, as a matter of fact, that not a solitary Bostonian had the least inclination in the world to do. While clearing the streets of people, the redcoats littered the pavements with every kind of obstruction designed to delay the entry of the American army into the town until the enemy had made good its escape.

The Bunker's Hill garrison was one of the last outfits to leave. When scouts reported that sentinels seen there were wooden dummies, the Americans at Roxbury and Cambridge paraded and 500 troops set out from Roxbury and entered Boston from that direction, almost on the heels of the last of the Britishers.

We are to-night in full possession of the town, and General Washington will march in to-morrow at the head of the Continental army.

## WASHINGTON ENTERS BOSTON

*Boston.*

**March** This has been General Washington's first  
**18** great day of triumph as Commander-in-Chief of the army of the United Colonies. Yesterday the British marched out, and this day General Washington marched in. The manner of the enemy's going makes it clear enough that they have no intention of returning.

Notwithstanding the significance of the event, the General's entry was not spectacular. There were many huzzas





from the people and the heartiest of welcomes for the deliverer and his soldiers, and there is talk of a formal celebration and a great public gathering in honor of the General, but nobody had time for anything like that to-day.

The General has put the town under martial law until the people can organize to manage their own affairs. One of his first orders forbids officers, soldiers or others to enter the town without a pass from his headquarters. Attempts at plundering will be met with the utmost severity. Small pox is raging in sections of the town, and the first detachments of Continentals to come are made up of picked men who have had the disease. One of the first tasks is to keep this scourge under control.

Because of the great shortage of food, the army may take over the rationing of the inhabitants.

The General still fears that General Howe may turn southward to New York, and has this day despatched a strong advance guard for that city. General Heath commands this body which is marching to Norwich, in Connecticut, whence it will go by water to New York. The General has advised Governor Cooke of Rhode Island to keep a strict lookout, lest General Howe be tempted to tarry in Rhode Island waters.

### AS TOLD BY THE GENERAL

*Boston.*

March        General Washington forwards this day to  
19        President Hancock his official report on the  
         evacuation of Boston. Rather than encourage  
congratulations for himself by expanding upon his success,  
the General congratulates the President upon the good condition of the latter's furniture and family portraits. The report contains no reference to the great difficulties which have confronted the Commander-in-Chief, but treats the going of the enemy as a matter of course and outlines plans for the immediate future. It says in part:—

"It is with the greatest pleasure I inform you that on Sunday last the 17th instant, about nine o'clock in the forenoon, the ministerial army evacuated the town of Boston, and that the forces of the United Colonies are now in actual possession thereof.

"I beg leave to congratulate you, Sir, and the honorable Congress, on this happy event, and particularly as it was effected without endangering the lives and property of the remaining unhappy inhabitants.

"I have great reason to imagine their flight was precipitated by the appearance of a work, which I had ordered to be thrown up last Sunday night on an eminence at Dorchester, which lies nearest to Boston Neck, called Nook's Hill.

"The town, although it has suffered greatly, is not in so bad a state as I expected to find it; and I have a particular pleasure in being able to inform you, Sir, that your house has received no damage worth mentioning. Your furniture is in tolerable order and the family pictures are all left entire and untouched. Captain Cazneau takes charge of the whole, until he shall receive further orders from you.

"As soon as the ministerial troops had quitted the town, I ordered a thousand men (who had had the small pox) under command of General Putnam, to take possession of the heights, which I shall endeavor to fortify in such a manner as to prevent their return, should they attempt it. But, as they are still in the harbor, I thought it not prudent to march off with the main body of the army, until I should be fully satisfied they are quitted the coast. I have, therefore, only detached five regiments, besides the rifle battalion, to New York, and shall keep the remainder here till all suspicion of their return ceases."

### KING SEARS KEEPS BUSY

*Jamaica, Long Island.*

**March** King Sears, the Connecticut militia captain  
**20** now here under orders of General Charles Lee  
 of the Continental army to suppress the Queens  
 County Tories, is not allowing a threatened Congressional



investigation of his activities to interfere with his duties. He has sent the following report to General Lee:—

“It is a duty that I owe to my Commandr to acquaint him of my proceedings in executg the order he gave me. Yesterday afternoon I arived at Newtown, and tendered the oath to four of the grate Torries, which they swallowed as hard as if it was a four pound shot, that they were trying to git down. On this day at 11 o'clock, I came here, whare I sent out scouting parties, and have been able to ketch but five Torries, and they of the first rank, which swallowed the oath. The houses are so scatering it is impossible to ketch many without hosses to rid after them. But I shall exert myself to ketch the gratest part of the ringledors, and believe I shall effect it, but not less than five days from this time. I can assure your honor they are a set of villins in this country, and beleve the better half of them are wateing for soport and intend to take up arms against us. And it is my opinion nothing else will do but removeing the ringledors to a place of secuery.

From your most obt Hum<sup>le</sup> Sir<sup>t</sup>

ISAAC SEARS.”

## NEW YORK WARNS THE TORIES

*New York.*

March 21 Governor William Tryon, now on the British ship *Duchess of Gordon* in the North River, refuses to comment on a great patriotic demonstration in which his effigy was this day hung in the Parade Grounds after being carted through the principal streets of the city. The demonstration was the answer of the patriots to a proclamation issued by Governor Tryon on March 16. The proclamation was in the hands of the effigy when the hanging took place, followed by the cutting down of the gallows and the burning of the effigy.

Governor Tryon professed his desire to “recall those who have revolted from their allegiance to a sense of their duty.” Tryon said:—



"I have the satisfaction to inform you that a door is still open to such honest, but deluded people, as will avail themselves of the justice and benevolence which the supreme Legislature has held out to them, of being restored to the King's grace and peace, and that proper steps have been taken for passing a commission for that purpose, under the great seal of Great Britain."

Conspicuously displayed on the effigy, as it was carted through the streets, was a label calling Tryon a professed rebel and a traitor to the dearest rights and privileges of this province. Another placard bore the inscription:—

"Behold the bloody tool of a sanguinary despot, who is using his utmost efforts to enslave you! With how secure a brow, and specious forms he gilds the secret traitor!

"Tories take care!!!"

The significance of the demonstration was not lost upon the Tories for whose benefit it was staged. Although they are not organized for concerted action, it is well known by the Committee of Safety and the Provincial Congress that the Tories of this city, Long Island and Westchester are ready to come to Tryon's aid if a favorable opportunity offers. They are sullenly watching the construction of defenses by the Continental officers and soldiers, but are offering no opposition. Many are planning to leave the city with their families, and a number have already gone.

## DELAWARE IS AGAINST INDEPENDENCE

*Newcastle, Delaware.*

**March**      The Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex  
**22**      upon Delaware, through their House of Representatives, have this day forbidden their delegates in Congress to come to the side of the colonies now ready to declare independence. They instruct their three delegates to join in military operations for the common defense and to cultivate the Union with the greatest care, but to avoid and discourage any separate treaty and to aim at a reconciliation with Great Britain. George Read,



one of the delegates, stands with John Dickinson and Robert Morris of Pennsylvania against a separation from the mother country, but the other two, Thomas McKean and Cæsar Rodney, are for independence. This day's action binds Messrs McKean and Rodney so that they cannot outvote Mr. Read and place Delaware in the independence column.

### JOHN ADAMS SAYS WHAT HE THINKS

*Philadelphia.*

John Adams of Massachusetts Bay speaks his mind with emphasis which is unusual, even for him, upon Great Britain's law of December 21 which makes—or seeks to make—outlaws of American sailors and merchants on the seas of the world. He says:—

“I know not whether you have seen the act of Parliament called the Restraining Act, or Prohibitory Act, or Piratical Act, or Plundering Act, or Act of Independency—for by all these titles it is called. I think the most apposite is the Act of Independence; for King, Lords and Commons, have united in sundering this country from that, I think, forever. It is a complete dismemberment of the British Empire. It throws thirteen colonies out of the royal protection, levels all distinctions, and makes us independent in spite of our supplications and entreaties. It may be fortunate that the Act of Independency should come from the British Parliament rather than the American Congress; but it is very odd that Americans should hesitate at accepting such a gift from them.”

### CONGRESS ANSWERS PARLIAMENT

*Philadelphia.*

March Congress this day authorizes privateering in  
23 a long, carefully drawn resolution which, if  
acted upon by the people, will lead to ruthless  
sea warfare against all British commerce. There is plenty  
of assurance that it will be acted upon.



Citing Britain's so-called Prohibitory Act of December 21 as calling for reprisals, this day's resolution decrees "that the inhabitants of these colonies be permitted to fit out armed vessels to cruise upon the enemies of these United Colonies." All ships and their fittings and cargoes belonging to any inhabitant of Great Britain, taken on the high seas, will hereafter be deemed lawful prize when taken by private persons to whom commissions have been granted, by vessels of war of the United Colonies or of the separate colonies or by the people of the country or detachments of the army along the coast. Enemy war vessels or transports will be deemed forfeited, subject to being libelled and prosecuted in marine courts to be set up by the separate colonies.

The resolution recites the refusal of Great Britain to consider petitions from the colonies looking to a friendly settlement, and puts upon the King's ministers full responsibility for commencing an unjust war upon America. It refers to the Prohibitory Act which declares the colonies in open rebellion. It says that because of this act it is necessary to provide for the defense and security of the colonies, and that it is justifiable to make reprisals upon our enemies and otherwise to annoy them, according to the laws and usages of nations.

## NEW YORK HASTENS ITS DEFENSES

*New York.*

**March**      A report of batteries under construction in  
**24**      and near New York by the Continental army is  
             submitted this day by Captain S. Badlam.

Nine batteries are being erected in New York besides Stirling's battery on Long Island nearly opposite the Fly Market at Maiden Lane and Pearl Street. The batteries are located thus:—

Grenadier's Battery—near the Air-Furnace on the North River. Jersey's Battery—a little to the northward of Grenadier's Battery. McDougall's Battery—to the west-



ward of Trinity Church and very near it. Broadway Barrier—very near the Bowling Green or the King's Statue. Coentie's Battery—on Ten Eyck's Wharf. Waterbury's Battery—at the Ship-Yards. Badlam's Battery—on Rutgers' First Hill, just above Waterbury's Battery. Thompson's Battery—at Horne's Hook. Independent Battery—on Bayard's Mount.

Besides the foregoing, there are breastworks or barriers at Peck's, Beekman's, Burling's, and Fly Slips, as also at the coffee house (Wall and Water Streets), Old Slip, Coentie's Market and the Exchange, one about midway of Broad Street, and others in several streets leading from the North River to the Broadway.

A line of circumvallation will be drawn from river to river, taking in the Independent Battery, on Bayard's Mount, or Jones's, where there is also to be a fortification called Washington, to which may be added a redoubt round the Hospital, as also a work to be erected on the Common, near the Liberty Pole.

The nine batteries will mount a total of 73 guns and be served by 442 men including officers, but it will be several weeks before these batteries are in fit condition for action.

## OUR ENVOYS LEAVE FOR CANADA

*Philadelphia.*

March      Dr. Benjamin Franklin, Charles Carroll of  
25      Carrollton and Samuel Chase left this day for  
Canada as envoys from Congress. They go  
with broad powers to negotiate with the Canadians to bring  
Canada into union with the thirteen colonies. They have  
almost unlimited authority to deal with whatever conditions  
they may encounter.

The instructions given to these envoys say:—

“Explain to them the nature and principles of government among freemen. . . . Endeavor to stimulate them by motives of glory, as well as interest, to assume a part in a

contest, by which they must be deeply affected. . . . Promise to the whole people the free and undisturbed exercise of their religion. . . . Assure them that it is our earnest desire to adopt them into our union, as a sister colony, and to secure the same general system of mild and equal laws for them and for ourselves, with only such local differences as may be agreeable to each colony respectively. . . . Should they agree to our terms, promise in the names of the United Colonies that we will defend and protect the people of Canada against all enemies, in the same manner as we will defend and protect any of the United Colonies."

The commissioners are to establish and enforce regulations for the preservation of good order, compose differences between our troops and the Canadians, sit and vote as members of councils of war in directing defenses, encourage the trade of Canada with the Indian nations, establish a free press, use every wise and prudent measure to give credit and circulation to the Continental money in Canada, and assure the Canadians that their foreign commerce shall, in all respects, be put on an equal footing with ours.

## SOUTH CAROLINA SETS A RECORD

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

March 26 South Carolina has established a new record for governmental turnovers. This morning its central executive body was the Provincial Congress. This evening its affairs are in the hands of a General Assembly and a Legislative Council, it has a constitution, a president and commander-in-chief and a vice-president, and will soon have a chief justice. All this was accomplished with dignity as well as despatch, with a complete absence of turmoil and confusion, and practically without debate, even though the leading men are far from agreement as to declaring independency.

This day's developments were in line with the recent advice of the Continental Congress to the colonies to establish new governments free from all responsibility to the



King's authority. Yet the new constitution, according to its own wording, is to continue in effect "until the 21st day of October next, and no longer,"—a concession of the radicals led by Christopher Gadsden and William Henry Drayton, to the conservatives led by John Rutledge. It allows for an accommodation with Great Britain, hope for which still remains with a few, notwithstanding the English law of December 21 which labels Americans as rebels and proposes to sweep their commerce from the seas.

This morning's Provincial Congress became late this afternoon the new General Assembly, membership in the two bodies being identical. The General Assembly elected the Legislative Council of thirteen members, and then these two branches of the new régime elected the president and commander-in-chief and the vice-president. John Rutledge and Henry Laurens were elected to these offices.

President Rutledge in his speech of acceptance expressed his most fervent prayer to the omnipotent Ruler of the universe that the liberties of America may be forever preserved.

## THE BRITISH FLEET SAILS

*Boston.*

March

27

General Washington has information from look-outs upon the head-lands that the British fleet got under way this evening from Nantasket Road and is standing out for sea, with Halifax as its probable destination. The General has been much perplexed by the sojourn of the enemy fleet at Nantasket. Only two days ago he wrote to Colonel Joseph Reed:—"The enemy have the best knack at puzzling people I ever met with in my life—What they are doing, the Lord knows. Various are the conjectures."

The conjecture which finally prevails is that the troops embarked so hastily after realizing the extent of the General's fortifications that they required ten days to store away their cargoes and put their ships in seagoing condition.



The one thing that counts to-night is that they are gone.

The Commander-in-Chief, the moment their going was assured, gave his chief attention to the movement of his forces to New York. Brigadier General Heath left several days ago with the first brigade. A second brigade of six regiments will be detached for New York under Brigadier General Sullivan, to be followed in a day or two by a third, and then as soon as possible by a fourth. Four or five regiments will be left here for taking care of the barracks and public stores and fortifying the town. When these dispositions are made, the General will proceed to New York with the headquarters organization.

### OUR FORGES GLOW FOR FREEDOM

*Philadelphia.*

March

28

This business of depending upon the capture of enemy supply ships and upon aid from Europe for munitions is too uncertain. But let it not

be supposed that our Board of War is doing nothing to better the situation, or that the colonies are idle. A survey of the growth of arms manufacture within the past year or so is most encouraging. Great enterprise and inventive skill are manifested by ironmongers and blacksmiths in turning out firearms and cannon which will be heard from ere long by soldiers of the King who come this way.

Politics may be at sixes and sevens in this province, but not so our new munitions industry. At Warwick and Reading, furnaces are casting cannon for Pennsylvania. The Old Forge at the entrance of Valley Creek into the Schuylkill, giving the name to Valley Forge, is working on war orders. William Demming, blacksmith of Cumberland County, is working on a cannon of original design. It is made of wrought iron staves, hooped like a barrel with bands of the same material, excepting there are four layers of staves breaking joint, all of which are firmly joined together, then boxed and breeched like other cannon.

In southeastern New Jersey, near the junction of the





Batsto and Egg Harbor rivers, they are casting cannon, shot and bomb shells. Thomas Mayberry of Mount Holly, who last year filled an order from Congress for sheet iron for Thomas Boles, the blacksmith, to make into camp kettles, is busy on war supplies. A blast furnace at Andover, forty miles from New York, produces superior bar iron. A furnace and forge at Amenia, Dutchess County, New York, make steel and castings.

Connecticut has many iron works. In Waterbury, Lieutenant Ard Welton makes guns by hand power alone. At North Providence in Rhode Island, Stephen Jenkins has equipped several militia companies with musquets.

When the British left Boston they took away 500 stand of arms which had been made in 1748 by Hugh Orr at Bridgewater for Massachusetts Bay. Mr. Orr, although a Scotchman, is a true friend of American liberty and is planning to resume his arms making, as also to erect a cannon foundry, introducing a new kind of boring. Instead of casting the piece with a cavity, he will cast the gun solid and do the boring with a bar iron and cutter.

## LONDON PLEADS FOR AMERICA

*London, England.*

March        The King has given his answer to "The  
29        Humble Address and Petition of the Lord  
          Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of  
London" on behalf of America, which was laid before him  
on March 22. The petition and his Majesty's reply have  
been made public. The incident is closed, but not without  
leaving for future generations a record of the sympathy for  
the American colonists which many Englishmen are known  
to harbor.

"We humbly conceive," said the Lord Mayor's Address to his Majesty, "that no people can be bound to surrender their rights and liberties as a return for protection. The Colonies have fought our battles with us; and in the last war they so far exceeded their abilities, that this nation thought



it necessary to make them an annual compensation. . . . Indulge, most gracious Sovereign, the humanity and benignity of your own Royal disposition, and our prayers will be granted. We implore the extension of your Majesty's justice and mercy toward that Continent which, when arbiter of the terms of peace, it was your Majesty's own determination to prefer to every other compensation for all the expenses of the last war."

To which Address and Petition His Majesty was pleased to return the following answer:—

"I deplore, with the deepest concern, the miseries which a great part of my subjects in North America have brought upon themselves by an unjustifiable resistance to the constitutional authority of this Kingdom, and I shall be ready and happy to alleviate those miseries, by acts of mercy and clemency, whenever the authority is established and the now existing rebellion is at an end. To obtain these salutary purposes I will invariably pursue the most proper and effectual means."

## BERKSHIRE TORIES BLOCK MUSTERING

*Great Barrington, Massachusetts Bay.*

March      Colonel Mark Hopkins, who is mustering a  
30      regiment for the service of the Continent,  
appeals to the Council of this colony this day for guidance in difficulties which are delaying the mustering-in of two companies. The difficulties here are not unlike those encountered in several other towns in the western parts of the colony.

The captains were elected by a bare majority of votes, and the lieutenants by but a few more. A large number of the soldiers of the South company have learned that their captain, Peter Ingersoll, was broke last fall by court martial in the Continental army, and was declared incapable of sustaining any office in the Continental service. They also allege that First Lieutenant Timothy Younglove is a Tory, and that during the whole of our troubles he has manifested himself unfriendly to the common cause.



Those in the North company say that Captain Hewit Root is advanced in years, and by frequent fits of gout, or rheumatism, is rendered incapable of doing the duties of his office. They also object against the moral character of the first lieutenant. The uneasiness in both companies has risen to that height, that they say they will never bear arms under these officers, so long as they are able to earn enough to pay their fines.

A proposal for a new division of the town would insure the forming of one company free from Tory influence, but it has been voted against, 87 to 54. Colonel Hopkins asks the advice of the General Court on this proposal.

He also calls attention to the situation in Hoplands, a town with thirty-eight men north of this place. The town is separated from this town by mountains in such manner that the people there cannot get to their place of parade here without traveling eight or ten miles. The Hoplanders refuse to join with the Tyringham company and are too few to make a company of their own, and should join the North company, yet they had no choice in the election of officers of the North company.

---

*Colonel Mark Hopkins was the grandfather of Mark Hopkins, president of Williams College from 1836 until 1872, one of whose pupils was James A. Garfield.*

## ANOTHER WAR THREATENS

*Braintree, Massachusetts Bay.*

March 31 Mrs. John Adams sends a letter by this day's post-express to her husband, a member of the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, who is advocating an early declaration of independence. She writes in part as follows:—

“I long to hear that you have declared an independency. And, by the way, in the new code of laws which I suppose it will be necessary for you to make, I desire you would remember the ladies and be more generous and favorable to them than your ancestors. Do not put such unlimited power



into the hands of the husbands. Remember, all men would be tyrants if they could. If particular care and attention is not paid to the ladies, we are determined to foment a rebellion, and will not hold ourselves bound by any laws in which we have no voice or representation.

"That your sex are naturally tyrannical is a truth so thoroughly established as to admit of no dispute; but such of you as wish to be happy willingly give up the harsh title of master for the more tender and endearing one of friend. Why, then, not put it out of the power of the vicious and the lawless to use us with cruelty and indignity with impunity? Men of sense in all ages abhor those customs which treat us only as the vassals of your sex; regard us then as beings placed by providence under your protection, and in imitation of the Supreme Being make use of that power only for our happiness."

## ARNOLD'S ARMY IS IN DISTRESS

*American Camp Before Quebec, Canada.*

April

1

A graphic description of the difficult circumstances of the American camp is given in a letter despatched by General Benedict Arnold on Saturday to Silas Deane. General Arnold makes no attempt to conceal his distressed situation, yet writes cheerfully.

From January 1 to March 1, not more than 700 effective men were on duty—sometimes only 500. The enemy within the citadel is four times this number. The new New England troops will be of little service for some time, as the greatest part have the small pox. That fatal disorder has got into camp, though every method that prudence could suggest has been attempted to prevent it. In Colonel Warner's company, 271 of the 373 men are sick with small pox by inoculation. The surgeons are without medicine, hospitals crowded, and in want of almost every necessary. Our few small cannon cannot effect the reduction of a place so strongly fortified as Quebec. Three mortars, a few shells, and those too small, cut a despicable figure as a bomb-battery.



"Only one Artillery officer," says General Arnold, "and 20 matrosses (artillerymen), very few of whom know their duty; not one artificer for making carcasses (incendiary projectiles), or any kind of fire-works. An able engineer wanting, and no prospect of one; a well-furnished military chest (treasury) entirely wanting without which we cannot make one movement in this country. For, to tell you the truth, our credit extends no farther than our arms. Add to this catalogue, want of provisions and our resources uncertain, and most of the New England and all the New York troops engaged no longer than April 15—these are some of the difficulties we encounter."

Our men are determined to exert themselves, but are too few in number to attempt an escalade. They are raising batteries on Point Levi and the Heights of Abraham, the latter within 500 yards of the city wall. They have one gondola and several armed boats, and are making a fire ship.

A few days ago 60 British and 250 Canadians raided a convoy of American provisions at Point La Caile. Eighty of our men pursued them, surprised their advance guard, killed 7, wounded 2, took 38 prisoners and the King's standard, without loss on our side.

## LIBERTY ENLIGHTENS THE WORLD

*New York.*

April

2

A fire of liberty enlightens the world from Bedlow's Island \* this evening. Governor Tryon had begun to throw up a work on this island in order to establish a safe asylum for Tory refugees. General Heath of the Continental army determined, as he expresses it, to drive Tryon from every part of terra firma.

Tryon's people, operating from the British ship *Asia*, were intrenching and fortifying throughout the day. In the evening, Major De Hart of the New Jersey battalion offered to dislodge them with 200 men. Upon arriving on

---

\* *This is the same Bedloe's Island where the Statue of Liberty now stands.*





Bedlow's Island, they found that the enemy had retired to their ship for the night, but near forty women and children were in a small building. The Jersey Boys fired all the buildings, saving a cottage in which they left the distressed women and children, causing a blaze which lighted up the harbor in every direction, and which the ministerial minions in these parts would do well to recognize as the symbol of a beacon light of liberty which will never be extinguished.

This afternoon five battalions of Continental troops were reviewed by his Excellency, General Heath, on the green near the Liberty Pole. They made a martial appearance, being well armed, and went through their exercise much to the satisfaction of a great concourse of the inhabitants. General Heath now has 5,210 men, exclusive of the city militia. They are fortifying the city as fast as possible. A rumor comes that one hundred Tory recruits from Long Island have joined Tryon.

Quarters are being prepared for the Continental army now on its way from Boston. Meanwhile we no longer fear that General Howe will bring his army here, following his evacuation of Boston.

## YANKEES' ESCAPE BLOCKED BY ICE

*Quebeck, Canada.*

April        This day the hopes of the American soldiers  
3        for an escape from Dauphin gaol at Quebeck  
         have been blasted. Transferred to that prison  
from the College of the Recollects where they were taken  
upon their capture on December 31, it did not take the men  
long to discover the many weak places in their new home  
and the non-commissioned officers soon had plans for an  
escape. A closed door revealed through its keyhole a dump  
of old iron, and from heavy iron tires, swords and spear  
heads were formed, handles being made from the fir plank-  
ing of the sleeping berths.

To get to St. John's Gate, 300 yards away, was the



difficult task; the wall surrounding the gaol is twenty feet high. In the basement is a newly planked door, an ideal sally port for a getaway. The guard of fourteen decrepit old men and ten boys had so little belief in the ingenuity of the riff-raff rebels that even the arms which were hidden beneath the berths were not discovered. Seemingly for amusement, the Yankees constructed toy cannons and interested the guards to bring them bits of powder and bullets to set them off. Pistols were secured from friends in the town, and one boyish prisoner, Thomas Gibson, with his rosy cheeks apparently burning with fever, feigned sickness and procured two shillings from a visiting nun, presumably for medicines but really for fuses. John Martin volunteered to reach Arnold's camp for help and, dressed in a white cap, white shirt and overalls, dropped into the snow at night and got away.

Sergeant Ashton was to head the remnant of his old company, augmented by 150 others, and attempt St. John's Gate, while Sergeant Boyd of Smith's company was to attack the guard house and cut down the sentries. With their fuses and ammunition the cannon at the gate was to be turned upon the city, and this failing, the men would try for an escape in the snow, twenty feet in depth.

However, the appointed night of April 1 found the sally port frozen across with a block of ice, formed by the water from a burst conduit. Hot water for melting could not be had without attracting attention; chipping with tomahawks would make too much noise; so sixteen men were to pare it away, two at a time, with their long hunting knives. Then, unfamiliar with the detailed plans, two Connecticut boys, before the appointed time, decided to relieve the situation themselves, and used their tomahawks for the task. The noise brought the guards to the spot and the whole plan was revealed.

## THE PROFITEERS GET A WARNING

*Philadelphia.*

April      The Committee of the City and Liberties of  
4      Philadelphia is putting into effect more stringent price-fixing regulations to curb the war profiteering of many small dealers in the necessities of life. Two profiteers who have just been dealt with by the Committee are typical of many.

The offenders, William Sitgreaves and Peter Ozeas, have been selling provisions at prices considerably above those established by the Committee. They were published in the newspapers for counteracting the resolutions of the Committee regulating the prices of several articles, but they have apologized and promised not to offend in the future, and their letters were made public.

The Germantown Committee has issued a warning to profiteers and hoarders. It referred to information which had come to it that divers retailers of salt "are inclined to take advantage of our distressed situation, by holding some articles at an exorbitant price, especially that most necessary article of Salt, notwithstanding the reasonable regulations so lately made by the Committee of the City of Philadelphia who have found the scarcity of many articles to be artificial."

The Germantown Committee allows vendors of salt to advance three pence per bushel on prices established by the Philadelphia Committee to defray the carriage from Philadelphia to Germantown. It has announced:—"Should this Committee receive any more such disagreeable complaints for the future, the persons occasioning the same need not be surprised to see their names published to their distressed countrymen."



## THE NAVY'S FIRST CRUISE ENDS

*New London, Connecticut.*

April

5

The navy of the United Colonies is again in home waters after its first cruise in the service of the Continent. Its homecoming has been marked by successes in capturing four enemy ships, one of them yesterday, one early this morning, and two this evening. These are the only encounters with British vessels which Commodore Esek Hopkins and his squadron have had since they put out to sea from Cape Henlopen on February 17, and sailed directly to the island of Nassau, where on March 3 and 4 they captured a rich store of military supplies. From thence they came straight home.

Yesterday's capture was the *Hawke*, a schooner of the enemy fleet stationed at Newport, carrying six guns and eight swivels. The capture is credited to the *Columbus*, Captain Abraham Whipple of Providence. It was accomplished off the east end of Long Island.

At daylight this morning the squadron discovered a brigantine to leeward, made sail and soon came up with her, and after a few shots took her. She proved to be the *Bolton*, a bomb-brig of eight guns, two howitzers, ten swivels and forty-eight hands, well found with all sorts of stores, arms, and powder. This evening's prizes were a brigantine and a sloop from New York.

THE NAVY FIGHTS THE *GLASGOW**New London, Connecticut.*

April

6

At 2:30 o'clock this morning the navy of the United Colonies engaged the British man-of-war *Glasgow* in the first encounter of America's first navy with an enemy ship of war. After a spirited fight lasting three hours, the *Glasgow* limped away to Newport, badly damaged. She was hit 260 times, had her spars carried away and her rigging cut to pieces. There is disappointment among the American seamen that she was not pursued further and forced to surrender, for she was at one



stage of the engagement surrounded by five of our vessels.

But Commodore Hopkins's vessels also sustained heavy damage and the Commodore deemed it imprudent to pursue the *Glasgow* too near to Newport lest he bring on an engagement with the entire enemy fleet in that port, which he considered himself in no condition to undertake.

The *Cabot*, commanded by Captain John B. Hopkins, son of the Commodore, opened the attack on the *Glasgow* near Block Island at 2:30 A. M. She was disabled after sustaining the Britisher's whole fire for considerable time within pistol shot. The *Cabot* had four men killed and seven wounded, Captain Hopkins among the latter. The *Glasgow's* fire was then centered on Commodore Hopkins's flagship, the *Alfred*, of which Dudley Saltonstall is captain and John Paul Jones first lieutenant. The *Alfred* early became unmanageable by losing her wheel block and ropes, giving the *Glasgow* the opportunity to rake her with several broadsides before she could maneuver into position to return the fire or start in pursuit. The *Alfred* lost six killed and six wounded.

At one stage of the fight, the *Providence*, Captain Hazard, swung into position where she could direct her fire steadily upon the *Glasgow's* stern, but the most of her shot went about six feet above the deck, whereas if her guns had been properly leveled, they must have soon cleared the deck. At other times one or another of the American ships found its target blocked or its wind cut off by another American. All the American crews were short-handed because many sailors were manning captured ships and because of much sickness, and further handicapped for fast sailing because heavily laden with captured supplies from the Bermudas.

### CAPTAIN BARRY REPORTS A CAPTURE

*Cape Charles, Virginia.*

April        Captain John Barry of the Continental navy,  
7        commander of the *Lexington*, forwards the following message to the Marine Committee of

Congress this day:—





"I have the pleasure to acquaint you that at 1 P. M. this day I fell in with the sloop *Edward* belonging to the *Liverpool* frigate (British). She engaged us near two glasses. They killed two of our men and wounded two more. We shattered her in a terrible manner, as you will see. We killed and wounded several of her crew. I shall give you a particular account of the powder and arms taken out of her, as well as my proceedings in general. I have the happiness to acquaint you that all our people behaved with much courage."

Captain Barry, a native of Ireland, was selected for a commission in the navy in October. He was the first naval officer to receive his appointment from Congress. His ship, the *Lexington* of 16 guns, has been fitted out, with the *Reprisal*, 16 guns, the sloops *Sachem* and *Independence*, 10 guns each, and the *Mosquito*, 4 guns, for cruising duty along the coast of the middle colonies. The *Liverpool* is one of several British frigates which have been causing much trouble for the people of Delaware, Maryland and Virginia by their raids on shipping and coast settlements.

### LAND FORCES ATTACK ENEMY WARSHIPS

*Newport, Rhode Island.*

The British warship *Glasgow*, upon arrival here after her battle with the American squadron off Block Island yesterday, took anchorage with the fleet, showing many evidences of hard usage at the hands of the Americans. She had hardly dropped her anchors when the Continental troops renewed their land attack of yesterday upon his Majesty's navy. The Continentals have two 18-pounders on Coddington Point with which and their musquets they have done such effective sniping that the warships and their tenders have sought refuge further up the bay.

## DELAWARE MILITIA SALVAGE POWDER

*Lewestown, Delaware.*

April 8      A small schooner, the property of Mr. Nehemiah Field, of Lewestown, returning from St. Eustatia with some stores, and having information of the enemy's *Roebuck*, man-of-war, being in the Road, came to anchor a few miles southward of the lighthouse, and sent a messenger to Lewes, desiring assistance to discharge the cargo.

A company of Continental troops of the Delaware Battalion, stationed at Lewes, was immediately ordered to march to the assistance of the schooner. In the meantime, the schooner, perceiving the man-of-war's tender bearing down upon her, endeavored to get into Indian River; but not effecting it, she ran ashore near to Mr. Henry Fisher's pilot boat.

Our troops having arrived, got behind the vessels on shore, and waited for the tender; which, when within 200 yards distance, fired a broadside. A hot fire from both sides ensued, which lasted near two hours; and the tender was finally obliged to sheer off, without having effected her purpose; but, on the contrary, with the loss of several men, as many were seen to fall. The cargo was safely landed from the schooner, and secured, without the loss of a man, either killed or wounded. The militia officers at Lewes behaved with that courage and magnanimity which does honor to their country.

Lewestown is at present made up of officers and soldiers; and the people, altogether, seem determined to defend our little place. As for Tories, there are none such among us. That infamous name is quite done away since our danger comes so near us.

The *Roebuck* still remains in our road all alone, and has lost her tender: a few days ago some say they saw a sloop take her to the southward of our Cape. We have between fifty and a hundred men on guard night and day at the light-

house, Arnold's and Creek's mouth; and are determined to watch the enemy closely.

They made application to fish on our beach. We would not let them, but desired them to go to Newfoundland for that purpose. If they should attempt to fish on the beach, we are determined to show them Yankee play, as we did on Easter Sunday, when we were unloading Captain Field. We do assure you that, if you were here, you would be pleased with the spirit of the people.

## NEW YORK GETS WAR ORDERS

*New York.*

April

9 This city is rapidly assuming the aspect of an armed camp. Martial law has not been declared formally, but every day brings some new order from army headquarters which affects citizens and soldiers alike. This morning the city found itself placarded with two orders, both signed by Major General Israel Putnam who will rank as commander-in-chief until the arrival of General Washington.

One order informs the inhabitants that "it is become absolutely necessary that all communication between the ministerial fleet and shore should be immediately stopped." The British ships shall no longer be furnished with provisions, and "any inhabitant or others, who shall be taken, that have been on board (after the publishing of this order) or near any of the ships, or going on board, will be considered as enemies, and treated accordingly."

The other order enjoins soldiers to retire to their barracks and quarters at tattoo beating and remain there until the reveille is beat. It states further:—

"Necessity obliges the General to desire the inhabitants of the city to observe the same rule, as no person will be permitted to pass any sentry after this night, without the countersign. The inhabitants, where business requires it, may know the countersign, by applying to any of the Brigade Majors."



A fight on Staten Island two days ago. This was the first clash between American soldiers and British sailors in this vicinity. Three companies of the rifle battalion were sent to Staten Island to scour the shore. One of the British ships at the Narrows sent a midshipman and ten sailors ashore in a small boat for water. The enemy were fired upon by the riflemen and lost two men. The riflemen took the rest prisoners and hauled up the boat. The enemy ship began a heavy fire and slightly wounded one of our men, after which it fell down below the Narrows.

### YANKEES SUFFER IN QUEBECK GAOL

*Quebeck, Canada.*

April            Conditions in the Dauphin gaol are becoming  
10            unbearable for the Yankee rebels implicated in  
                the plans for an escape which were revealed on  
the night of April first. When Major Prentice arrived to investigate, the prisoners claimed ignorance of the plot, but one of them, who turned out to be a British deserter, revealed the whole scheme to the Major. When called upon to answer this evidence, the Yankees boldly justified their actions. Handcuffs and foot irons twelve feet long and two inches in diameter were brought in. Ten or twelve men were manacled to each bar.

No sooner were the doors closed than the smaller men wriggled their hands out of the handcuffs, and those whose heels were not too long were helped out of their foot irons. Three times a day the guards visit the men, at which time the posted sentry warns the men back into their manacles. On the first and last visits a blacksmith tests the irons, but he is an Irishman of a feeling heart and is blind to the actions of the men. Even Governor Carleton is believed to be winking at their behavior, but the men who are too large to be released from their irons are already, for lack of exercise, developing the most virulent form of scurvy.

Two hundred have just been through small pox and they are the earliest victims. Dr. Maybin is winning their affec-



tion through his kindness. The teeth of some of the prisoners are loosening and falling out, and their skin rotting on their bones. One Sias has gone mad.

Fun and humor are giving place to groans and despair. Some of the men are nearly naked and all are vermin-infected because of being unable to change their clothes since they first entered prison, on December 31. Daily some go to the hospital and thence to the heap of American bodies which lie frozen without the walls. A few are given shallow graves.

### WHITE EYES PARLEY ENDS

*Philadelphia.*

April      Captain White Eyes, ambassador to the  
11      United Colonies from the Delaware tribe of  
Indians, who has been a guest of the Continental Congress for several weeks, received this day a formal address of friendship and farewell before departing for home. The Congressional Committee on Indian Affairs had already assured Captain White Eyes that it will grant the request of the Delawares that they be provided with a suitable minister and schoolmaster and a sober man to instruct them in agriculture. The farewell address says in part:—

“These things we agree to do, Brothers, at your request, and to convince you that we wish to advance your happiness, and that there may be a lasting union between us, and that, as you express it, we may become one people.

“We desire you will make it known among all the Indian nations to the westward, that we are determined to cultivate peace and friendship with them.

“We desire you will inform your nation, your uncles, the Six Nations, and Wyandots, your grandchildren the Shawanese, and all other nations, what you have seen and heard among us, and exhort them to keep fast hold of the covenant chain of friendship, which we have so lately repaired and strengthened.





"As you are now about to depart, we present you with some money to buy clothes and necessities, and pay your expenses, and we wish you a good journey, and bid you farewell."

The peace treaty with Captain White Eyes, it is hoped, will have an important bearing on Indian relations west of Virginia and Carolina. British agents are active among the Delawares, Shawanese and Mingoes, as well as other tribes. Letters from the British Ministry to British agents still in America, disclosing plans for a widespread uprising of Indians and Tories on the southern frontier, have been intercepted by American vessels. Creeks, Cherokees and Chickasaws, according to British plans, are to join Tories and fresh troops from England in a general descent upon the backs of the Carolinas and Georgia. The friendly accord with Captain White Eyes may break up this part of the plot, so far as some of the Indian tribes are concerned.

## NORTH CAROLINA IS FOR FREEDOM

*Halifax, North Carolina.*

April            North Carolina is the first colony to declare  
12            for a complete separation from Great Britain.

Its Congress this day unanimously concurred in a resolution instructing its delegates in the Continental Congress to join with the other colonies in declaring independency. The resolution was in the following form:—

"WHEREAS the moderation hitherto manifested by the United Colonies and their sincere desire to be reconciled to the mother country on constitutional principles, have procured no mitigation of the aforesaid wrongs and usurpations, and no hopes remain of obtaining redress by those means alone which have been hitherto tried, your committee are of opinion that the House should enter into the following resolve, to wit:

"Resolved, That the delegates for this Colony in the Continental Congress be empowered to concur with the



delegates of the other Colonies in declaring Independency, and forming foreign alliances, reserving to this Colony the sole and exclusive right of forming a Constitution and laws for this Colony."

Several other colonies have passed resolutions which have sounded very much like independency, but none has actually used the word, except to disown it. On January 13, Maryland instructed its delegates to join with the other colonies in military operations for the common defense, but instructed them to refuse to assent to a declaration of independency. On April 6, the Pennsylvania Assembly decided by a great majority against altering its former instructions against independency. The New Jersey delegates are bound by instructions against a separation. Although the four New England colonies are ready for a break with Britain, none of them have declared for it.

Now North Carolina leads the way in demanding it, and at a time when a powerful British fleet may appear off her coast any day and while the savages are holding war councils on her frontier with the Indian agents of his Majesty George III. The men who wrote North Carolina's declaration for independence are Cornelius Harnett, Allan Jones, Thomas Burke, Abner Nash, John Kinchen, Thomas Person and Thomas Jones.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON IS IN NEW YORK

*New York.*

April        General Washington arrived in New York  
13        this morning and established headquarters in a  
          house in Pearl Street. The General is in good  
health and spirits. He left Boston on April 4 and came  
through Providence, Norwich and New London.

The General finds many pressing problems awaiting his attention. Just before leaving Boston he received orders from Congress to detach for service in Canada four of the battalions which he had relied upon for his New York



garrison. These troops will start northward as soon as supplies can be assembled and ships secured for their voyage up Hudson's River to Albany whence they will march overland. Another small body of troops will be assigned to duty under Commodore Hopkins as replacements for navy crews depleted by sickness.

Cases of small pox among the soldiers have caused great alarm. The General will establish a small pox hospital for infected persons, under guard of men who have had the disorder. Fortunately the General himself is immune from the disorder, having had it in the West Indies in his youth.

### HAS EDEN TURNED TRAITOR?

*Baltimore Town.*

April Great excitement this evening upon the  
14 arrival of an express rider from the Virginia Council of Safety with intercepted letters indicating that Governor Robert Eden of Maryland has been in secret communication with the British Ministry in a manner hostile to the liberties of America. Governor Eden has always professed much sympathy for the American cause and has been permitted to remain at his official residence at Annapolis under an understanding that he was having no part in the King's oppressive measures.

It now appears that he has been in communication with the Ministry. One of the intercepted letters from Lord George Germain informs Governor Eden that "I have it in my command from his Majesty to express to you his Majesty's approbation of your zeal for the publick service, and of the unalterable attachment you have shown to his person and Government." There is also a reference to "very useful information" from Governor Eden and to "your confidential communication of the characters of individuals."

The Germain-Eden letters were captured by Captain James Barron of the Virginia navy from Alexander Ross who was bringing them ashore from Lord Dunmore. Ross had sought permission to visit Dunmore on the plea of



private business, first in Maryland and then in Virginia, but without success. Then, it appears, he called on Dunmore contrary to orders, and now he has returned in the rôle of a confidential agent between Dunmore and Eden.

Upon receiving the captured letters Samuel Purviance, Jr., chairman of the Baltimore Committee of Safety, forwarded them at 10 P. M. by a special express to the Continental Congress. He despatched picked men, well armed, to Annapolis, to be at the command of the Maryland Council of Safety, to prevent the escape of Governor Eden. He also ordered Captain James Nicholson of the Maryland sloop *Defense* to "proceed as far as prudence will direct" to capture Governor Eden if he is already at large, and sent orders to Captain William Smallwood of the militia to apprehend Ross and bring him before the Council of Safety.

### ADAMSES URGE BREAK NOW

*Philadelphia.*

April        Why wait longer to break with Great  
15        Britain? Are we not already independent?

Then why not say so? This is the attitude of Samuel and John Adams, the cousins in the Massachusetts delegation in Congress, as expressed in letters this day written. Samuel's letter is to Joseph Hawley in reply to a letter reporting that sentiment in the Bay Colony is overwhelmingly for independency. Says "the father of the town meeting":—

"I am perfectly satisfied with the Reasons you offer to show the Necessity of a publick & explicit Declaration of Independence. I cannot conceive what good Reason can be assigned against it. Will it widen the Breach? This would be a strange Question after we have raised Armies and fought Battles with the British Troops, set up an American Navy, permitted the Inhabitants of these Colonies to fit out armed Vessels to cruize on all Ships &c. belonging to any of the inhabitants of Great Britain declaring them the enemies of the United Colonies, and torn into Shivers their

Acts of Trade, by allowing Commerce subject to Regulations to be made by our selves with the People of all Countries but such as are Subjects of the British King. It cannot surely after all this be imagin'd that we consider our selves or mean to be considered by others in any State but that of Independance."

The younger Adams writes to his wife who had asked him why a declaration of independency need be delayed longer. He says:—

"We are waiting, it is said, for Commissioners, a messiah that will never come. This story of Commissioners is as arrant an illusion as ever was hatched in the brain of an enthusiast, a politician, or a maniac. I have laughed at it, scolded at it, grieved at it, and I don't know but I may, at an unguarded moment, have rip'd at it. But it is vain to reason against such delusions. . . . My opinion is that the Commissioners and the commission have been here (I mean in America), these two months. The Governors, Mandamus Councillors, Collectors and Comptrollers, and Commanders of the army and navy, I conjecture, compose the list, and their power is to receive submissions. But we are not in a very submissive mood. They will get no advantage of us. We shall go on to perfection, I believe."

## CONGRESS PRAISES THE NAVY

*Philadelphia.*

April 16 Congress received this day the report of Commodore Hopkins on his expedition to the Bermudas and his encounter with the *Glasgow* on April 6. The Marine Committee recommends that, as a special honor to Hopkins, the British schooner *Hawke* which he captured recently be renamed the *Hopkins*. President John Hancock will send a letter of congratulations to the Commodore which will say:—

"Your account of the spirit and bravery shown by the men affords them (Congress) the greatest satisfaction, and encourages them to expect similar exertions of courage on





every future occasion. Though it is to be regretted that the *Glasgow* man-of-war made her escape, yet, as it was not through any misconduct, the praise due to you and the officers is undoubtedly the same."

President Hancock's reference to the *Glasgow* affair is a delicate allusion to criticisms of the navy for failing to capture the *Glasgow*. There has been other criticism because the fleet sought no encounter with the British ships along the southern coasts, but opinion is divided as to the wisdom of the Commodore's course in this respect.

Word comes of the capture of two American vessels by the British *Phoenix* near Newport, followed shortly by their retaking by the Americans. Another capture is that of a British snow, a small vessel from the Grenadas, with 354 puncheons of rum, 12,500 weight of coffee and other provisions valued in all at 6,000 pounds sterling.

## MARYLAND LETS EDEN STAY

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

April 17 Governor Robert Eden will not for the present be deported because of the revelations contained in the intercepted letters addressed to him by the British ministry. The Maryland Council of Safety has a letter from him, which it looks upon as giving his parole that he will not leave the Province before the Convention assembles, and that he will in the meantime endeavor to promote the peace of the Province.

Governor Eden, when called upon to explain his conduct, expressed entire willingness to permit an examination of his private letter files. He resented with much spirit the charge of double-dealing and regretted that he could not show the committee a copy of his letter to Lord George Germain, which the latter had referred to as containing information very useful to the King. He explained that this letter had been sent away with other of his personal effects. However, he produced two letters from Lord Dartmouth,

which contained no damaging evidence against him, also two letters from his brother, one of which took him to task for his American sympathies.

Governor Eden refuses flatly to give his parole as demanded by the Council, but after stating his refusal he promises precisely what is asked of him, that is, that he will not attempt to escape, and will refrain from acts hostile to the cause of American liberty. He says:—

“Whilst I act in any degree as Governor of this Province, I cannot give my parole to walk about in it as a prisoner at large, under any obligation whatever.” But then he announces his “resolution of continuing in my station as long as permitted, or the ostensible form of the established Government can contribute to preserve the peace of the Province. You shall find me here, and willing to continue acting in the same line I have hitherto done, so long as Maryland can reap any peaceful benefits from my service.”

The Council is disposed to allow Sir Robert his own way as to his manner of meeting its requirements, for he is a man of the highest personal honor.

## ROSS TAKEN; EDEN SELLS “WHYNOT”

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

April 18 Alexander Ross, who was made prisoner while carrying letters from Lord Dunmore to Sir Robert Eden and who later escaped, was taken up this day by the militia under Captain William Smallwood and delivered over to the Maryland Council of Safety at this place. Captain Smallwood received his orders to arrest Ross only four days ago, and he is receiving many expressions of approval upon the alacrity with which he performed the task.

Ross was thoroughly searched. No papers were found upon him to add to the suspicions which have fallen upon Governor Eden; and his explanation that he had visited Dunmore on private business was borne out by the finding of papers on him which included letters of introduction



from Dunmore and Eden to the Governor of West Florida and documents relating to a scheme for a lumber trade between West Florida and the West Indies. Ross maintains his innocence of having a part in endeavors unfriendly to America and will appeal to the Council of Safety for a speedy trial. Since the interests of the United Colonies are concerned in the affair and his arrest was requested by the Continental Congress, Ross will probably be sent to that body where his fate will be determined.

This day has brought no new developments in Governor Eden's case,—except that it has been learned that he has sold in Gloucester, West New Jersey, his noted stallion "Whynot." One of the last things which Governor Eden would do if he expected to remain in this country would be to part with any of his favorite horses.

#### ENGLAND COUNTS THE COST, SAYS LEE

*London, England.*

April 19 Mr. Arthur Lee, the American Commissioner to London, is sending word to his countrymen that the English people are beginning to consider the side of the American war which is closely touching them. It is a serious matter for the English, he says, to have new taxes imposed for an armament which will cost upwards of twelve millions. Mr. Lee has learned that it is universally believed in England that if this year's campaign does not succeed it will be utterly impossible to find men or money in England for another.

English friends of America are saying that perhaps the King will have to change his tune. However, he is pushing things now as far as he is able to accomplish the defeat of the colonies. On the fifth of this month a fleet sailed with 2,000 Brunswick troops and General Burgoyne at their head. They go to the succor of Quebeck. Six regiments, about 4,000 effective men, made up with German recruits, have been at Cork, Ireland, for the past few days ready for sailing orders. The Hessian troops as a



whole will probably not sail until the latter end of May. It is supposed that the provincials will possess the strong posts on Elizabeth River, which, if in their hands, will give them the command of the Jerseys and Staten Island.

Mr. Lee says that in July the troops will be arrived in America so as to enable General Howe to take the field. He has learned also that Admiral Howe, the General's brother, though he has accepted the command of the King's navy, is not yet sailed, but that he will go in the *Eagle*, of sixty-four guns. "He is a brave man," says Mr. Lee, "but he has a very confused head, and is therefore very unfit for an extensive command." May his confusion continue, say those in England who sympathize with the colonies.

Mr. Lee desires that the American Congress may procure five line-of-battle ships from the French and Spanish, when they would be able to destroy or drive the whole British fleet from the coast of the colonies.

### "BOILING WATER" BUBBLES OVER

*New York.*

April

20

General Washington has from General Charles Lee a report on conditions in the southern department. General Lee does not hesitate to say that he finds himself in a trying situation. Held responsible for the defense of Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia, he has been unable to learn where the Ministerial army and navy will strike their first blow. Also, he has to cooperate with the home authorities of four provinces and it is no easy task to keep in touch with their governments and military forces. All of which General Lee lays candidly before his Commander-in-Chief, but with no fear that he is unequal to the situation. "Boiling Water," as the Indians called Lee in the French war, bubbles over with advice to his superior officer, beginning with many fine words of praise for the General for his success in evicting the British from Boston. He says in part:—



"Go on, my dear General, crown yourself with glory, and establish the liberties and lustre of your country on a foundation more permanent than the Capitol Rock. My situation is just as I expected. I am afraid that I shall make a shabby figure without any real demerit of my own. I am like a dog in a dancing-school—I know not where to turn myself, where to fix myself. The circumstances of the country intersected by navigable rivers; the uncertainty of the enemy's designs and motives, who can fly in an instant to any spot they chose with their canvas wings, throw me, or would have thrown Julius Cæsar into this inevitable dilemma. I may possibly be in the North when (as Richard says) I should serve my Sovereign in the West. I can only act from surmise, and have a very good chance of surmising wrong. I am sorry to grate your ears with a truth, but must at all events assure you, that the Provincial Congress of New-York are angels of decision when compared with your countrymen—the (Virginia) Committee of Safety, assembled at Williamsburgh. Page, Lee, Mercer and Payne are, indeed, exceptions; but from Pendleton, Bland, the Treasurer, & Co., libera nos Domine."

## CONTINENT AND COLONY CLASH

*Boston.*

**April** General Washington, before leaving for New  
**21** York, assigned Dr. John Morgan to the task of assembling medical supplies and forwarding them to New York. The British left behind, among other military stores, a choice collection of medicines and surgical supplies. Arsenic had been scattered about among the most valuable medicines in one building, rendering them useless, but other supplies were found in good condition.

Dr. Morgan encountered difficulties with the Massachusetts Assembly which claimed the useable supplies and challenged Dr. Morgan's right to remove them. A sharp clash between colonial and Continental authorities ended in a decisive victory for the Continent when Dr. Morgan, quoting the General's directions, wrote to the Assembly:—

"I flatter myself you will be very tender how you offer





any insult to his orders. Under his authority I now act. If I leave any particulars behind it will be from a consideration of their not being wanted for the use of the army."

That ended that. Since which, Dr. Morgan has assembled a noble store of medicines for the ensuing campaign. He hopes to leave no room for complaint of any scarcity of medicines, beds, blankets, pillows, rugs or other hospital stores. Twenty-six wagons heavily laden with hospital equipment and medicines have already been sent forward. The sick have been reduced to eighty and Dr. Morgan hopes in a fortnight to discharge all patients and close the hospitals here.

He has word that ten packages of medicines were found in a British ship of the Halifax fleet which was captured and brought into Portsmouth in New Hampshire. He will set out for Portsmouth to secure this capture, in order, as he says, "that nothing of so great value may be lost for want of looking after."

The captured ship is that which Crean Brush had loaded with goods pilfered from stores and houses in Boston. Among sixty-three prisoners was Crean Brush himself. He will be sent to Philadelphia or New York for the kind attention of Congress.

## CHILD CRIME A PROBLEM

*New York.*

**April**

22

The juvenile delinquency problem which has been giving law enforcement officers much anxiety of late was brought before the Committee of Safety in concrete form this day by the receipt of a letter from Isaac Gedney, a Tory now detained in the White Plains gaol. Mr. Gedney makes a plea for executive clemency and pardon on the ground that his imprisonment endangers the morals of his seven children. He writes:—

"Gentlemen: I am to acknowledge your kindness in removing me from the New-York Jail to this place, but am



still unhappy in being detained from my family, who, at this season, want my assistance very much. It is not only the aid I might give, in keeping my interest together, (all of which has been earned by the sweat of my brow,) but adding happiness to my family, and saving a large family of children from running into many vices. You, gentlemen, who have families, know the difficulty of keeping youth within bounds when with them, much less can it be done by a mother.

"I have been in confinement near three months. There surely ought to be some period, some end to a man's suffering. If you, gentlemen, think that giving you good bail for my appearance, as well as for my peaceable behaviour, will answer the intention of the law, I can, and shall with pleasure, give it, in any sum which may be asked; but to lie here confined in jail, and know my interest daily sinking, without one single advantage to the publick that I can conceive, renders me much more unhappy than the bare suffering of being confined.

"If you, gentlemen, can with propriety give me enlargement, you will relieve a distressed family of a wife and seven children, and lay under obligations your unhappy and very humble servant.

ISAAC GEDNEY."

The child welfare problem in Tory families has thrust itself forward many times before. Some Whigs are saying that children should not be allowed to remain under the influence of Tory parents in any case. The proposal has been made that children of Tories be removed from their homes and held by the public as pledges for the good behavior of their fathers, but this policy has few advocates.

### DRAYTON SAYS WE ARE FREE

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

April Chief Justice William Henry Drayton delivered from the bench this day, in a charge to the grand jury, an address which asserts that America is even now free from all political attachment to



Great Britain. He gives it as his opinion that George III, by the law of the land and by his disregard of American rights has "abdicated the government" of South Carolina; and that with respect to that colony the throne has become vacant and its people no longer owe obedience to the King.

Coming as a judicial opinion in a formal sitting of the court, Justice Drayton's speech creates a great sensation. In a minute's time it establishes our fight for freedom, called by its enemies a lawless uprising, as a legal procedure indorsed by sound constitutional principles. Says the Justice:—

"The Almighty created America to be independent of Britain. Let us beware of the impiety of being backward to act as instruments in the Almighty hand, now extended to accomplish his purpose: and, by the completion of which alone, America, in the nature of human affairs, can be secure against the craft and insidious designs of her enemies who think her prosperity and power already by far too great. In a word, our piety and political safety are so blended that to refuse our labours in this divine work, is to refuse to be a great—a free—a pious—and a happy people.

"And now, having left the important alternative, political happiness or wretchedness—under God, in a great degree in your own hands, I pray the Supreme Arbiter of the affairs of men, so to direct your judgment as that you may act agreeable to what seems to be his will, revealed in his miraculous works in behalf of America, bleeding at the Altar of Liberty."

## VIRGINIA CURBS THE TORIES

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

**April** Measures for the suppression of the Tories  
**24** are to be much more severe. All persons in

Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties who have taken Lord Dunmore's oath of allegiance to the King have been ordered to move at least thirty miles into the interior. To hasten this immigration slaves will be removed from their quarters on the plantations and returned to their Tory



owners only when these settle themselves where directed.

The policy of confining Tories on parole within certain areas was introduced in March. It has worked with varying degrees of success.

Ralph Wormeley, Jr., was this day before the Committee of Safety accused of being inimical. He was convicted on the strength of a letter which gave evidence of his leanings toward loyalism, and was placed under bond of £10,000 not to correspond with British agents or aid them in any way. Colonel Alexander Gordon, another convicted Tory, is permitted to return to his family on parole not to assist the enemies of America. He is required to show himself to the commanding officer of the station nearest his residence once a fortnight and to appear before the Committee whenever required.

William Goodrich, having been discovered in an attempt to remove slaves and stock from the County of the Isle of Wight, will see his property sold at public auction by order of the Committee. John Wilkie of Gloucester County, for giving intelligence to the enemy and going aboard the men-of-war, is removed under guard to Williamsburg, and an appraisement of his estate will be made, preparatory to confiscation.

A flat refusal was the answer which the Committee gave to Robert Donald and others who sought permission to take passage to England. The Committee will permit no persons to communicate with Dunmore on any pretext.

## WE THE PEOPLE ARE SPEAKING

*Philadelphia.*

April

25

A declaration of independence, if independence is declared, will be the utterance, not only of the men who sign it, but of the people themselves through the colonial bodies which will authorize the signers to issue the Declaration. So also will this war be won, if it is won, not alone by the army under Washington, but quite as much by the people in their homes. They are



maintaining that army in the field. In some sections, as militia, minute men and committees of safety, they are bearing the full weight of the burden.

Independence is discussed at every hearthside from the sea coast to the furthestmost western frontier. The final decision will be the formal and final registering of decisions first reached at the hearthsides, the town meetings, the county gatherings and then in the provincial conventions and congresses. The story of how independence came, if it does come, will be less than half told in future years if from it is omitted the story of this momentous debate with all its reasons why the break from Great Britain should or should not be made at this time. It may be the story of the beginnings of a new nation.

There is inflexible determination in patriot hearts that the liberties of America shall be preserved. Therefore we the people have our committees of correspondence and safety and provincial congresses and our militia. Militia and minute men were at Lexington and Concord before there was an army, at Bunker Hill before there was anything that could be called an army organization, and at Great Bridge, Virginia, and at Moore's Creek Bridge, North Carolina, when the army of the Continent was many miles away.

Along the coast our people have been in arms since April, 1775, capturing British merchantmen, operating from the shore with musquets only or in whaleboats or merchant craft converted into fighters by the addition of a few cannon. Along the western frontier the pioneers have been guarding their homes against the Indians, whom the enemy's agents are striving to enlist on their side. All of this wholly in addition to all that Washington's army has done in the siege of Boston and the attempt to conquer Canada. And we the people, our citizen soldiers, constitute that army.





## MORE TROOPS FOR CANADA

*Philadelphia.*

April        President John Hancock sends a post rider  
26        this day to General Philip Schuyler, commander

of the northern department, informing him that Congress is sending to Canada ten battalions of Continental troops, 4,000 barrels of pork, and 10,000 pairs of shoes, and instructing General Schuyler to assemble at Albany any other supplies that may be needed by the forces in Canada.

Congress is disturbed by reports of an increasingly unfriendly attitude among the Canadians and of dissensions within the American ranks. President Hancock discloses that the sending of fresh troops is in pursuance of the most serious attention of Congress to the insurrection of the Canadians, and intended to allay the fears of those people.

"It is indeed to be lamented," he writes to General Schuyler, "that the misconduct of our troops should have given occasion to the Canadians to proceed to such lengths as to commence hostilities. New-raised troops (such as those of the United Colonies) cannot immediately be brought to submit to exact discipline and subordination, owing to their love of liberty and that aversion to military restraint which is natural to freemen."

Well aware that the strengthening of the Canadian army is weakening the force at New York, Congress is relying upon General Washington to secure aid from New Jersey and Connecticut. General Washington in turn appeals to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut to prevent the alarming consequences which might result from what the General calls "the common tedious and slow method generally used for obtaining troops and munitions."

## SHALL THE INDIANS BE ALLIES?

*Philadelphia.*

April        Indian affairs give Congress increasing anxiety.

27        There are as many Indian problems as there are  
Indian tribes along the frontiers. No two tribes  
can be dealt with in the same manner, but the same question



of policy confronts the Indian commissioners from New Hampshire to Georgia. The question is whether the Indians shall be engaged as allies, or allowed to attach themselves to the King's armies.

Some of the more friendly and less powerful tribes may be content to remain neutral. But, in general, every chief who can command a sizeable following of warriors is ready to offer his services to the highest bidder, and the British agents have been doing practically all the bidding.

General Washington is convinced, as he wrote on January 27, that if the savages are not for us they will be against us. General Horatio Gates has informed John Adams of his belief that overtures must be made to the savages lest they become active enemies, and Mr. Adams gives in his reply to General Gates the prevalent opinion in Congress. He says of the Indians:—

“It is said they are very expensive and troublesome confederates in war, beside the incivility and inhumanity of employing such savages, with their cruel, bloody dispositions, against any enemy whatever. Nevertheless, such have been the extravagances of British barbarity in prosecuting the war against us, that I think we need not be so delicate as to refuse the assistance of Indians provided we cannot keep them neutral. I should not hesitate a minute in this case.”

The business of keeping them neutral is in itself expensive. Richard Smith, delegate in Congress from New Jersey, commenting upon the large number of Indians in Philadelphia, remarks that they only come to see the Governor and receive presents from him as usual.

## THE GENERAL SPEAKS

*New York.*

April 28      General Washington gives this day two examples of the vigor with which he can deal with inattention to duty on the part of his subordinates and with interference with his own duties. His camp



orders and official correspondence are always in a dignified, diplomatic style even when he is writing under a severe strain. To-day he forwarded a message to Colonel Gridley, which is a good example of his ability to use strong language when he deems it necessary. He says:—

“Sir: It gives me much concern to hear from every one who comes from Boston that those works that were laid out for its defense are in little more forwardness than they were when I left that town. Who am I to blame for this shameful neglect but you, sir, who were to have them executed? It is not an agreeable task to be under the necessity of putting any gentleman in mind of his duty, but it is what I owe to the publick. I expect and desire, sir, that you will exert yourself in completing the works with all possible despatch; and do not lay me under the disagreeable necessity of writing to you again upon this subject.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

The New York Committee of Safety receives this day the following from the General:—

“If the four battalions which were directed to be raised under the command of Colonels McDougall, Clinton, Ritzema, and Wynkoop, are placed under the immediate care of the Committee of Safety for this Colony by Congress, I should be glad to know how far it is conceived that my powers over them extend, or whether I have any at all. Sure I am that they cannot be subjected to the direction of both; and I shall have no small reluctance in assuming an authority I am not vested with powers to execute; nor will my solicitude (further than as a well wisher to the cause) on account of arms for, and returns of, these regiments continue, if they are not considered as within the line of my command.”

The Committee promptly replies that it never considered these four battalions as under its direction, “except as concerned the forming and equipping them. You have an unquestionable right to know the state of the regiments raising in this Colony.”



## ALBANY IS EASY ON THE TORIES

*Albany, New York.*

April        Decisions handed down this day by the Albany  
 29        Committee of Correspondence in Tory cases are  
           marked by a determination to conform the sentences to the circumstances of the offenders. Indeterminate sentences and releases on probation or parole are favored by the Committee, though heavier sentences are advocated by many patriots.

Charles Gordon was acquitted of inimical designs against the liberties of this country, and, being destitute of money to bear his expenses home, fourteen shillings was appropriated for that purpose.

Lieutenant James Hewetson, brought before the Committee as being a person inimical to the United Colonies, was released upon the following parole:—

“I do promise on the Word and Honor of a Soldier and Gentleman, that I will hold no manner of Correspondence or Conversation on Political matters with any Person or Persons that are inimical to the measures now pursued by the United Colonies of America and that I will not depart the Bounds of the District of Coxackie, without leave of the Committee of said District.”

John Munro receives a sentence similar to Hewetson's but is not restricted as to his movements and in his case the Committee “recommended to all friends of the Cause of American freedom, to suffer the said John Munro to live quietly and unmolested, as long as he continues to observe the terms of his parole, and in the case of failure that he then be brought in safety to this City.”

In view of the constant rumors of Tory and Indian activities in the Mohawk Valley and elsewhere to the westward, the Albany Committee publishes this notice:—

“Resolved, That no person or persons who have not signed the Association be permitted to go from Schonectady



to the Westward as Battoe men, and farther that no Indian trader or other person be permitted to carry with them more provisions than necessary for their private use."

### DETROIT MAY BE ATTACKED

*Philadelphia.*

The committee appointed by Congress to consider the state of Indian affairs in the middle department was instructed this day to prepare a plan for an expedition against Fort Detroit, and an estimate of the expense. Army circles view with alarm the possibilities of an Indian uprising such as could be organized at the British military post at Detroit.

### DUMAS REPORTS ON EUROPE

*Utrecht, Holland.*

April 30 C. W. F. Dumas has accepted appointment as a European correspondent of the Congress of the United Colonies of America. Writing to Dr. Benjamin Franklin, a member of that body's Secret Committee of Correspondence, he says:—

"I am deeply penetrated by the honour done me. . . . I shall die content if the remainder of my life can be devoted to the service of so glorious and just a cause. . . . I promise a hearty good will and an untiring zeal. I hope my ability will justify a favourable opinion you entertain of me. This promise on my part is, in fact, an oath of allegiance, which I spontaneously take to Congress; receive it as such."

Mr. Dumas is thoroughly informed as to European diplomacy and well qualified to be of great service to the American Congress. In a recent letter to Dr. Franklin he asserted that "all Europe wishes you the most happy issue in your defense of your liberty." He now states certain exceptions to this statement:—

"I meant," he says in a report of this day's date, "the





unprejudiced, equitable, humane European publick; in a word, the citizen of universal society—men in general. You must except from this number the holders of English funds, and those Courts of Europe who have an understanding with England. These, far from assisting you, will sacrifice you to their interest or their fears.

“The allies which, under such circumstances, are suitable for you, are France and Spain, for it is their interest that you should be free and independent of England, whose enormous maritime power fills them with apprehensions. I have, therefore, opened myself to the French Minister. . . .

“In the conversation I had with this Minister I observed that the wishes of his nation are for you. . . . He desired to know from me positively, what I would ask for the Colonies of his Court. I answered him that you wished to be informed:—

“1.—If the King of France would, from motives of humanity and magnanimity, interpose his mediation on behalf of an oppressed people, and effect a reconciliation, which should preserve to them all the liberties they formerly enjoyed.

“2.—In case such a reconciliation could not be effected, would the Nations subjects of the House of Bourbon be willing to accede to an alliance with the Colonies, with the advantages of an immense commerce?”

Mr. Dumas is awaiting a reply to these questions.

## DISASTER THREATENS IN CANADA

*Montreal, Canada.*

May        The commissioners who arrived here from the  
1        Continental Congress on Monday have sent forward to that body this day a report which is doubtless written by Dr. Benjamin Franklin. “It is impossible,” it says, “to give you a just idea of the lowness of the Continental credit here, from want of hard money, and the prejudice it is to our affairs. Not the most trifling service can be procured without an assurance of instant pay in silver or gold.”

The express rider whom the commissioners sent ahead



from St. John's to acquaint General Benedict Arnold of their coming was held up at the ferry until a friend happened to appear on the scene and changed a Continental dollar bill for him into silver.

The Canadians doubt not that the Americans will be driven out of their Province as soon as the King's troops arrive from England, which may be as soon as the St. Lawrence River is free of ice. This conviction and the lack of confidence in the money make the situation all but hopeless. The commissioners say:—

“The utmost despatch should be used in forwarding a large sum hither, otherwise it will be impossible to continue the war in this country, or expect the continuance of our interest with the people here, who begin to consider the Congress as bankrupt and their cause as desperate.

“Therefore, till the arrival of money, it seems improper to propose the Federal union of this Province with the others, as the few friends we have here will scarce venture to exert themselves in promoting it, till they see our credit recovered, and a sufficient army arrived to secure the possession of the country.”

## A PEACE OFFERING FOR SAVAGES

*Albany, New York.*

May            A number of the Six Nations of Indians being  
2            in town in order to hold a conference with the  
Commissioners of the Northern Department on  
publick measures; and Mr. Douw, one of the said commissioners representing that he had no powder or lead in store to give the Indians; and as it is of the utmost moment to the cause of American Freedom that the Indians should continue in their pacific disposition toward us: the Albany Committee of Correspondence this day recommends to General Thomas of the Continental army that he will be pleased to order that the quantity of 300 wt. of powder and about 1,000 of lead be ordered for the use of the said Commissioners as gifts to the Indians.

Can you imagine a more humorous situation than that? Our army worried to the last extremity for want of powder and lead; the Six Nations surly, threatening, and ready on the slightest provocation to take the warpath against our defenseless frontiers; and we for a *peace offering* to these same savages have to rob ourselves of the powder and lead which we may any day need to hold those very villains in submission, and which our army badly wants for use against British soldiers whether the savages remain at peace or not!

### GEORGIA IS NOT IDLE

*Savannah, Georgia.*

Colonel Lachlan McIntosh hopes for seventy or eighty more men in Georgia's battalion than he first expected, and this in spite of many great difficulties in securing enlistments. Georgia cannot afford to offer bounties equal to those in South Carolina. Her officers can scarcely live on their small pay, for there is no kind of manufactures here and the small remains of manufactured goods have advanced two or three hundred per cent in cost. He says the colony will be at the greatest loss to make out clothing of any kind for the troops, or, what is worse, proper arms. Even so, the battalion is growing, and, says Colonel McIntosh in a report to General Washington, "if the ease in which the poorest people generally live, and the prejudice they have to any regular service, on account of the restraint that anything of a strict discipline requires, is considered, I flatter myself your Excellency will think we have not been idle."

### YANKEE FIRE SHIP ATTACK FAILS

*Quebeck, Canada.*

May 3 A daring attempt of the forces of the United Colonies to set fire to the British shipping on the river ended in complete failure this day, just at the moment when it seemed certain to succeed.



Sentries on the ramparts gave the news to the city this morning that a ship was approaching from the sea. People crowded the wharves to welcome the stranger, which was believed to be the first of the British fleet from England with reinforcements for Sir Guy Carleton's garrison.

While the people were still shouting their greetings, their joy turned to dismay when a terrific explosion was heard on the ship, clouds of smoke poured forth from it, flames leaped high on the decks and clouds of sparks were carried on a high wind toward the shipping and the town.

It was at once realized that this was the fire ship which, as General Carleton has learned through his spies, was to be directed against the waterfront by the Yankee rebels. It had not occurred to Carleton that such a ship could come from the eastward against the current of the river and under full sail. Ample provision had been made to deal with suspicious looking craft floating down the river with no crew to direct it, but the Yankees had planned something quite different.

They had deliberately sailed in, set fire to their explosives while still aboard, and then made their escape in small boats to Point Levi.

A strong wind at first favored them in their enterprise, driving the flaming hulk, well filled with explosive bombs and inflammables, toward the crowded shipping. The British cannoneers rushed to their guns. If they could sink the fire ship soon enough they might save the shipping and the city.

Then, when the floating flame was barely 100 yards away, her sails took fire, she left her course, and was caught by a strong current which, despite the wind, floated her away from the shipping and grounded her, a helpless wreck, on Beaufort Flats.

## KING'S POWER GONE IN RHODE ISLAND

*Newport, Rhode Island.*

May 4 The Rhode Island Assembly this day voted instructions to this colony's delegates in Congress which place Rhode Island on the side of independence. The instructions are less definite than those issued by North Carolina on April 12, and the word "independence" is not used. But Governor Cooke has written to Stephen Hopkins and William Ellery, the Colony's delegates at Philadelphia, that, by virtue of to-day's action by the Assembly, they are free to take their stand for a separation from Great Britain whenever Congress believes that the separation should be declared to the world. To-day's instructions read thus:—

"You are authorized and empowered to consult and advise with the delegates of the said colonies, in Congress, upon the most proper measures for promoting and confirming the strictest union between the said United Colonies, for exerting their whole strength and force to annoy the common enemy, and to secure to the said colonies their rights and liberties, both civil and religious; whether by entering into treaties with any prince, state or potentate; or by such other prudent and effectual ways and means as shall be devised and agreed upon."

Another measure adopted at this day's session is in effect an announcement that this colony is already independent of Britain. It provides that all court papers and documents which have in the past been issued in the name of the King shall hereafter be issued in the name of "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." In other words, Rhode Island, though still calling herself a colony, is now doing business in her own name.





## THE ENEMY FLEET IS AT CAPE FEAR

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

May        A powerful British fleet of nearly forty sail  
5        is anchored off Cape Fear. Sir Peter Parker is  
         in command and the military commanders are  
Generals Clinton and Cornwallis and Lord William Campbell. Thirty transports are there with about 3,000 troops, and there are seven war vessels with full complements of sailors and marines.

This is the force with which the enemy plans to invade the southern colonies. Its coming has been anticipated since early April when Captain James Barron of the Virginia navy had the good fortune to intercept a packet and seize letters from the British ministers, which revealed the whole project for the invasion.

Where will they strike first? Information comes ashore through deserters that the British commanders disagree among themselves. The longer this disagreement continues, the better for the friends of liberty. General Clinton favors an invasion of Chesapeake Bay, thus threatening Annapolis and Baltimore, while Lord Campbell urges an attack upon Charleston, in South Carolina.

In the meantime our forces in the south are under Major General Charles Lee, who has his headquarters at Williamsburg, in Virginia, but who is prepared to move at a moment's notice to the point selected by the enemy for their first assault. Lookouts are posted at all important points along the coast, and expresses are in readiness to carry news of the enemy's movements to Wilmington, Charleston and Williamsburg.

## YANKEES FLEE FROM QUEBECK

*Quebeck, Canada.*

May        British army transports have arrived with  
6        10,000 fresh troops to reenforce Sir Guy Carleton's garrison. Hardly had they tied up at the piers when about 1,000 marines and soldiers landed and



sallied forth from the gates of St. Louis and St. John for an attack on the American camp. The Americans immediately began to retreat in great disorder. General John Thomas, the American commander, could assemble no more than 250 able-bodied troops to oppose the British. He ordered a withdrawal to Deschambault, forty-eight miles above this city. So hurried was the flight that quantities of supplies were left behind, including provisions, cannon, 500 musquets, camp equipment, and most of the personal belongings of officers and men. Many of the men escaped with only the clothing on their backs.

More than 200 American victims of small pox were left behind in the camp hospitals. Attempts to remove them would have resulted in the capture of the whole American force. Some of the sick men left their beds and attempted to escape, even though destitute of clothing and blankets. Small detachments on outpost duty who could not be notified of the retreat were made prisoners when, upon returning to camp, they found themselves surrounded, not by their own companions, but by the British regulars.

While the retreat was in progress, Colonel Maxwell attempted to form his Pennsylvania troops in ambush in order to halt the British advance and enable the rest of the Yankees to get away in safety, but General Thomas, realizing that the Pennsylvanians were risking an encounter with a vastly superior force, would not allow Colonel Maxwell to carry out his bold enterprise. To-day's retreat covered about twelve miles. The Yankees must abandon their last hope for taking this city.

## THE PEOPLE ARE URGED TO FIND LEAD

*Philadelphia.*

May            While one British army threatens us in Can-  
7            ada, while another is assembling on the coast of  
             the southern colonies, and while a third is ex-  
pected to arrive at New York in the near future, the defense  
of American liberties is almost at a standstill because of a



shortage of lead for bullet-making. Several months ago the powder supply was so scant that military operations were greatly hindered. Sufficient quantities of this necessity have been obtained for present purposes, but now a lack of lead threatens.

Appeals will be sent out to the people of the colonies to search their homes for every article made of lead which can be melted down for bullet-making. This day's gazettes contain this notice from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety:—

“There being a very pressing necessity for a large Quantity of Lead for the public use, in the Defense now formed for the security of the Liberties of this Country, It is most earnestly recommended to all the Inhabitants of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, to send in to Robert Towers, Commissary, for this purpose, all such Lead as they may have in use in their Families and about their Houses, such as draught weights, window weights & Clock Weights, and it is hoped that this requisition will be cheerfully complied with, when every individual considers that he thereby does Essential service to his Country, and that Iron weights may be procured to supply his private convenience—the Liberal Price of six pence per pound will be allowed.”

Discoveries of lead mines have been reported from New Jersey and New York, but thus far the alleged mines have not come up to expectations.

### NEW YORK CONGRESS WILL QUIZ WOOLEY

*Great Neck, Long Island.*

May        The Provincial Congress in New York this  
8        day orders that John Wooley of this town be  
         brought before it forthwith for examination.

Wooley has persistently refused to appear in the ranks of the Whig militia of this town, and has always declined to answer his name upon roll call. Attempts to discipline him have revealed the extent to which the Tories of this

county are able, when they choose, to hinder the plans of the Whigs for the defense of the county. After Wooley had refused repeatedly to report on the parade ground, Captain John Sands of the Greak Neck militia sent him to the Queens County gaol in the custody of a detachment of privates under a sergeant.

When Wooley was presented at the door of the gaol, Hope Miller, the gaoler, refused to gaol him, declaring that he was not the gaoler for the Congress, but only for the county of Queens. Captain Sands's men appealed from the gaoler's decision to the sheriff, who in turn supported Miller's contention.

The Great Neck militiamen then had no choice but to bring Wooley home again and set him free, which was most humiliating for them and subjected them to much ridicule from Wooley's Tory friends. Wooley, immediately upon being released, threatened to prosecute the whole guard which took him to the gaol, and if he does this he will be supported in his course by the sheriff.

The Committee of Cow Neck and Great Neck has published Israel Rogers as an enemy of American liberty. Its announcement says:—

“Whereas, Israel Rogers, one of the disarmed in this district, being since charged with counteracting the measures carrying on for the preservation of American liberty: On examination, the complaint appeared well founded; it was, therefore, the opinion of this Committee, that said Israel Rogers be held in bond for his good behavior. But on resistance of this order, it became the part of expediency to reprobate this vile man as an enemy to his country, and unworthy of the least protection; and we do hereby strictly enjoin all manner of persons in this District, immediately to break off every kind of civil, mechanical, and commercial intercourse with this deluded and obstinate person, as they will answer the contrary at their peril.”



## ROW GALLEYS CHASE WARSHIPS

*Chester, Pennsylvania.*

May      Full particulars have been received of the  
9      encounter yesterday and this day on the Delaware River a few miles below this town between two British men-of-war and thirteen Pennsylvania galleys.

The enemy men-of-war off the mouth of Christiana Creek, about ten leagues from this city, proved to be the *Roebuck*, Captain Hammond, of forty-four guns, and the *Liverpool*, Captain Bellew, of twenty-eight guns. On receipt of the news of their being so far up the river, the thirteen Provincial armed boats were ordered from their station at Fort Island, to attack them. Yesterday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, the galleys hove in sight of the men-of-war, and about three o'clock began the attack, which brought on a very heavy cannonading on both sides that lasted three or four hours, when the *Roebuck* ran aground, and the *Liverpool* came to anchor to cover her.

It being then dark, the firing ceased on both sides, and in the course of the night the *Roebuck* got off. During the engagement yesterday, the American schooner *Wasp*, of six guns, commanded by Charles Alexander, came out of Christiana Creek, into which she had been chased the day before, and took a brig in the employ of the pirates.

On this afternoon, at five o'clock, the galleys renewed their attacks on the warships with so much spirit and skill that they obliged the ships to make the best of their way down the river. The boats pursued the warships, keeping up a constant fire till they got below Newcastle, six miles from the place of action, where the boats have moored. The warships have since gone further down the river.

We are well assured, by a gentleman who has been alongside of the enemy ships, that our cannon did great execution to their hulls, and that they are obliged to keep their carpenters patching and mending. Several of our armed boats were slightly damaged. One man was killed in the first engagement, and two wounded in the second. The greatest





praises are given to the courage and spirit of our officers and men, by the many thousand spectators who lined the shore on both sides of the river.

---

*Many of the Revolutionary galleys were little more than floating platforms, sometimes propelled by oars only, but occasionally they had sails also.*

## "ORGANIZE," SAYS CONGRESS

*Philadelphia.*

May Congress made another move toward inde-  
 10 pendence this day when it passed this resolution proposed by John Adams of Massachusetts:—

"Resolved, that it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs have been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general."

A committee is working on a preamble for this resolution which will declare that it has at last become necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the British crown shall be totally suppressed, and that it is absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any government under the British King.

What can this resolution mean if it does not foretell a still more emphatic resolution which will totally sever the last remaining political tie with England? Several colonies are still on record against independence, and there is common agreement among conservatives and radicals that independence must not be declared except by the unanimous action of all the colonies. This day's resolution is therefore conclusive proof that the independence party expects to carry New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, Delaware and South Carolina, before many weeks are passed.



## TOWNS TO DECIDE IN MASSACHUSETTS

*Boston.*

The House of Representatives of Massachusetts Bay Colony refers the question of independence to the towns for settlement. The patriot leaders wish to give the people themselves a direct part in reaching the great decision, and they want it to be clearly shown that the sentiment for independence is overwhelming. The town meetings will say whether the inhabitants will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support Congress if Congress declares independence of Great Britain.

## THE WAR MACHINE NEEDS OILING

*New York.*

May        General Washington's report to Congress this  
11        day makes it evident that a number of matters  
          of routine must be smoothed out before the war  
machine can operate with complete efficiency. The General reveals that his plans are severely hampered by the failure of Congress to act promptly upon his recommendations. He says:—

“I would take occasion to suggest to Congress, not wishing or meaning of myself to assume the smallest degree of power in any instance, the propriety and necessity of having their sentiments respecting the filling up the vacancies and issuing commissions to officers. With the utmost deference and respect I would beg leave to remind Congress of my former letters and applications respecting the appointment of proper persons to superintend and take direction of prisoners.”

The prisoner problem gives endless trouble. When war came, the only way to care for prisoners was to put them under the care of the people in interior towns, mostly in Connecticut and Pennsylvania. The General now urges that prison camps be established under the direction of army officers. Such a plan, he says, will tend much to prevent



escapes which have been frequent. Many towns where prisoners have been sent, not having the means of keeping them, have become indifferent as to whether the prisoners escape; while prisoners restricted to close confinement in gaols have not been treated with that care which Congress wishes.

A suggestion for raising companies of Germans to oppose the expected Hessian troops is renewed. If a few sensible and trusty fellows could mingle with the Hessians, they might have great influence with these German mercenaries who have no enmity toward America and have received no injury at America's hands.

### WHY THE RATTLESNAKE?

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

**May** A Virginian contributes to one of the gazettes

**12** a justification of the rattlesnake as an emblem

on the flag commonly in use on the ships of the

American navy. The "flag of the United Colonies," as

designated by General Washington, is the Grand Union

flag with thirteen stripes, alternate red and white, and the

British Union, first unfurled by the General on January 1.

However, the navy continues to fly the rattlesnake flag with

the motto "Don't Tread on Me," and there has been ob-

jection to the use of this reptile as the emblem of the

country. This explanation of the device is now offered:—

"It is a rule in heraldry, that the worthy properties of the animal in the crest borne shall be considered, and that the base ones cannot be intended. The ancients considered the snake or serpent as an emblem of wisdom, and (in certain attitudes) of endless duration. The rattlesnake is properly a representative of America, as this animal is found in no other part of the world.

"The eye of this creature excels in brightness that of any other animal; she has no eyelids, and is therefore an emblem of vigilance. She never begins an attack, nor ever sur-



renders; she is therefore an emblem of magnanimity and true courage.

"When injured or in danger, she never wounds until she has given notice to the enemies of their danger; no other of her kind shows such generosity. When she is undisturbed, and in peace, she does not appear to be furnished with weapons of any kind; they are latent in the roof of her mouth, and even when extended for her defence, appear to those who are unacquainted with them to be weak and contemptible; yet their wounds, however small, are decisive and fatal.

"She is solitary and associates with her kind only when it is necessary for their preservation. Her poison is alone the necessary means of digesting her food and certain destruction to her enemies. The power of fascination attributed to her (by a generous construction) resembles America. Those who look steadily on her are delighted, and involuntarily advance towards her; and, having once approached her, never leave her. She is frequently found with thirteen rattles, and they increase yearly. She is beautiful in youth, and her beauty increases with her age; her tongue is blue, and forked as the lightning."

## FROM PLOUGHSHARES TO SWORDS

*New York.*

May        Our army stationed in this city and nearby  
13        points consists this day of nineteen regiments,  
             with 589 officers and 9,963 men, of whom 7,952  
are present and fit for duty. Lord Stirling, having been directed by General Washington that the defenses must be hastened with all speed, proposes to employ every person in town at the breastworks, as well as to call in three or four hundred men from each county of this colony and to order the third battalion of New Jersey troops and six companies of the second battalion of Pennsylvania to stop here until further orders. The sixteen regiments which General Washington lately sent to Canada and the five left in Boston would be useful in New York just now. The inhabitants will have to lend a hand to do army duties in



preparation for those royal visitors who are coming this summer to punish us with cannon, musquet and sword for breaking a commandment that never was written, namely:—Thou shalt love thy King more than thy children and thy children's children.

The fortifying of Brooklyn is engaging the particular attention of our best generals. They all agree that its strengthening is more important than the works in New York city itself. A heavily wooded hill, still crowned with first growth timber, and called Cowenhoven's woods, will soon be known as Fort Greene. Now as the leaves of spring are unfolding there come the strokes of the ax, and the boles of trees now falling will soon rise again in a new form, that of "Fort Putnam." From the fort an entrenchment extends across the Jamaica Road to the mill pond of Adolphus Brower. Half way from the fort to this highway and touching the entrenchment, a redoubt arises on the land of John Johnson. Johannis Debevoise and Rutger Van Brunt have given space for a fort which is to stand between the Jamaica Road and Brower's mill pond. On his land, opposite Brower's mill, Nicholas Boerum has given space for a small redoubt near the dam. Cobble Hill will have its fort, and west of the ferry, along the margin of Jacob Hick's hill, Fort Stirling will stand. This will be nearly opposite the "Fly Market," at Maiden Lane and Pearl Street on the New York side of the river. Thus is a once lovely bit of farm land turned over to the devastating demands of war.

## THE NORTHERN ARMY IN PERIL

*Chambly, Canada.*

May

14

General William Thompson is here with reinforcements for the American army. He makes no effort to conceal his surprise at what he finds. The fact is, as admitted by all American officers, that the entire Canadian campaign is on the verge of collapse.





The peril is two-fold. The already powerful British force at Quebec was still further strengthened yesterday by the arrival of more transports from England. The enemy troops are in the best of condition, well provisioned and equipped. They appear to be able to advance at their pleasure up the St. Lawrence to Montreal, then southward to Crown Point and Ticonderoga at the southern extremity of Lake Champlain.

Once there, they will be favorably advanced in their project to cooperate with British forces which are momentarily expected at New York, in a great campaign for the control of Hudson's River.

Nothing stands in the way of this outcome of the campaign except the remnants of the Continental force in Canada which are now so scattered that they can nowhere offer effective resistance. At all points where they endeavor to make a stand they are beset by an enemy more deadly than all the King's soldiers—the small pox. There is no escaping this scourge. Of what avail is it, the soldiers are saying, to send fresh troops to their aid, if the new arrivals must be laid low by this unconquerable enemy before they can oppose the British regulars, the Indians and the Canadians who are now flocking to the royal banner?

## VIRGINIA DECLARES FOR FREEDOM

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

May            Virginia this day not only declares her own  
15            independence of Great Britain, but more than  
              that, she instructs her delegates in the Continental Congress to propose to that honorable body that the thirteen colonies unite in a like declaration. As a consequence, "the great decision" is certain to come up for the final action of the Continent in the very near future.

Following the session of the Provincial Convention at which this long advance toward separation from Great Britain was made, the town gave itself over to a great demonstration of joy. This evening bells are ringing, can-

non are firing salutes, and the people throng the streets. In the midst of the demonstration the British flag was hauled down from the state house and the Grand Union Flag of America was raised in its place.

Virginia's delegates in Congress were also instructed to give the assent of this colony to measures for forming foreign alliances and a confederation of the colonies, and a committee was provided for, whose duty will be to form a government for Virginia. The resolution to be offered at Philadelphia will declare the United Colonies free and independent states, absolved from all allegiance to or dependence upon the crown or parliament of Great Britain.

The resolution had been drafted by Edmund Pendleton, was reported by Archibald Cary, moved by Thomas Nelson and ably seconded by Patrick Henry. It was twice read by the clerk and passed unanimously by the 112 members present. It was preceded by a vigorous preamble which recited the chief grievances of America against the King. The persistent refusal of the King's ministers to offer redress for these grievances has left to America, says the preamble, no alternative between abject submission and total separation from all forms of royal authority. While pledging Virginia to the support of all measures designed for the general good of all the colonies, the resolution carefully provides that the power of forming governments for the separate colonies and the regulation of their internal concerns shall be left to the colonial legislatures.

Virginia is the third colony to declare for independence, North Carolina and Rhode Island having already gone on record.

## CLEGHORNE TELLS OF CANADA RETREAT

*Sorel, Canada.*

May First Lieutenant Eleazer Cleghorne of Cap-  
16 tain Stoddard's company relates the experiences  
of that company in the recent retreat from  
Quebeck. He says:—



"I arrived here this day, and am in perfect health, though something lame in my feet, occasioned by my sudden and unexpected retreat; of which I am unable to give you a very particular account, being in the utmost hurry. We arrived at Quebeck the last of March, and the whole company were soon taken with the small pox. We lay in plain sight of the city, where we could see their motions; they kept up a heavy fire the greatest part of the time; our army seemed totally neglected, we were wanting of men, and had not sufficient provisions for those that were present, and our supply of warlike stores was very inconsiderable. On Monday morning last the enemy were reinforced with three men-of-war and their tenders; upon which orders were given to make a speedy retreat, and about one o'clock in the afternoon the enemy sallied out upon us, and, knowing the situation of our little distressed army, determined to drive all before them. The whole of our army fled that were able to travel; the sick we left behind to share the fate of being killed or taken prisoners. About 23 of our company are left behind, among whom are Lieutenant Convers and Ensign Holcomb; Sergeant Whitney and Elijah Collins and Joseph Mosely of Captain Stanton's company are dead. Our battalion came forty miles from Quebeck, where our rear made a stand."

### FAST DAY IS WIDELY OBSERVED

*New York.*

May            In accordance with the recommendation of  
17            Congress, this has been observed throughout the colonies as a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer "that we may, with united hearts, confess and bewail our manifold sins and transgressions against God, and, by a sincere repentance and amendment of life, as a people, appease his righteous displeasure against us."

New York's observance has been in keeping with a proclamation by the Provincial Congress which follows closely the proclamation issued by the Continental Congress on March 16.

As requested by the congresses, the people of this city



and county abstained from all and every kind of servile labor, business, and employment and attended divine service in public. No persons but such as are in the Continental armed service have been permitted to cross the ferries, ride or walk out of town or about the streets for amusement or diversion. There has been general obedience to the demand that "all parents and masters will be careful to restrain their children and servants from playing and straggling about the city on this day, which ought to be, and we trust will be kept as the most solemn day this devoted Continent has ever yet beheld."

### VIRGINIAN ARRESTED FOR FEASTING

*Petersburg, Virginia.*

Richard Harrison was summoned before the Committee of Safety, accused of feasting bountifully on this fast day. He apologized, said he had forgotten that it was a fast day, and was forgiven.

### REDMEN TO FIGHT FOR THE KING

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

May 18 Henry Stuart, deputy superintendent for Indian affairs for the British Ministry in the southern district, has had the goodness to tell the frontier inhabitants of North Carolina and Virginia how they can escape the Indian uprising which has been threatening on the western frontier for several weeks. He addresses a proclamation to the people of those parts saying that they need have no fear of the savages since it is not the design of his Majesty to set his friends and allies, the savages, upon his liege subjects. But then he says:—

"Yet, that his Majesty's officers may be certain which of you are willing to take up arms in defense of the King's just rights, I have thought fit to recommend to every one of you that is desirous of preventing inevitable ruin to himself and family, immediately to subscribe a written



paper acknowledging their allegiance to his Majesty King George."

In other words, the people of the frontier can forestall the desolation of their homes and the murder of their families by taking up arms "in defense of the King's just rights," and in no other way. In order to make it clear just what it is that they are thus invited to avoid, Stuart sets forth the general plan of the ministerial agents for using the savages in their southern campaign. The King, says Stuart, will soon land an army in West Florida, to march through Creek and Chickasaw territory, where the British troops will be joined by 500 warriors of each of these nations. The united force will then join the Cherokees to descend upon the frontiers of North Carolina and Virginia.

All of which may happen if the militia of Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia do nothing about it. Many frontier settlers, because of their isolated positions, will be compelled to submit as the only way to prevent their own destruction, but that will not be the case with the inhabitants of the frontier towns and settlements who can unite for their defense.

### JAMES MUGFORD KILLED IN ACTION

*Boston.*

May        Captain James Mugford of the Continental  
19        ship *Franklin* was killed this day near Nantasket  
          in a hand-to-hand action which, despite his death,  
resulted favorably to the American cause. On the seven-  
teenth, Captain Mugford captured the British armed  
supply ship *Hope* and brought her safely into this port  
under the eyes of several enemy men-of-war. This morn-  
ing, when he set out down the bay in the *Franklin* in com-  
pany with the *Lady Washington*, commanded by Captain  
Cunningham, the enemy pursued him in thirteen small boats,





and the *Franklin's* running aground gave the Britishers a good opportunity of executing their plan.

The *Lady Washington* came to anchor near the *Franklin* when the latter grounded, and the British small boats appeared soon afterwards. Captain Mugford hailed and received for answer that they were from Boston. He ordered them to keep off or he would fire upon them. They begged him not to fire, for they were going on board him. Mugford instantly fired, and was followed by all his men; then he brought his broadside to bear and discharged his cannon loaded with musquet ball directly in upon them. Before the cannon could be discharged a second time, two or three enemy boats were alongside the *Franklin*, each of them supposed to have as many men aboard as the *Franklin*, which had only twenty-one, including officers, and it became a hand-to-hand fight.

Mugford and his men plied those alongside so closely with firearms, spears and cutlasses, with such intrepidity, rapidity and success, that two boats were soon sunk and all their men either killed or drowned. In the thick of it, Mugford, while making a blow with a cutlass, received a wound in the breast. He called to his lieutenant, "I am a dead man; don't give up the vessel; you will be able to beat them; if not, cut the cable and run her on shore," and expired in a few minutes.

The enemy retired after the fighting over the sides had continued about a half hour, having lost, according to one of their survivors, at least seventy men. Meanwhile, the *Lady Washington*, with only six men aboard besides Captain Cunningham, had stood off and driven away four or five of the British boats. The *Franklin* had but one man killed besides Captain Mugford, and there were no casualties on the *Lady Washington*.



## PENNSYLVANIA WILL OUST KING'S MEN

*Philadelphia.*

May        The good people of Pennsylvania have this  
20        day taken into their own hands the question  
             whether their colony shall take its stand in favor  
of a separation from Great Britain. Seven thousand persons assembled in mass meeting and unanimously determined to displace the old House of Assembly with a new government formed by the people.

Major John Bayard called the meeting to order and Colonel Daniel Roberdeau presided. The people by their close attention gave eloquent testimony to the seriousness with which they regard the present crisis.

First was read the resolution passed by Congress ten days ago urging the colonies to establish new governments to replace the old British administration which in Pennsylvania centers in the House of Assembly. Then were read the instructions given by the House of Assembly to the delegates in Congress, on November 9, 1775. These instructions forbade the delegates to agree to a separation from England or to the setting up of a new government. The Assembly has refused to withdraw these instructions although requested to do so by the Committee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia.

It was thereupon resolved unanimously that the said instructions "have a dangerous tendency to withdraw this province from that happy union with the other colonies which we consider both as our glory and protection"; that the Assembly, under present conditions, is unable to proceed without assuming arbitrary power; that a protest be entered against the powers of the Assembly; and, finally, that the present government is not competent to the exigencies of our affairs.

Pennsylvania is coming around!

## THE RALEIGH IS LAUNCHED

*Portsmouth, New Hampshire.*

May

21

The Continental frigate *Raleigh* of thirty-two guns, built at this place under the direction of John Langdon, Esq., was launched this day amidst the acclamations of many thousand spectators. She is esteemed by all those who are judges that have seen her to be one of the completest ships ever built in America.

The unwearied diligence and care of the three master-builders, Messrs. Hacket, Hill and Paul, together with Mr. Thompson, under whose inspection she was built, and the good order and industry of the carpenters deserve particular notice. There has been scarcely a single instance of a person being in liquor, or any differences among the men in the yard during the time of her building, every man with pleasure exerting himself to the utmost.

Although the greatest care was taken that only the best of timber was used and the work performed in a most masterly manner, the whole time from her raising to the day she was launched did not exceed sixty working days.

What afforded a most pleasing view, which was manifest in the countenance of the spectators, this noble fabrick was completely to her anchors in the main channel in less than six minutes from the time of the run, without the least hurt; and what was truly remarkable, not a single person met with the least accident in launching, though near five hundred men were employed in and about her when she was run off.

The *Raleigh* is one of the thirteen frigates which were ordered by Congress in December.

## MARYLAND IS FOR REUNION

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

The Maryland Convention this day declares against a declaration of independence. It directs its deputies in Congress to govern themselves by the instructions given to



them in December, which forbade them to have a part in any project for a separation from England. The Convention is "firmly persuaded that a reunion with Great Britain on constitutional principles would most effectually secure the rights and liberties and increase the strength and promote the happiness of the whole Empire—objects which this Province hath ever had in view."

Five colonies have voted on independence since April 1. Maryland and Delaware have decided in the negative.

### THE CEDARS LOST TO THE BRITISH

*Montreal, Canada.*

May        News reaches Continental army headquarters  
22        here of the surrender of an American force at  
          the Cedars under circumstances which, if they

have been correctly reported, call for investigation. Later information may give the affair a better aspect, but in any case there has been another disaster in the ill-fated Canadian campaign.

The Cedars, a military post forty-three miles up the St. Lawrence from Montreal, was recently fortified for defense against a combined British and Indian advance from stations scattered along the shore of Lake Erie. It was held by Colonel Bedel and 390 Continental troops. On the fifteenth, Colonel Bedel heard that 500 Indians, 100 Canadians and 40 British regulars were advancing against him. He set out for Montreal for reenforcements, leaving Major Butterfield in command.

On the seventeenth the enemy under Captain Forster arrived at the breastworks at the Cedars and demanded the surrender of the garrison. Major Butterfield planned to surrender, but his officers and men pleaded against it since reenforcements were understood to be on their way from Montreal under General Benedict Arnold and Major Sherburne.

Major Butterfield surrendered, however, on the nineteenth, on the condition that his men should not be put in



the hands of the savages, or their baggage plundered. The surrender was made before injury had been done to the garrison, and despite the facts that the enemy had no cannon, that the garrison was amply provided for a siege, and that reinforcements were near at hand.

After the surrender, the Americans, contrary to agreement, were entrusted to the custody of the savages who plundered their baggage and stripped them of their clothing.

On the twentieth, Major Sherburne, when four miles from the Cedars with a rescue party of 100, encountered 500 of the enemy and was forced to surrender after a fight lasting one hour. His party was also put under the custody of the Indians, then led to join Major Butterfield's force and stripped of baggage and apparel.

Another feature of the surrender was that an exchange of prisoners was to be made, but with the condition that the exchanged Americans should agree to never again bear arms against the British.

## THE TORIES CONTINUE THEIR TREASON

*Brookhaven, Long Island.*

May

23

Long Island is having her hands full with enemies within as well as without: liable to attack from sea on all sides, she is also liable to be-

trayal and treachery in the very villages where she is trying courageously to defend the American cause. A hotbed of Tories, Long Island is working valiantly to rid herself of such characters as Andrew Patchin, for instance, who has been cursing the Congress "in all their unlawful proceedings," and indulging in other discourse of an unfriendly nature. Particularly is he damning Colonel William Floyd, saying that "he came home from the Congress on purpose to make disturbance and the devil would have him." Patchin has also been urging his neighbors to go to no more trainings, saying that neither he nor any of his should, and that all who would not so agree were worse than Infidels.

The Committee of Brookhaven, Manor of St. George,





and Patentship of Meritche (Moriches) met this day and discussed the case of Nathan Gyer, a skipper who has been carrying to the enemy men-of-war in the harbor certain men who have been skulking about in the woods near by. Another person believed to have been taken away by Gyer is one Fountain, a gunsmith, who should have been busy at his trade for his own country. Gyer, returning from his several trips out to the inlet, has refused to give satisfactory account of where he has been. Armed men unknown by the inhabitants have been seen ashore and it is believed that they have been getting oysters and clams which are about here in the greatest plenty.

Jonathan Baker, in a heated discussion with Daniel Davis, Jr., let it be known in no uncertain terms that if Congress threw off dependence upon Great Britain he would beat up for volunteers to raise a company to oppose the Congress, and would insist upon doing it if they quartered and cut him in inch pieces for so doing. He has also advised Nathan Gyer to get off speedily with his vessel lest the minute men catch him.

## WHY MARYLAND HESITATES

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

May           What will be the effect upon the movement  
24           for independence of Maryland's renewed in-  
              structions to its delegates in Congress to oppose  
independence? Will Maryland remain firm in opposition  
to a separation from Britain, or will Samuel Chase, Charles  
Carroll of Carrollton and other strong advocates of inde-  
pendence be able to swing the colony into line before the  
issue comes up for final decision in the Continental Con-  
gress?

Leading patriots say that however much the members of  
the Maryland Convention may favor a reconciliation with  
the King, they will not long be able to stem the current  
which is running so strongly toward independence.

Maryland's situation is peculiar. No other province of



all the thirteen has as much reason as Maryland for wishing to give the King every reasonable opportunity to offer terms of reconciliation. There is a strong disposition here to await the peace commissioners who are believed to be on their way from England. Many say that the King's commissioners should at least have an opportunity to be heard.

Maryland has not felt the full force of the King's oppressive measures. She has maintained friendly relations with her British governor, Sir Robert Eden. He and Governor Franklin of New Jersey are the only British governors still in the country, and Governor Franklin is a prisoner in the hands of the Jersey patriots. But Sir Robert still holds the confidence of many Marylanders, and has in various ways shown his friendliness, as when the British warship *Otter* sailed up the Chesapeake in March. Largely through Sir Robert's efforts the *Otter* was induced to sail away without raiding the shores for provisions.

### SCHUYLER EXCUSES HIS SLANDERERS

*Albany, New York.*

May General Philip Schuyler hears that about one  
25 hundred persons on the New Hampshire Grants  
(Vermont) have had a design to seize him as a  
Tory. From other sources he hears of serious criticisms of his management of the northern department of the Continental army. His personal enemies—most of them Tories, or Whigs influenced by Tory-made stories—charge that recruits for Canada have been forwarded northward in the most dilatory manner; that Sir John Johnson, when taken by General Schuyler, was not even put under moderate confinement (the inference being that General Schuyler purposely left him free to recruit Indians and Tories for the King); that the army in Canada has been in a most deplorable condition as to provisions and intrenching tools; and, finally, that many officers and soldiers have great fears respecting General Schuyler's fidelity to his country. All of



which has caused the great backwardness of men to enlist and worked harm to the American cause in general.

Do we have to endure in silence such contemptible slanders of our most faithful leaders? The Convention of the Committees of Berkshire in Massachusetts does not think so. They have made a careful investigation of these charges under the leadership of Mark Hopkins and will report to General Washington their satisfaction that the suspicions against General Schuyler are wholly groundless.

Would that we might all be as just to General Schuyler as these Massachusetts brethren, and that we might view this hateful slandermongering with the forbearance and calm reasoning of General Schuyler himself. He asks compassion for his vilifiers in these words:—

“We must bear with the caprice, jealousy and envy of our misguided friends and pity them. Our Tory enemies we must watch with care and circumspection, and convince our countrymen by our actions that we are true sons of liberty. I have some reason to apprehend that the Tories are not the only ones that have been assiduous in propagating this story. . . . Some persons applied for offices which neither the committee nor I could confer. The disappointment chagrins them and I believe they have occasioned the report. . . . It is something singular that at the very time I was sending troops to apprehend Tories, to whom I am so obnoxious that they would not hesitate to assassinate me, the country below should be arming against me as a Tory.”

### ARMY CULPRITS PUNISHED

*New York.*

May      A general tightening up of army discipline is  
26      foreshadowed in camp orders. Punishments for  
disobedience and insubordination are becoming  
more severe. Army officers have difficulty in getting their  
soldiers of freedom to recognize the distinctions between  
personal liberty to do as they please in their private affairs  
and the liberties of America for which they are fighting.

A court martial mulcted Sergeant James Henry one month's pay and reduced him to the ranks for mutiny. For a similar offense Corporal John McKenny was mulcted one month's pay, reduced to a matross (artilleryman) and imprisoned for a fortnight. Sergeant Samuel Smith and Private Richard Taylor, found guilty of disobedience of orders, were sentenced to be reprimanded by the captain at the head of the company. Private Lawrence Ferguson, tried for striking Lieutenant Johnson, was found guilty and sentenced to receive twenty lashes on his bare back.

General Washington, approving these sentences, orders that Sergeant Henry and Corporal McKenny be stripped and discharged the company, as they had not paid for their clothing, and that the sentence upon Private Ferguson be executed at guard mounting.

Gross irregularities in the northern army are reported. The most surprising case is that of two regiments which were supposed to be on the New York frontier under Colonels Van Schaick and Wynkoop. These regiments can be found nowhere, although Lieutenant Colonel Cortlandt of Wynkoop's regiment has called for pay for the companies. There is no record that these companies have ever received arms and ammunition, and it has even been alleged that their men have been employed on their farms all the year.

General Schuyler says that every kind of abuse is practised at Albany that men long versed in villainy could devise. He reports having found at Stillwater a number of barrels of pork whose wagoners had drawn off the liquid "pickle" to lighten the loads, which would mean that the pork would spoil before it could reach the troops in Canada.

## WOOSTER'S RECALL ADVISED

*Montreal, Canada.*

May      Utter hopelessness as to the situation in  
27      Canada is the keynote of a report forwarded to  
Congress to-day by the commissioners sent by



that body to investigate the condition of the army of the United Colonies.

"You will have a faint idea of our situation," say the commissioners, "if you figure to yourself an army broken and disheartened, half of it under inoculation and other diseases, soldiers without pay, without discipline, and altogether reduced to live from hand to mouth, depending on the scanty and precarious supplies of a few half-starved cattle, and trifling quantities of flour, which have hitherto been picked up in different parts of the country.

"General Thomas is now at Chamblee under the small pox. Being taken with that disorder he left camp at Sorel, and wrote to General Wooster to come and take command. When the interest of our country and the safety of your army are at stake, we think it a very improper time to conceal our sentiments, either with respect to persons or things. General Wooster is, in our opinion, totally unfit to command your army and conduct the war. We have hitherto prevailed on him to remain in Montreal. His stay in this colony is unnecessary, and even prejudicial to our affairs. We would therefore advise his recall."

When Congress observes that this report comes from their staunch compatriot Dr. Benjamin Franklin, they will readily enough realize the seriousness of the situation here. Dr. Franklin would be the last man in all the colonies to offer discouragement to the cause of America or to see the dark side of things if a bright side can be discovered.

### INDIANS MAY BE SENT WEST

*Philadelphia.*

May 28 A general speeding up of plans for the coming campaigns on land and sea has already resulted from the conferences which have been held daily between General Washington and the congressional committees, since the General's arrival from New York. A committee of fourteen members is conferring with him to concert a plan of military operations. Generals Gates and Mifflin are sharing in the deliberations.





Although the proceedings are carefully guarded against disclosure to the public, the character of the problems before the General and the congressmen is well known. First, there is the Canadian situation, with which the Indian problem is closely interlocked.

If the British drive the army, not only out of Canada, but even southward to Lake George, there is little doubt what the Indians of that section will do. They will join the British armies. This being only too well understood, it is a foregone conclusion that the Commander-in-Chief will be authorized to employ Indians in the Continental army upon such terms as he shall think most beneficial.

One proposition is to use the savages against the British posts at Niagara and Detroit. This would keep them busy where they could fight in their own way and perhaps against people of their own kind.

Congress shrinks from using the savages in the east. The policy is to keep them from uniting with the King's armies for operations in the settled sections.

## THE CEDARS AFFAIR A PUZZLE

*Montreal, Canada.*

May        Latest advices from the Cedars, forty-three  
29        miles above here on the St. Lawrence, confirm  
          the reports of May 22. The conditions of the  
surrender are most extraordinary. It is not yet clear why  
Major Butterfield had to surrender his garrison at all,  
since he was in no great danger of being overcome before  
the arrival of nearby reinforcements.

Then again, the terms of the surrender prove to have  
been without precedent, and evidence is piling up that Cap-  
tain Forster, the British officer who named the terms of  
surrender, has grossly violated his own agreement. He had  
promised the Americans that they would not be put in the  
custody of his Indian allies. But hardly had the garrison  
at the Cedars capitulated and Major Sherburne's relief



party been overcome, when the American prisoners were turned over to the savages.

News now comes that since the surrender seven American prisoners have been put to death on various pretexts, while others have been stripped of their clothes and left to their fate on a small island.

Captain Forster, upon hearing on the twenty-sixth that General Benedict Arnold was approaching and preparing to attack, called Major Sherburne before him and compelled Sherburne to send word to Arnold that, unless Arnold would agree to the terms of surrender and abandon his proposed attack on Forster's men, Forster would order that all the 376 American prisoners should be put to death. Arnold, although adverse to so humiliating an agreement, assented to it in order to save the lives of the Americans.

Arnold was, however, able to secure from Forster a cancellation of the agreement that the American prisoners should never again bear arms against the British. The Americans had been compelled to give over four of their men as pledges that this promise would be kept. Although this feature of the surrender was withdrawn as a result of Arnold's ability as a negotiator, the four men who were given as hostages were plundered and stripped.

Captain Forster's course throughout the entire affair has been most remarkable, and not at all in accordance with the usual policy of his superior officer, Sir Guy Carleton, who has always treated our prisoners with much consideration.

### MR. ALSOP WANTS HARD MONEY

*New York.*

May 30 A rumor which has been circulating greatly to the prejudice of John Alsop, Esq., has found its way to the committee chamber of the New York Convention. It is not a patriotic act during these troubled days to refuse to accept Continental money. That is what Mr. Alsop is accused of doing, along with some other things which look a bit questionable. Therefore Mr.



Dunscomb and Mr. Berrian were asked to look into the matter. Far from wishing to slip out of an investigation, Mr. Alsop requested that a hearing be held, and that Colonel Lott and Mr. Van Alstyne, who are said to have spread the derogatory reports, be present.

Colonel Lott's testimony follows:—"Mr. Alsop told Mr. Van Alstyne that he could not sell his Tea for less than six shillings, being a company concern. Mr. Van Alstyne replied, 'What can I get then, by retailing it again?' Mr. Alsop then answered that he could not tell, but that he had been told some persons charged for bags and twine." That Mr. Alsop said he would be glad to receive hard money for the tea, to pay a debt contracted by Congress in Canada.

Mr. Van Alstyne testified that he went with Colonel Lott to Mr. Alsop to purchase tea. That Mr. Alsop told him it was six shillings per pound, half hard money; that he wanted to procure hard money for the Congress to discharge a debt contracted in Canada; that the examinant asked Mr. Alsop how he could sell the tea for six shillings if he paid six shillings for it. That Mr. Alsop made answer, that he might sell the tea for six shillings, and charge for the bags.

When Mr. Alsop came to the witness stand he confessed the truth of Mr. Lott's evidence, but could not remember that he told Mr. Van Alstyne he might sell the tea for six shillings, and charge for the bags. He declared that he might have said that he had heard of such a method being used but, if he had said so, it was not the right thing to have done and he was sorry for it.

Following this, two questions were put to the committee, —first, whether Mr. Alsop had violated the resolve of Congress in the sale of tea, and secondly, if he had done so in asking hard money for the tea. Both motions were carried in the negative, the committee agreeing that Mr. Alsop's explanations had lifted from him all suspicion of intentions hostile to America.



## THE GENERAL URGES PATIENCE

*Philadelphia.*

May            However harassed he may be from day to  
31            day by the critical condition of the army, General  
Washington always keeps himself in close touch  
with the political situation. He is keenly interested in every  
detail of the campaign now in progress throughout the  
colonies in favor of a separation from Great Britain.

Eleven months ago when he passed through this city on  
his way to take command of the army, he was still hoping  
for a reconciliation with the King. He has now for some  
months been an ardent advocate of independence. He  
believes that the developments of the past six months have  
made a reconciliation impossible on any terms which the  
colonies can accept with self-respect. He considers the  
present struggle to be nothing less than the first step in the  
creation of a new nation. He revealed this clearly this day  
to a fellow Virginian when he said, concerning Virginia's  
new constitution now being written:—

“To form a new government requires infinite care and  
unbounded attention; for if the foundation is badly laid, the  
superstructure must be bad. Too much time, therefore,  
cannot be bestowed in weighing and digesting matters well.  
We have, no doubt, some good parts in our present con-  
stitution; many bad ones we know we have. Therefore, no  
time can be misspent in separating the wheat from the tares.

“My fear is, that you will all get tired and homesick; the  
consequence of which will be, that you will patch up some  
kind of a constitution as defective as the present. This  
should be avoided. Every man should consider that he is  
lending his aid to frame a constitution which is to render  
millions happy or miserable, and that a matter of such  
moment cannot be the work of a day.

“We expect a very bloody summer at New York and  
Canada, as it is there I presume the grand effort of the  
enemy will be aimed; and I am sorry to say that we are not  
either in men or arms prepared for it. However it is to be  
hoped that, if our cause is just, as I do most religiously





believe it to be, the same Providence, which has in many instances appeared for us, will still go on to afford its aid."

## HOPE FADES IN CANADA

*St. John's, Canada.*

**June** General John Sullivan arrived here this day.

**1** General Thomas is down with the small pox at Chambly without the least prospect of recovery. General Wooster is here with his baggage packed for Connecticut. The command thus falls upon General Sullivan, which circumstance lends interest to observations made by him this day in a communication to President Hancock. He reports:—

"No one thing is right; everything is in the utmost confusion, and almost every one frightened at they know not what. I am extremely sorry to inform you that from the officers whose business it was to give Congress the true state of matters, Congress has not, as I believe, received anything like it. This I conclude from the repeated letters sent to General Washington, giving the most favorable accounts, and promising a speedy reduction of Quebec; when there was not even a probability of it, and the army with which this was to be done had dwindled into a mob, without even the form of order or regularity—the consequences of which we have experienced by the infamous retreat from Quebec, and the still more scandalous surrender of the fort at the Cedars, for the particulars of which I refer you to the honourable Commissioners, now upon their return to Philadelphia.

"I shall immediately appoint a Court of Inquiry, upon Colonel Bedel and Major Butterfield, and transmit to Congress, the result; and shall do everything in my power to rectify the disorder, and get the army into some kind of regularity. I find no proper commissary appointed, and publick stores left to the mercy of sergeants and other persons, who are guilty of every kind of fraud. The regiments sent here are torn and divided into numerous parts, and scattered from one end of the country to another. This method, besides its being highly impolitick will even prevent





the officers from making proper returns of their men, and naturally destroys that subordination which ever ought to be kept up in an army.

"There has been no return of warlike stores sent here; and the powder sent from here, I am informed, has been greatly diminished, and no person can tell how. To give you a full account of what I have already learned would take a volume."

### GENERAL THOMAS DIES OF SMALL POX

*Chambly, Canada.*

June            General John Thomas, commander of the  
2                army of the United Colonies in Canada, died  
                 here this day of small pox. He arrived at Quebeck to take command on May 1, but before he had been able to reorganize the forces several thousand fresh British troops arrived at Quebeck on May 6, and he was forced to make a hasty retreat. He attempted to make a stand at Deschambault and then at Sorel, but in the midst of his efforts to collect his scattered forces he was stricken with the pestilence and removed to Chambly. His death has been expected for several days.

General Thomas was born at Marshfield in Massachusetts Bay in 1725. After practising his profession as a physician, he was appointed a surgeon for the British and Colonial troops in Nova Scotia in 1746, shortly afterwards resigning from the medical staff to become a lieutenant in the army. In 1759 he became a colonel of Provincials and saw service in the French War under Lord Jeffrey Amherst at Crown Point and Montreal, being present at the capture of Montreal by the British in 1760.

Returning to Kingston in Massachusetts after the French War, he was one of the first organizers of the Sons of Liberty, raising a regiment of militia and becoming a brigadier general. During the siege of Boston he commanded a brigade in the army of the United Colonies. Early in the siege, the Americans became convinced one day that the British were planning an attack on General

Thomas's camp at Roxbury. He had but 700 men in his camp, which was on a hill plainly seen from the British camp. For several hours he marched his 700 minute men around and around the hill in such a way that the enemy believed his soldiers to be many times their actual number. The attack never took place. The evacuation of Boston by the British was forced by the erection of breastworks on Dorchester Heights under General Thomas's direction.

By these feats General Thomas gained such a reputation for skill and resourcefulness that Congress picked him for the difficult post in Canada.

### ARMY TO HAVE A FLYING CAMP

*Philadelphia.*

June           An immediate enlargement of the army will  
3           be one of the results of General Washington's conferences with Congress. A new division, to be known as the Flying Camp, will be mustered in the middle colonies, with 10,000 militia, of which 6,000 will be furnished by Pennsylvania, 3,400 by Maryland, and 600 by Delaware. This body will consist of infantry, ready to flee immediately upon notice to any point in danger of invasion.

The militia enlisted for this service will be engaged to the first day of December. Their pay will commence from the day of their marching from home, and they will be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for traveling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and coming.

To reenforce the army at New York, 13,800 militia will be mobilized. Of these, 2,000 will come from Massachusetts, 5,500 from Connecticut, 3,000 from New York, and 3,300 from New Jersey. Orders will be issued urging these colonies to march their quotas with all possible despatch.

Another war measure agreed to this day, after much discussion and in spite of considerable opposition, was a



recommendation to the colonies that they remove live stock, grain and meal from those sections in imminent danger of invasion by the enemy. This measure may subject the inhabitants of these sections to great inconvenience and possible loss. As against this, military necessity demands the measure in order to make it difficult for the enemy to maintain itself on our shores. It will be pointed out to the people of Connecticut, Long Island and the Jerseys in particular, that by this means they will not only insure the safety of their own possessions, but will also perform a great service in the cause of America.

### THE ENEMY IS AT CHARLESTON

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

June

4

Ten British men-of-war and thirty troop ships, under the general command of Sir Peter Parker, have come to anchor in the outer harbor. Their coming has been anticipated hourly since the first, when a lookout brought word that forty or fifty sail were about twenty miles north of Charleston bar.

An alarm was sounded in accordance with an agreed signal. Some of the people removed their families and household goods. Some are throwing up barricades across the principal streets and erecting breastworks along the shore. Others are collecting window weights and other leaden objects to be molded into musquet balls. The militia is called in from the surrounding country. In an amazingly brief time the town has been well advanced in its plans for a spirited defense, but much must yet be done to prevent the destruction or capture of the town.

We have no ships to send against the King's soldiers and sailors. Their fleet is powerful, heavily armed with cannon of large caliber. Some of the King's best generals command their forces. There will be no troops from the Continental army to help us, but General Charles Lee's presence as the personal representative of General Washington will inspire our people with hope that, unless the enemy attacks



at once, we may be able to prevent their taking our town, or at least oblige them to acquire it at a heavy cost.

There will be no way to prevent a bombardment of the town unless fortifications can be erected in the harbor and cannon set up therein to prevent their sailing into the inner harbor. Colonel William Moultrie is already well along with the construction of a fort of palmetto logs on Sullivan's Island.

About 1,200 militia are already encamped here, while the people of the town, old and young, come forward with true patriotic enthusiasm to build redoubts and bring supplies and materials to Colonel Moultrie.

John Rutledge despatched a post rider this afternoon to General Lee urging him to lose not a moment on his journey hither, and appealing to him to bring all the forces he can from Virginia and North Carolina.

## CONGRESS GUARDS ITS SECRETS

*Philadelphia.*

**June**        Many years after this cruel contest against  
**5**        ministerial oppression is over, posterity may  
             learn of the great labors which are being exerted  
in their behalf by a small group of men whose services are  
for the present surrounded by secrecy. This group is known  
only as the Secret Committee of Congress. Congress makes  
no attempt to conceal the fact that many of its most difficult  
problems are referred to the Committee. But no record of  
the Committee's proceedings is allowed to reach the public,  
and the results of its deliberations are rarely known outside  
the innermost circles of Congress until long after the  
business is finished.

The complete inside story of this war will never be known, nor will the people fully realize what a many-sided contest this is, until the records of the Secret Committee are published. For the present, the gazettes are permitted to say nothing about the Committee except, occasionally, that certain matters have been referred to it. Some indication of



the Committee's great usefulness is gathered from recent fragments of congressional news which are no longer held secret.

The Committee about two weeks ago applied to the Marine Committee for one or more vessels of the Continental fleet for a voyage to the French West Indies in order to procure, if possible, 10,000 musquets. On the voyage the vessels will endeavor to discover the designs of the French in assembling a large fleet and a great number of troops in the West Indies, and whether the French mean to act for or against America.

When General Washington was empowered on Monday to employ 2,000 Indians in Canada, his authority was conferred upon him, not by Congress itself, but by the Secret Committee.

### JOHNSON BREAKS HIS PAROLE

*Albany, New York.*

June        General Philip Schuyler learns that Sir John  
6        Johnson has broken his parole, violated his  
         word of honor and fled to Canada. It was on

January 20 that Johnson promised never to take up arms again against his country, but he has gathered together his Highlanders and some tenants and stolen away to join the fighting forces of the enemy. Their route was through the lake regions and the deep woods of the Adirondacks, to the St. Regis and St. Lawrence Rivers, and thence to Montreal.

Those who would not have wished Sir John godspeed in his runaway journey will not be displeased to learn that because of his hurried flight he left without provisions, and traveled upon wild onions, roots and the leaves of the beech tree, for his food supply. Foot sore and underfed, some of his men dropped by the wayside, and Indians had to be sent back to rescue them from death.

Upon arrival at Montreal, Johnson was commissioned a colonel in the British service, and is raising two battalions composed of those whom he took with him and Tories who



followed along after. These battalions are to be called the Royal Greens from the color of their uniforms.

Sir John's wife, the former beautiful Mary Watts of New York City, has remained at Johnson Hall with her children. Had General Schuyler suspected that Sir John would violate his word of honor he would certainly have kept him under arrest, although by so doing he would have incurred the resentment of the Indians of the Six Nations who are strongly attached to Johnson.

---

*Shortly after the flight of Sir John, his wife was removed with her family to Albany by Colonel Dayton, where she was kept as hostage for the conduct of her husband. In the following January she made her escape through the deep snow with her three children,—aged two years, one year, and a few weeks,—her maid and the old family slave Tony. Traveling in a sleigh and afoot and carrying the children, they finally reached New York City, the baby succumbing to exposure just before the arrival. Sir John also arrived in New York in January.*

## LEE MOVES FOR LIBERTY

*Philadelphia.*

June

7

This day may go down in history as one which heralds the coming of a new nation. Richard Henry Lee of Virginia laid before Congress, in accordance with the instructions of his colony, a resolution declaring that "these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

The resolution asserts that it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances, and recommends that a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective colonies for their approbation.

Mr. Lee delivered a brief address before offering the resolution. He spoke of the vast resources of the United Colonies and of their capacity for defending themselves against foreign aggression or oppression. He said with much earnestness that, by declaring themselves to be an



independent nation with an established government, the colonies would be in a much stronger position to seek foreign alliances and secure European aid than by continuing the present contest as rebellious subjects of another nation. He concluded by urging his fellow members of Congress so to act that this day might give birth to an American Republic.

The great issue is now squarely before Congress where alone it can be decided. The decision will not be reached hastily. Consideration of the resolution was deferred until to-morrow morning, and the final vote may not be taken for three weeks. This delay will enable several colonial delegations which are now without definite instructions to hear from their conventions and congresses. The New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Delaware delegations are forbidden to agree to independence, and New York's members have no instructions and will not vote on the question without them. Lest time should be lost in case Congress finally agrees to the resolution, a committee will be appointed to draft a declaration of the reasons for the resolution.

### TRACY IS WOUNDED; LOSES THE *HERO*

*Newburyport, Massachusetts Bay.*

June

8

The story of yesterday's fight between the *Yankee Hero*, an American privateer commanded by Captain James Tracy, and the British warship *Milford* has been learned this day. The *Hero* was forced to surrender, Captain Tracy was painfully wounded, four of his crew killed and thirteen wounded, in a stubborn encounter lasting upwards of two hours with a foe vastly superior in men and guns and favored by every shift of the wind. The *Hero's* crew of forty men was two-thirds short its intended size.

As soon as Captain Tracy spied the enemy sail he put away for her, only to learn too late that she was a powerfully armed ship of war. Knowing that a contest would be very unequal he ordered the *Hero* to be put about, but the



*Milford* gave chase, quickly came within range and began to fire.

Captain Tracy reserved his whole fire until the ship came within pistol shot. Then he gave her the best return he could. Presently the ship, which sailed much faster and worked as quick, brought her broadsides upon the *Hero*. In this manner they lay not 100 feet apart, yawing to and fro, for an hour and twenty minutes. Captain Tracy discovered after the smoke had cleared away following one particularly close bout, that his rigging was most shockingly cut,—yards flying about without braces, some of his sails shot to rags, and half of his men apparently dying or wounded.

At this moment he received a wound in his right thigh, and in a few minutes he could not stand. He laid himself over the armchest and barricado, determined to keep up the fire; but from pain and loss of blood, he was unable to command. He grew faint and they helped him below. When he came to, he found his firing had ceased and his people round him wounded and not having a surgeon with them.

Struck severely with such a spectacle, he ordered his people to take him in a chair to the quarter-deck, and resolved again to attack the *Milford*, which was all this time keeping up her fire. But after getting into the air, he was again so faint that he was for some time unable to speak. At last, seeing that they would surely be taken or sunk, for the sake of the brave men that remained, he ordered the surrender.

## YANKEES PLAY A NEW WAR GAME

*Marblehead, Massachusetts Bay.*

June Yankee skippers are playing a new war game.

9 The object of the game is to capture British soldiers, whole companies at a time. Captures may be made by any craft in the service of the United Colonies or of the separate colonies, or by American privateers. Any of these craft or their opponents may



move in any direction. Their opponents are British troopships whose object is to get into Boston harbor without being captured.

They will be captured there anyway unless they happen to anchor near several British warships still in those waters. But they do not know that Boston has been in the possession of the Continental army since March 17, and so their idea of winning this game is to get to Boston. The Yankee skipper wins by capturing a troopship anywhere and leading it a captive into any New England port. The game may be played by any number of ships on either side.

The full score of the first of these games was posted this day. The game was won yesterday by Captains Waters and Burke of the Continental cruisers *Lee* and *Warren* when they brought into Marblehead the British transport *Anne* with a company of Scotch Highlanders consisting of one hundred privates, one captain, three subalterns and two volunteers, as well as a large assortment of arms, carriage guns, tents and clothing.

The captain, Maxwell, is a brother of the renowned Duchess of Gordon. He expressed great amazement when informed that the British army had evacuated Boston in March. He said that the *Anne* was one of thirty-two transports which had sailed for Boston with 3,000 Scotch Highlander troops under the convoy of a thirty-two-gun frigate, expecting to join forces with General Howe. His information will encourage many ship's masters and captains to engage in this new game. The idea of capturing entire enemy companies, officers and all, in so easy a manner appeals strongly to our people.

An American naval officer who was bringing a captured British merchantman into Cape Ann a few days ago fell in with a Scotch transport bound for Boston. Being aboard his captive as prizemaster, he introduced himself as its captain and offered to pilot the Scotsman to Boston. The offer being accepted, he led the Scotsman nearly to Cape Ann, when the latter, observing two of our armed ships, discovered the trap and made the best of his way off.



## THE CANADA ARMY LOSES AGAIN

*Sorel, Canada.*

June 10      Still another disaster in the Canadian campaign. It was on the eighth at Three Rivers, a post on the St. Lawrence River to which the British had advanced in their pursuit of the Americans. General John Sullivan, commander of the American force, saw that the taking of Three Rivers would be of great service and might prevent the advance of the British further up the river. The attempt was carefully planned in every detail and entrusted to General William Thompson. Its failure is charged against the treachery of guides upon whom the Americans had to depend, and upon misinformation which had been laid before them as to the enemy's strength.

General Thompson's orders were to make the attack only in case he found the prospects of success much in his favor, as a defeat might prove the total loss of the country. He crossed the river nine miles above Three Rivers on the night of the seventh. Led into a morass by his guides, he was obliged to return back near two miles. Meantime, day broke, and he could no longer rely upon a surprise. The British ships in the river began a cannonade while his men were endeavoring to march through swamps and mud which was in places about mid deep. They kept pushing on, hoping any minute to step on solid ground.

When at last they could form for an attack they found themselves opposed by 2,500 fresh troops from enemy ships which had taken station in the river on the previous evening, unknown to them. From this force, which was well stationed behind good breastworks, they received so warm a reception that they could do naught but retire in the speediest order possible, which they did with great difficulty having been without sleep for two nights and many of them having lost their provisions and having had no sustenance except water for many hours.

When the enemy saw our people give way, they sent 600 men to attack them on the flank and to secure the boats in





which our people had crossed from their camp to that side of the river. In this last particular the enemy was not successful, and by good fortune our entire force escaped, excepting perhaps 200 who were killed or taken prisoner. General Thompson was among those captured.

## THE PEOPLE MUST DECIDE IN NEW YORK

*New York.*

June

11

The New York Provincial Congress resolves unanimously this day that the good people of that colony have not authorized either the colonial Congress or the colony's delegates in the Continental Congress to declare New York to be and continue independent of Great Britain. The people themselves by the votes of the freeholders and electors should be heard from, they agree, before the colony's representatives presume to act for them. But, they add:—

“The perseverance of the British King and Parliament in the unjustifiable attempts to subjugate these United Colonies may render a determination on that and many other points highly necessary and expedient, and a recurrence to the people at large for their sentiments . . . would be very inconvenient for them; therefore they urge that the people endow their representatives or deputies with power to speak for them in such matters till a regular form of government is established.”

John Jay proposed this resolution and Nathaniel Woodhull, president, will report it to the colony's delegates in Philadelphia. New York in this manner pledges itself to the principle that the people must decide in every great matter involving their own welfare but that for convenience and for quick action when necessary their properly chosen representatives may speak for them. One more foundation stone, this, for our great republic now in the making, though it may deprive this colony of a voice in the Continental Congress when the vote on independency arises in that body.

This important matter disposed of, the members heard a petition from Thomas Wooley, the troublesome Tory of Cow Neck, that he be released from gaol. Wooley admitted that he had made himself obnoxious but had done so rather from inadvertency than from design to offend. He gave assurance that there still remained in him that virtue that can distinguish him as a friend of his native country.

Captain Wool was ordered to examine the situation of Isaac Youngs and cause the irons to be taken off him if he thinks it necessary. Mrs. Betts and a woman from Stone Street appeared to be examined on the charge of keeping up a correspondence with the *Asia* ship-of-war. John Hylton asked to be permitted to sail with a cargo of beef and pork which he had loaded before knowing that Congress had forbidden exportation of those things.

## JEFFERSON FACES A BIG TASK

*Philadelphia.*

June 12      Thomas Jefferson of Virginia will write the declaration of independence. He has been made chairman of the committee which will draft it, the other members being John Adams of Massachusetts, Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Robert R. Livingston of New York. The committee entrusted the writing of the declaration to Mr. Adams and Mr. Jefferson, and each of them urged the task upon the other. Finally, Mr. Jefferson yielded to the arguments of Mr. Adams, who said to him:—

“You are a Virginian, and a Virginian ought to appear at the head of this business. I am obnoxious, suspected and unpopular. You are very much otherwise. You can write ten times better than I.”

“Well,” said Mr. Jefferson, “if you are decided, I will do as well as I can.”

“Very well,” Mr. Adams replied. “When you have drawn it up, we will have a meeting.”

Mr. Jefferson will begin writing the declaration at once



even though Congress has postponed until July 1 its consideration of Mr. Lee's resolution in favor of independence.

Mr. Jefferson, who is entrusted with the preparation of the most important document which Congress has ever considered, was selected for the appointment chiefly because of his reputation as a writer of great skill, which he had first displayed in the Virginia House of Burgesses. He brought with him to Congress a reputation for science and a happy talent of composition. His writings which have been handed about in Congress are remarkable for their felicity of expression. He is not a fluent speaker and is rarely heard in debates, but in committee work and in conversations he is prompt, frank and explicit in stating his opinion.

Mr. Adams's remark about his own unpopularity is a reference to the feeling in the middle and southern colonies that the New Englanders have been too prominent in the councils of the Continent. The Massachusetts men have been outspoken for independence for many months and Mr. Adams has been their leading spokesman. However, it was Virginia which first instructed its delegates in Congress to propose a resolution for independence. Thus the appointment of Mr. Jefferson to write the declaration is not only a compliment to him personally, but also a just recognition of Virginia's powerful influence in the councils of America.

### PETER PARKER PUZZLES LEE

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

June

13

This town is preparing with great enthusiasm for its reception to the ships and men of Sir Peter Parker's fleet now at anchor off the bar. These uninvited visitors have been with us one week, and, although they have not told us so, we know full well that they will endeavor to come ashore and take our town away from us. We are making it our business to see that they have plenty of entertainment whenever they come.

Sir Peter's warships can do no damage to the town unless they can fight their way through the channel in front of



Sullivan's Island. General Clinton has landed 500 soldiers on Long Island in this harbor. From this we take a hint that the first attack will be on the outposts of the town. In the meantime, Colonel Moultrie is busy day and night on his fort on Sullivan's Island.

General Charles Lee, who is in general command, believes that no fort on Sullivan's Island, however well constructed, can prevent the passage of the channel by the war-ships. He has even proposed to President John Rutledge of the South Carolina Convention that the fort be abandoned, and that all attention be centered on land defenses. Mr. Rutledge does not agree to this, nor has Colonel Moultrie suspended work on his fort in order to construct a bridge from the island for use in case of a retreat. Our brave militia are not planning for a retreat anywhere, but are preparing for a spirited defense at whatever point may be necessary.

General Clinton's landing on Long Island was followed by a move which may be the first maneuver for a water attack. A large number of enemy ships came over the bar and anchored about three miles from Sullivan's Island, adding still further to General Lee's perplexity. Thereupon followed increased activity in fortifying the town. Two North Carolina regiments have arrived and others are expected from Virginia.

## BOSTON CHASES BANKS AWAY

*Boston.*

June Providence has once more intervened in the  
14 cause of liberty. June 14, 1774, was proclaimed  
by the British Parliament as "the last day  
allowed for trading vessels to leave or enter the port of  
Boston." This present day exactly two years later, through  
the blessing of God upon a much injured and oppressed people,  
has become the last day allowed by America to British  
men-of-war to remain or enter within the port of Boston,  
except as American prizes.



Through beat of drum the city of Boston yesterday heard that an expedition was under way against Commodore Banks's hated ships of the enemy in Nantasket Road. Great was the delight of the people at this news and that a fortification would rise in our lower harbor. Colonels Marshall and Whitney were heartily cheered as they led their American regiments on board boats at Long Wharf, and the embarkation of a battalion of artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Crafts, drew forth further demonstrations.

These forces, as well as ammunition, provisions and entrenching tools, were started to Pettick's Island and Hull, and have been augmented by Continental troops and sea-coast companies, making the number at each place 600.

Moon's Island, Hoff's Neck and Point Alderton were also reenforced by the landing of militia from towns in the vicinity of Boston harbor, while nearby Long Island was made ready for action with a detachment from the Continental army under Colonel Whitcomb, with two eighteen-pounders, one thirteen-inch mortar, and other armament.

The enemy fleet of eight ships, two snows, two brigs and one schooner, was soon hurrying off and well it was for them, for the ship of Commodore Banks soon had one of our shots from Long Island through her upper works. Our one piece of bad luck was the late arrival of our cannon at Pettick's Island and Nantasket, but the latter still had time to deal the Commodore's ship some bad blows as she came into the Light House channel.

### NEW HAMPSHIRE IS IN LINE

*Exeter, New Hampshire.*

June Count New Hampshire for independence! So  
15 say both houses of our legislature this day, and  
by unanimous votes. Josiah Bartlett and William Whipple, our delegates in Congress, will soon receive to-day's solemn resolve from Meshech Weare, president of New Hampshire, instructing them "to join with the other colonies in declaring the thirteen United Colonies a free





and independent state, solemnly pledging our faith and honor that we will, on our parts, support the measure with our lives and fortunes." No "if," "unless" or "but" about it! The regulation of our internal police is to be under the direction of our own Assembly. All else is left to "the Continental Congress on whose wisdom, fidelity and integrity we firmly rely."

### DELAWARE WILL BE UNINSTRUCTED

*Newcastle, Delaware.*

The House of Representatives advanced some distance toward a declaration of independence this day, but not the whole distance. Yesterday they unanimously approved the call for new governments in the colonies. To-day they vote that civil or military office holders shall execute their offices as heretofore, but "in the name of the Government of the Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware," and no longer in the name of the King. When independency comes up for final decision in Congress, Delaware will be represented by uninstructed delegates.

### CONNECTICUT IS NOW ON RECORD

*Hartford, Connecticut.*

Deeply buried in the many pages of yesterday's records of the General Assembly of the Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England, is a resolution which unanimously instructs this colony's delegates in Congress to assent to a separation from Great Britain. To give emphasis to her stand for freedom, Connecticut has this day strengthened her laws for the seizure of Tory property, placed an embargo upon the exportation of provisions, and provided for the raising of two battalions to join the Continental army in Canada and seven battalions to join the army in New York.



## JERSEY'S GOVERNOR IS UNDER GUARD

*Burlington, New Jersey.*

June        New Jersey will soon be rid of her trouble-  
16        some British governor, William Franklin.

Although a son of that stalwart patriot, Dr. Benjamin Franklin of Philadelphia, Governor Franklin is a staunch supporter of the King, unwilling to listen to any suggestion of a break with the Crown.

He was deprived of power some time ago, but has issued a pompous proclamation calling into session the old New Jersey Assembly whose members are notoriously hostile to the liberties of America. In this manner he bids defiance to the Provincial Congress which is now in session here.

He has this day been placed under arrest by Jersey militia under Colonel Nathaniel Heard, following a series of events which must convince him at last that his usefulness to his royal master is over. The Jersey Congress began the consideration of his case by declaring that when he called a meeting of the Assembly he had acted in direct contempt and violation of the resolution of the Continental Congress which advised the colonies to establish new governments free from British authority.

He was declared to be an enemy of the country, and by a vote of forty-seven to three the payment of his salary was stopped. Colonel Heard was then directed to visit him and give him the opportunity to sign his parole to remain either at Princeton or at Bordentown or on his farm at Rancocas to await the further pleasure of Congress.

He refused to give his parole, whereupon he was arrested and will be held under heavy guard while the Jersey Congress consults the Continental Congress as to his further disposition.

## 220 SCOTSMEN CAPTURED

*Nantasket, Massachusetts Bay.*

June This sandy shore has now become a favorite  
 17 vantage point for watching the game recently  
 invented by Yankee skippers, the object of which  
 is to capture British soldiers by the boatload before they  
 disembark and begin the careers of murder and oppression  
 for which the King's ministers have sent them over the sea.

Early this morning four Continental cruisers won one of  
 these games, with a total capture of about 220 Scotch High-  
 landers, but not until the Scotsmen had made for them-  
 selves a brave reputation as valiant fighting men. Like the  
 hundred or so of their comrades who were captured near  
 Marblehead, these Scotsmen were making for Boston to  
 unite with the British army, which, as a matter of fact, has  
 not been in Boston since March.

The Highlanders were in the *George*, 120 tons burden,  
 mounting six cannon, and the *Annabella*, 180 tons burden,  
 mounting two swivels.

Their officers were Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Camp-  
 bell and Major McKenzie. The Scotsmen were first sighted  
 when standing in for Light House Channel yesterday. The  
 Continental cruisers were soon after them, assisted for a  
 time by Connecticut's brig *Defense* under Captain Seth  
 Harding.

Further assistance of a valuable nature was given by the  
 Massachusetts militia who, during part of the contest, played  
 four eighteen-pounders upon the *George* and the *Annabella*  
 from the shore with such skill and zest that at one time the  
*George's* commander was about ready to follow the militia's  
 demand to "strike to this colony." But there was no sur-  
 render until the Highlanders had used up their ammunition.  
 By that time seventeen of their number had been killed,  
 among them Major McKenzie. Lieutenant Colonel Camp-  
 bell and his surviving men are prisoners.

Before surrendering, the Scots tore up their battalion  
 colors and threw them overboard. Four men on the *Ameri-*



can ships were severely wounded, but none were killed. Judging by the spirit which the Scots exhibited, it may be doubted if they would have ever surrendered if their ammunition had not failed them and if one of their ships had not grounded at one time directly in front of the cannon on shore. Arrangements will be made to give Major McKenzie a funeral in Boston with full military honors.

### GENERAL ARNOLD LOSES HOPE

*New York.*

June

18

When Benedict Arnold despairs of the fate of the American army in Canada, there is no hope left. This is the sentiment of army officers who have heard of a letter written by General Arnold to General Gates from Chambly. Arnold is one of the most dependable and energetic officers in the Continental army, suffering severe personal hardships and encountering great dangers in the cause of American liberty.

His expedition through the Maine wilderness to Quebec early last winter was one of the most thrilling episodes of the war. His bravery in the assault upon Quebec, in which he was painfully wounded, won for him the greatest admiration and respect. He has always been courageous and cheerful in the face of the greatest discouragements. So that now the Canadian situation is recognized as all but hopeless when a letter comes from Benedict Arnold, reading thus:—

“My dear General: I am a thousand times obliged to you for your kind letter of the 3d of April of which I have a most grateful sense. I shall be ever happy in your friendship and society, and hope, with you, that our next winter quarters will be more agreeable, though I much doubt it if affairs go as ill with you as here. Neglected by Congress below; pinched with every want here; distressed with the small pox; want of Generals and discipline in our Army, which may rather be called a great rabble; our late unhappy retreat from Quebec, and loss of the Cedars; our credit

and reputation lost, and great part of the country; and a powerful enemy advancing upon us,—are so many difficulties we cannot surmount them. My whole thoughts are now bent on making a safe retreat out of this country; however, I hope we shall not be obliged to leave it until we have had one bout more for the honor of America.”

*This is the same Benedict Arnold who later in the Revolution wiped out his earlier reputation for brilliant service by attempting the blackest piece of treachery and treason ever recorded in American history.*

## MOSES KIRKLAND ESCAPES GAOL

*Philadelphia.*

June 19 The inhabitants of the colonies are requested by Congress and the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to watch out for “a stout, corpulent man between fifty and sixty years of age, about five feet ten inches high, of a swarthy complexion, fresh colored, wearing his own gray hair tied behind.” At last reports, he had on a green coat faced with blue velvet, a blue velvet waistcoat and brown velvet breeches.

This man is Moses Kirkland, the notorious Tory. He has escaped from the Philadelphia gaol, where he had been held a prisoner of the Continent since his capture early last winter by Continental naval officers off the New England coast. His mischievous career in opposition to the liberties of America mark him out as an enemy whom any friend of this country should delight to apprehend and deliver over to the authorities.

Early in the present unhappy quarrel with the British ministry, Kirkland professed to be a stout Whig. He is still stout, but no longer a Whig. When the Provincial Congress of South Carolina overlooked him in making its military appointments, Kirkland took this as an excuse for changing sides, and he not only went over to the enemy himself, but he took along with him a troop of rangers whom he commanded, although he had just been appointed to an important patriot committee.





His treachery was discovered when it was found that he was conspiring with enemy agents in the southern colonies to stir up the savages in those parts and muster them into the service of the King. In this project he worked with Stuart, the Indian agent of the British, with the Cherokees and Creeks.

In furtherance of this conspiracy he took ship for Boston to set it before the enemy commanders there, but happily for the oppressed people of this country, the vessel in which he took passage was captured when approaching Boston.

As important as the taking of the man himself was the seizure of papers which outlined the whole wicked plot. Kirkland was first turned over to General Washington, who in turn sent him under heavy guard to Congress.

## 900 BRITISH TAKE THREE OLD WOMEN

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

June

Our last accounts from Cape Fear are viz:—

20

“That General Cornwallis was arrived with seven regiments, supposed to be about 3,000 men. That he, with General Clinton and 900 men, landed with a view to surprise a militia officer and ninety men stationed at a mill near Brigadier Howe’s plantation.

“However, they bravely attacked three old women in their house, shot one through the hip, pierced another with a bayonet, beat out the teeth of the third, and then burnt the house. In their approach to the mill, they had to encounter a formidable body consisting of a centinel and three men, who without loss to themselves, killed two, wounded an officer, and took a sergeant prisoner.

“This rencounter gave the militia officer at the mill an opportunity to retreat with his men, baggage, and everything but four horses grazing, which fell a prey to the enemy. After burning the mill, the British retreated with this booty on board the vessels they came from, which should be recorded to perpetuate the fame of these renowned Generals.

“Another time a captain and his entire company pre-

cipitately fled from the attack of eight of our riflemen, leaving one prisoner behind them. The enemy have since landed 1,700 men, and are entrenching at Fort Johnston. It is said there are 2,000 men at St. Augustine.

"P.S.: It is doubtful whether if the three old women had not been attacked by surprise, they might not have beaten the Generals."

## MORE SCOTS TAKEN AT SEA

*Philadelphia.*

June        Scraps of naval news come floating in to the  
21        Marine Committee from points along the coast.

The navy is at present of little value as a fighting machine, largely because of difficulty in enlisting crews. Three of its highest officers (Commodore Hopkins and Captains Saltonstall and Whipple) are awaiting examination on charges of disobedience to orders and unsatisfactory conduct in action with the enemy. But despite these difficulties a few ships as well as an increasing number of privateersmen, are picking off merchantmen and troop ships, and bringing into port thousands of dollars worth of captured provisions and military stores, as well as hundreds of British soldiers.

Two days ago, Continental cruisers and Connecticut's brig *Defense* took the British ship *Lord Howe*, near Boston, with 100 haughty Grenadiers, also a store of provisions and military equipment. Total captures of enemy troops in Massachusetts waters within two weeks now number more than 400. What pleases the New Englanders is that they are bagging the Britishers wholesale, before those proud hirelings of the King can set foot on our shores.

Yesterday Captain James Barron of the Virginia navy brought into Jamestown, as a gift to the cause of America, a choice consignment of 200 Scotch Highlanders of the famous Forty-second Regiment or the Royal Highland Watch. These fiery Scots had indeed had a merry time on their journey to our shores. They had sailed from



Greenock, Scotland, for Boston, not knowing that Boston had been taken from General Howe.

On June 1, their two transports were captured by the Continental cruiser *Andrew Doria*, Captain Nicholas Biddle commanding. Captain Biddle took aboard the *Andrew Doria* forty of their officers, navigators and sailors, all the small arms and baggage of value. Then he manned the captured transports with his own men and kept them in his own company while cruising off the coast for two weeks until he and his prizes were chased by five British warships and the prizes were lost sight of.

The next thing that happened was that the British sailors and Highlanders overpowered the small American prize crews, took things into their own hands and steered away to join the British fleet off South Carolina. While thus engaged they were discovered off Virginia by Captain Barron and captured the second time.

## THE PATRIOTS WIN IN NEW JERSEY

*Burlington, New Jersey.*

**June** New Jersey is in the independence column!

**22** The Provincial Congress this day chose new delegates to the Continental Congress and instructed them to join the other colonies in the most vigorous measures for supporting the just rights and liberties of America, even to the extent of declaring independence.

The new delegates are Richard Stockton, Abraham Clark, John Hart, Francis Hopkinson and the Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon.

A constitution for a new government for New Jersey will be drawn, as agreed yesterday by a vote of fifty-four to three. It is to become null and void in case of a reconciliation with Great Britain, but the patriot party will perfect the new government with little belief that there will ever be a reconciliation.

Governor William Franklin has lost his last opportunity to escape imprisonment in a patriot gaol. When brought



before the Congress for examination he refused to answer questions and flatly denied the authority of the Jersey Congress. He is to-night in close confinement, awaiting word from the Continental Congress as to where he shall be imprisoned.

## TWO MORE COUNTED FOR LIBERTY

*Philadelphia.*

The patriot party claims Massachusetts and Georgia for independence. Massachusetts has never been in doubt. Returns are now in from two-thirds of the town meetings, and all have instructed in the affirmative, generally by unanimous votes.

Georgia's delegates were chosen by a strongly patriot convention which gave them full liberty to concur in measures which they consider for the common good. It is now conceded, even by the opponents of independence, that they will be for freedom.

## A NEW WAR BOARD BEGINS WORK

*Philadelphia.*

June 23 If the United Colonies of America declare independence of Great Britain, will they be able to establish it? The colonies are pushing forward toward independence much as though they believe that they can secure independence merely by saying that they have it. But they know very well that the fact is quite otherwise.

They know that the three British armies now already here or on the way are not coming to give them freedom, but to take it from them. Yet one week from to-morrow they may resolve in Congress that these United Colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent states. Eight colonies are already prepared to support that resolution. Patriot leaders declare with confidence that the remaining five—New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Dela-



ware and South Carolina—will line up in the independence column before many days have passed.

Then, in case this happens, how is independence to be retained? "We expect a bloody summer," says General Washington. That is his way of saying that independence will be won or lost on the battlefield. The collapse of the Canadian campaign leaves many with the fear that unless there can be a speedy improvement in army management, our forces in the field may be unequal to the emergency. Congress realized this after its conferences with General Washington. It has therefore established a Board of War and Ordnance to which it looks for a complete reorganization of army methods and administration.

The members of this Board are John Adams, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Harrison, James Wilson and Edward Rutledge. They will take over details of army management hitherto entrusted to numerous committees, and will settle questions which in the past have required attention in the whole Congress. They will superintend the raising of land forces, determine the disposal of prisoners, keep a register of officers, fill requisitions for supplies, and, in fact, act as a department of war with which the Commander-in-Chief can cooperate quickly and effectively in every crisis.

## PENNSYLVANIA STILL IN DOUBT

*Philadelphia.*

June 24      Pennsylvania has this day taken another step forward toward a separation from Great Britain. Opinion is divided, however, as to whether the day's developments assure Pennsylvania's support for the Virginia resolution which will be brought to a vote on July 1.

The Provincial Conference of Committees of the Province of Pennsylvania has been in session in Carpenter's Hall since the eighteenth. It met to plan a new provincial government. It has been proceeding smoothly with its difficult task of establishing a basis of representation in the



new government which will be satisfactory to all the elements of Pennsylvania's citizenry. This duty was brought to a successful conclusion on the twenty-second when an address to the people announced that on July 8 deputies will be chosen to form a government under the authority of the people. The address says:—

“Divine Providence is about to grant you a favor which few people have ever enjoyed before, the privilege of choosing Deputies to form a Government under which you are to live. We need not inform you of the importance of the trust you are about to commit to them. Your liberty, safety, happiness and everything that posterity will hold dear to them, to the end of time, will depend upon their deliberations.”

The main business for which the Conference was called having thus been disposed of, its members this afternoon passed with the greatest unanimity a declaration in behalf of themselves and with the approbation, consent and authority of their constituents, announcing their willingness to concur in a vote of the Congress declaring the United Colonies free and independent states.

But the question still remains: Will the Pennsylvania members of Congress recognize the authority of the Conference, and consider that to-day's declaration directs them to support independence? John Dickinson, Robert Morris and James Wilson, who are still holding out against independence, do not consider themselves bound by to-day's declaration.

## TORIES ARE NOW TRAITORS

*Philadelphia.*

June

25

Those who are not for us are against us, says Congress. This means the Tories. Not so very long ago the Tories were labeling as traitors and rebels all who refused any longer to bend the knee to his Britannic Majesty George III. Now the tables are



turned, and Congress says that "All members of any colony who levy war against the colonies or adhere to the King of Great Britain are guilty of treason."

Also, all persons abiding within any colony and deriving protection from its laws, owe allegiance to its laws, and all persons making temporary stay in a colony and entitled to the protection of its laws, owe allegiance thereto.

Here at last is a legal definition of a Tory. He is a traitor to his country and all the courts of all the colonies are to treat him as such. This action of Congress means that the patriots are confident that they are in control of the political situation and strong enough to crowd the Tories into a defensive position. It means also that the Congress is growing in influence and that the colonies are looking to it more and more to be shown how they are to act unitedly in defense of their common interests.

### CLINTON FIGHTS MOSQUITOES

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

Charleston is ready to meet the British attack which has been expected daily for some time. The enemy is preparing to give us a bombardment from its warships. One detail in their plans has already gone wrong, much to our amusement. Their General Clinton had thought that by landing 3,000 soldiers on Long Island and marching them across a ford, he could take Colonel Moultrie's fort on Sullivan's Island in the rear. When he drew up his fully armed force for the advance across the ford, his officers waded into the water to test its depth. What they found was that the water was seven feet deep at low tide. So all Clinton can do is to keep his men on Long Island in a vigorous engagement with swarms of mosquitoes, while sending word to Sir Peter Parker, commander of the enemy fleet, that no help is to be expected from him in the coming attack.



## THE LAST ROYAL GOVERNOR GOES

*Annapolis, Maryland.*

June 26        Maryland bids farewell this day to her British governor, Sir Robert Eden. The farewell was an affectionate one, and, except for one unfortunate circumstance, accomplished in a most friendly manner. Sir Robert is the last of the royal governors to depart. Governor Franklin of New Jersey is still in America but as a prisoner of the Jersey patriots. The other governors have departed as refugees and are now in England or on enemy warships off the coast.

Governor Eden has gone, not as a refugee or prisoner, but as a distinguished guest carrying with him the genuine respect of this province. In accordance with plans agreed to by the Maryland patriots, Captain George Montagu of the British navy came for him on the twenty-second in the warship *Fowey*, under a flag of truce. On the twenty-third, Sir Robert went aboard the *Fowey*, leaving his baggage ashore until morning. He was conducted to his barge with every mark of respect by the Maryland Council of Safety.

Unfortunately for the Governor, seven white servants and one deserter from the militia took refuge on the *Fowey* on the night of the twenty-third. The Council of Safety demanded of Captain Montagu the return of the eight fugitives; but Montagu refused to give them up, saying that he had orders to receive all persons well affected toward the King and to give them every protection. The Council refused to deliver the Governor's baggage aboard the *Fowey* unless Montagu would hand over the fugitives. The Governor could exercise no influence over the captain or the Council to alter their decisions. Thus matters stood until this morning when Montagu felt obliged to sail away, leaving the Governor's baggage behind.



## HOWE REPORTED OFF SANDY HOOK

*New York.*

A strange sail is reported off Sandy Hook by the lookouts on coast guard duty. There is no reason to believe that it is a friendly sail. It is believed to be his Majesty's ship *Greyhound* with His Highness General William Howe on board. If this is so, the British army from Halifax, Nova Scotia, is not far away.

## THE STORY OF MR. TEMPLE'S BUTTONS

*Philadelphia.*

June           The Tories are telling a story to the effect  
27           that our reason for considering a declaration of  
             independence from Great Britain came to us in  
the buttons on the great coat of a gentleman who recently  
came to America from England. It is a queer story, as  
might be expected, considering its source, and it provides  
much exercise for the imagination.

It tells how a certain Mr. Temple, brother of Mr. John Temple, who is introduced as Consul General from Great Britain, recently landed from a British ship on our shores wearing a great coat conspicuously adorned with many beautiful brass buttons; how Mr. Temple, though he came on a British mail packet, was regarded with suspicion by British agents in America such as Governor Tryon; how he was thoroughly searched upon his arrival for evidences of an intention hostile to the King; how he was allowed to land after the search had revealed nothing even though the search was directed by such faithful servants of his Majesty as Governor Tryon, "who has as many eyes as Argus," Tryon's secretary, and General Skinner, "Attorney General of New Jersey."

Then, according to the Tories, as soon as Mr. Temple had passed this inquisition, he hastened to leading representatives of America, winked, pointed to his buttons, called the Americans aside and then pried the buttons apart and

brought forth a series of letters from Englishmen of note saying many nice things about us Americans and expressing many earnest wishes for our success in our contest with the King and his ministry, and telling us to stick it out a while longer until America's friends in England could upset Parliament, and come to our aid. Some of these letters were addressed to Congress, one of them in particular from the Marquis of Rockingham. Others were from the Duke of Richmond, Charles James Fox, David Hartley, Lord Shelburne, General Conway and John Temple, the brother of the bringer of the buttons.

And then, as the story continues, our delegates in Congress and all our statesmen became inspired by this promise of succor from the old country and right away concluded that we should declare our freedom from the shackles of an old-world monarch. The strangest thing about it is, that none of our statesmen know the first thing about Mr. Temple's magic buttons, and that not the least reference to them appears in the utterances of our distinguished citizens who are proposing a separation from Great Britain. But no harm has been done. We wish only that the Tories would devote all their time to such harmless pastimes as the spreading of yarns such as this.

## COLONEL MOULTRIE HOLDS THE FORT

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

June 28 Colonel William Moultrie's militia, fighting valiantly all day behind their log fort on Sullivan's Island, have this day held off the ministerial army and navy, and Charleston is still safe. Not a British soldier or sailor has set foot on our shores, except on Long Island where General Clinton's unfortunate redcoats were held powerless all day by our riflemen under Colonels Thompson and Clark, while Moultrie put an effective stop to an attempt of the enemy fleet to get within cannon shot of the city.

At least eleven mighty British men-of-war headed in





from the outer harbor on their errand of oppression about eleven o'clock. They came in three divisions. To reach their goal they must pass the channel which Moultrie was guarding. Moultrie was ready for them. The sides of his fort which faced the channel were finished. The rear was wide open, but protected from Clinton's infantry by the riflemen who, entrenched behind sand hills and myrtle bushes, made it highly unwise for Clinton to attempt a crossing of Breach Inlet from Long Island. Having satisfied himself early in the morning that all was well in that quarter, Moultrie returned to the fort shortly before the first frigates came on.

The finished part of the fort is sixteen feet thick, consisting of two walls of palmetto logs dovetailed together into bins filled with sand. Would this makeshift structure with its thirty-one guns and garrison of 435 men withstand the fire of 278 or more enemy guns? The fort's ammunition was less than thirty rounds to the piece.

Moultrie ordered the long roll to beat and the officers and men to their posts. "Mind the fifty-gun ships," he ordered. The ships began their attack furiously. Most of their shot sank harmlessly into the palmetto logs. Others fell within the fort, but most of them were swallowed up by the sand. The flagship *Bristol* for a time sustained the whole fire of the fort and her quarterdeck was cleared of all except the Commodore. The fort's flag was shot down and fell outside. Sergeant Jasper jumped out, rescued it, and set it up again on a sponge staff. Three frigates ran aground and were out of it. Just as the fort's powder supply ran low, 500 pounds came from the militia on shore with a cheering message and the advice, "Cool and do mischief."

"Do mischief" they did. We know not yet how badly the ships were punished but they are a sorry sight at this distance, just where they were this morning. They did not pass. Our loss was twelve killed and twenty-four wounded. Moultrie held the fort.

## THOMAS HICKEY HANGED FOR TREASON

*New York.*

"The unhappy fate of Thomas Hickey, executed this day (June 28) for mutiny, sedition and treachery, the General hopes will be a warning to every soldier in the army to avoid those crimes, and all others so disgraceful to the character of a soldier and pernicious to his country."

This entry in General Washington's orderly book records the closing incident in a widespread Tory plot to imprison the General, assassinate several of his officers, and blow up the powder magazines. Hickey was a member of the General's personal bodyguard. He was hanged in the sight of 20,000 persons. He had made a complete confession, pleading as his excuse that he wished to gain favor with the British, in order to be assured of friendly treatment when they capture New York.

## NINE NOW FAVOR FREEDOM

*Philadelphia.*

June

29

A post rider arrives from Annapolis with news that Maryland has reversed its stand and directed its delegates in Congress to favor independence. This action was taken yesterday. The colonies now stand nine to four in favor of separation, with only two days remaining before Richard Henry Lee's resolution in favor of independence comes before Congress. Patriot leaders still insist that independence should be declared only by unanimous agreement of all the colonies. They have not yet secured the support of New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware or South Carolina.

Their plans moved forward one step yesterday when Thomas Jefferson laid before Congress a draft of the declaration which is to accompany the resolution respecting independence. It was ordered to lie on the table. It was in Mr. Jefferson's handwriting and was presented as the unanimous report of the committee consisting of Mr.



Jefferson, John Adams, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and Robert R. Livingston.

## BATTLE MAY BE NEAR IN NEW YORK

*New York.*

June 30 An express rider arrives from a lookout on Staten Island, with news that forty-five British ships are at Sandy Hook. A report is in circulation that 130 sail of transports are now in nearby waters. Without doubt, this is Howe's army which has been at Halifax, Nova Scotia, since it was driven from Boston in March. It may be joined by several thousand fresh troops from England, including the Hessian mercenaries, and it is also probable that Sir Peter Parker's fleet now off the coast of South Carolina with the army under Cornwallis will pass the summer hereabouts.

Immediately upon hearing of the arrivals down the bay, General Washington hurried off an orderly to General Livingston at Elizabeth Town, urging that not a moment's time be lost in sending the New Jersey militia to his aid. "We are so very weak at this post," said the General, "that I must beg of you to order the three companies, which I mentioned in my last for Staten Island, immediately to this city."

This appeal for help from the Jerseys, read in connection with yesterday's camp order, make it clear that the General fears an immediate land attack upon this city. The Provincial Congress shares his fear. It has adjourned this day to meet next at White Plains, frankly giving the expected attack as the reason for its removal to a safer place. Says the camp order:—

"The General expects that all soldiers who are entrusted with a defense of any work, will behave with great coolness and bravery and will be particularly careful not to throw away their fire. He recommends to them to load for their first fire with one musket ball and four or eight buckshot, according to the size and strength of their pieces.



The Brigadiers are to order a circle to be marked round the several redoubts, by which their officers are to be directed in giving orders for the first discharge. Small brush may be set up to make the line more distinct and familiar to the men, who are by no means to be ordered to fire before the enemy arrive at the circle."

## THE VOTE ON FREEDOM DELAYED

*Philadelphia.*

July        The Continental Congress met at nine o'clock  
1        this morning with fifty-one delegates present.

After disposing of routine business it took under consideration the resolution in favor of complete political separation from Great Britain which was presented by Richard Henry Lee of Virginia on June 7. The session was held behind closed doors, but it is known that after long debate, vigorously conducted on both sides, the decisive vote was postponed until to-morrow, it having appeared that the resolution lacked the support of four colonies, whereas unanimous action by the thirteen delegations is sought by the patriot leaders.

Pennsylvania and South Carolina were definitely in the negative. Delaware's vote was a tie,—one delegate for and one against the resolution. New York refrained from voting because of the lack of instructions from their Provincial Congress. The postponement was obtained without difficulty, but only for one day.

Thomas McKean of Delaware has sent a special express to Cæsar Rodney at Dover, beseeching his attendance. If Rodney arrives in time, he and McKean can carry Delaware against Read. But that would mean only one more vote, with three still to be won over.

John Adams led the debate for the resolution, while John Dickinson of Pennsylvania was the chief speaker for the opposition. Their arguments were the same that have been heard for several weeks. In general, the opponents are pleading for delay only, while urging continued armed



opposition to the King. Advocates of the resolution say that nothing can be gained by waiting longer, but that much may be lost. Neither side believes that a declaration of independence would end the war. John Adams expresses the common belief when he says:—"If you imagine that this declaration will ward off calamities from this country, you are much mistaken. A bloody conflict we are destined to endure."

Letters read at the opening of the morning session brought news of the plot against Washington and his army in New York, of the arrival of the British army at New York, and of the complete collapse of the campaign in Canada. None of this news affected the movement for independence.

### AMERICA IS FREE!

*Philadelphia.*

July 2      America has this day become an independent nation. It was accomplished by the adoption by the Continental Congress of Richard Henry Lee's resolution reading thus:—

"Resolved, That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be totally dissolved."

Twelve colonies supported the resolution. New York refrained from voting because of lack of instructions, although a majority of its members favor the resolution. The South Carolina members voted aye, although without instructions. Morris and Dickinson of Pennsylvania absented themselves and Wilson turned in favor of the resolution, making that colony's vote three to two in the affirmative.

A thrilling climax to the long struggle over the resolution was the arrival of Cæsar Rodney from Dover, just



in time to join Thomas McKean and register Delaware's vote two to one in the affirmative. There was deep silence in the hall when Rodney's name was called. Unexpectedly to many of the members he answered, and he said:—

"As I believe the voice of my constituents and of all sensible and honest men is in favor of independence and my own judgment concurs with them, I vote for independence."

Within twenty hours from the time the express rider whom McKean sent for Rodney left Philadelphia, Rodney had entered the Congress hall in his riding boots and covered with dust, the swiftest saddle horses which could be found along the eighty-mile journey having been employed by both riders.

Congress has now turned its attention to Thomas Jefferson's draft of the declaration which will be published with this day's resolution as a statement of the causes which have brought about the separation from Great Britain. The debate on the declaration may continue for two or three days. Minor amendments may be introduced, but to-day's adoption of the Lee resolution assures the passage of the declaration without serious opposition.

## CAN FREEDOM BE ASSURED?

*Philadelphia.*

July

3

This day's session of Congress was given over to consideration of the declaration of independence which is to accompany yesterday's resolution asserting that independence is now an accomplished fact. The declaration is expected to be ready for signature by President Hancock and Secretary Thomson not later than to-morrow evening.

While Congress has been debating this document, several colonies, entirely undisturbed by the coming of the King's armies, the Indian uprisings on the borders and the failure of the Canadian campaign, have been perfecting their own administrations. Virginia has adopted a new constitution



and established herself as an independent commonwealth. Her new government, says Governor Patrick Henry, is a system wisely calculated to secure equal liberty for all.

New Jersey is drafting a new constitution. To be sure, this Jersey document will provide for its own annulment in case of a reconciliation with Great Britain. But the present activities of the Jersey patriots and their militia are barren of any discoverable expectation that there is to be any reconciliation. Maryland called a new convention which will set up a government on the sole authority of the people. The New England states are well organized, with the patriots in control. In the middle states, the Carolinas and Georgia, much remains to be done in government building, and in many sections the Tories are still to be suppressed.

Yes, independence has come. The United Colonies have become the United States of America. But can independence be retained? That will from this time forward be the great question.

## AMERICA GREETES THE WORLD

*Philadelphia.*

July

4

A new nation this day greets the world. The news of its birth is already speeding throughout the States in the hands of trusted, speedy express riders. "The United States of America," to use the name already adopted by the Continental Congress, begins business on the morrow. His Majesty the King of Great Britain has lost thirteen colonies.

Except that the seriousness of the business in hand was impressively reflected on the countenances of the delegates, this great day's session of Congress was very much like every other session. There was the usual routine business:—an application to the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania for a supply of flints; a request to Maryland and Delaware to embody their militia for the flying camp and to march them without delay to Philadelphia. Then, as reported in the official journal, "Agreeable to the order of

the day, the Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into further consideration, the declaration; the president resumed the chair. Mr. Harrison reported, that the committee of the whole Congress have agreed to a Declaration, which he delivered in. The Declaration being again read, was agreed to as follows." Then is given the full text.

It was ordered that the Declaration be authenticated and printed and that copies be sent to the assemblies, conventions, committees, or councils of safety, to the commanding officers of the Continental troops, and that it be proclaimed in each of the United States and at the head of the army. Then followed twelve items of routine, the last of which was an order to the Secret Committee to sell twenty-five pounds of powder to John Garrison of North Carolina; then, "adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow."

There was no celebration, no ringing of bells, no salvo of cannon. Not until morning will the news spread through the city. During the night, the Declaration will be printed for distribution to the select list named by Congress. No plan has been made for the signing of the document by the members of Congress.

Thus freedom for America becomes a fact, and although the fact was actually established on July 2 by the adoption of the Lee resolution, July 4 is the rightful birthday of America, since it is on July 4 that the complete Declaration of Independence is adopted and officially signed by President John Hancock and Secretary Charles Thomson.

## WE MUST FIGHT FOR OUR FREEDOM

*Philadelphia.*

July            With what expectations for the future did  
5            our Congress yesterday proclaim America's  
             liberty to the world? With the expectation that  
the British Empire will straightway agree that we are free?  
Are we to expect that Great Britain will accept our Declaration,  
and leave us to work out our destiny in peace?



We expect no such good fortune. Congress knows that our bitter struggle will be more bitter still. The proof of it is in a letter written yesterday by President John Hancock just before the Declaration was adopted, and now on its way to the Maryland Convention. President Hancock's letter says:—

“The Congress have this Day received Intelligence which renders it absolutely necessary that the greatest Exertions should be made to save our Country from being desolated by the Hand of Tyranny. General Howe having taken Possession of Staten Island, and the Jerseys having been drained of their Militia for the Defense of New York, I am directed by Congress to request you will proceed immediately to embody your Militia for the establishment of the Flying Camp, and march them with all possible Expedition, either by Battalions, Detachments of Battalions, or by Companies to the City of Philadelphia.

“The present Campaign, I have no Doubt, if we exert ourselves properly, will secure the Enjoyment of our Liberties forever. All accounts agree that Great Britain will make her greatest Efforts this Summer. Should we therefore be able to keep our Ground, we shall afterward have little to apprehend from her. I do therefore most ardently beseech and request you, in the Name and by the Authority of Congress, as you regard your own Freedom, and as you stand engaged by the most Solemn Ties of Honor to support the Common Cause, to restrain every Nerve to send forward your Militia. This is a Step of such infinite Moment, that, in all human Probability, your speedy Compliance will prove the Salvation of your country. It is impossible we can have any higher Motives to induce us to act.—We should reflect too, that the Loss of this Campaign will inevitably protract the War; and that in order to gain it, we have only to exert ourselves, and to make Use of the Means which God and Nature have given us to defend ourselves. I must therefore again repeat to you that the Congress most anxiously request and expect, you will not lose a Moment in carrying into Effect this Requisition with all the Zeal, Spirit, and Dispatch which are so indispensibly required by the critical Situation of our Affairs.”

## WHY INDEPENDENCE CAME

*New York.*

July

6

The British army is encamping on Staten Island. About 4,000 regulars were marching about there on the fourth, and more are landing daily from the transports. General Washington hears that they are, as he says, "leaving no arts unassayed to gain the inhabitants to their side, who seem but too favorably disposed. It is not unlikely that in a little time they may attempt to cross to the Jersey side and induce many to join them, either from motives of interest or fear, unless there is a force to oppose them."

In the meantime, the General is making every effort to mobilize the new Flying Camp at Amboy, on the Jersey shore facing Staten Island. There also the Tories are many, and the arrival of the Britishers has made them bold to ally themselves actively with the enemies of our country.

The British general, Howe, is reported to have said, upon hearing of the Declaration of Independence, that it was too bad that the Declaration could not have been delayed until he had an opportunity to talk with the members of Congress. We do not agree with him. We see nothing in his much-talked-of peace negotiations, except an endeavor to gain time until he is ready to talk peace with his sword rather than with his pen.

The adoption of the Declaration establishes the colonies as free and independent states, fully qualified to speak and act for themselves as one nation with another. France, Spain, or any other European power can now talk to us as to a nation, and need no longer regard us as merely the rebellious subjects of England. One object sought in proclaiming liberty at this time is to thus secure recognition among the nations of the earth.

Other great objects are to strengthen our position at home, to teach the Tories that their hostile tactics give us no fear, and to make it clear to General Howe that if his idea of talking peace is to say it with soldiers, we are ready





for him, ready to meet him in his own chosen way, ready as one united people, rather than as thirteen separate peoples, some of whom he might pry away from allegiance to our great cause. We shall see what we shall see.

## SAVAGES THREATEN GEORGIA

*Savannah, Georgia.*

July

7

A few cattle, if only they could be had, might have a powerful influence upon the fortunes and future of this country. At least, the Georgia Council of Safety figures that the cattle might end the Indian uprising now threatening the southern colonies.

Deputies sent by Georgia to confer with General Charles Lee concerning the perilous situation of that colony make it clear that their great danger is from the Creeks, Cherokees and Choctaws, not from British regulars, Hessian mercenaries or Tory renegades. Here is their plan to paralyze the savage's tomahawk arm, as laid before General Lee:—

“It is a fixed principle with the Indians to be paid for their good offices; and in this controversy we conceive they will expect to be well paid even for neutrality. The articles they prefer will doubtless be ammunition and clothing, but these we have not in our power to give them. We would, then, propose cattle as a substitute, and we are inclined to think, if the communication between them and our enemies was cut off they would soon be brought to be well satisfied with a present of this kind. It is therefore submitted to the General Congress whether it would not be worth while to give direction that — head of cattle be purchased and distributed among the Indians by Commissioners. We are of opinion this step would answer many valuable purposes, and would have a tendency not only of attaching them to our interest from gratitude, but would also be a means of civilizing them, and by fixing the idea of property, would keep them honest and peaceable with us, for fear of reprisals.”

## CHEROKEES TAKE THE WAR PATH

*Charleston, South Carolina.*

The Cherokee Indians have begun war against the frontier. There has been no general uprising, but it is easy to read the signs. Two patriot militiamen have been seized by redmen on the frontier and delivered over as prisoners to the British agent, Cameron. They have also made prisoners on their own account and plundered homes, and a week ago they were proudly exhibiting white men's scalps to their dearly beloved Tory cronies.

## PHILADELPHIA CELEBRATES FREEDOM

*Philadelphia.*

July 8 This day at noon the people were privileged for the first time to listen to the reading of the Declaration of Independence. This was the first public observance of this new nation's natal day. The spot selected for this impressive occasion was the yard of the State House where Congress meets and where the Declaration was adopted on July 4. The Committees of Safety and Inspection assembled shortly before noon and marched in procession to the State House where there was already gathered a vast assemblage of people including the battalions of volunteers. The Declaration was delivered slowly and impressively by John Nixon, while the vast audience listened with the utmost attention and then manifested their heartfelt satisfaction by general applause.

Following this impressive scene in the State House yard, the city gave itself over to a hearty display of its joy. True to the text cast on its bronze surface,—“Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof,”—the bell in the State House rang out in the bright, clear summer air, giving the signal to many other bells in church steeples. Until long into the night they pealed forth,—so long, in fact, that even John Adams, that serious, sturdy New Englander who has been preaching independence for a



year or more, remarked that he had heard enough bell ringing for one day. While the bells were ringing, the militia paraded on the common, fired many salutes, and with entirely free consciences burned up as much gunpowder as would have disposed of a whole company of the King's regulars.

Also, as was most seemly and proper on such an occasion, all removable outward evidences of the late influence and authority of George III, King of Great Britain, were neatly and with despatch separated from the buildings which they once adorned, and consigned to the flames.

### NEW YORK MAKES IT UNANIMOUS

*White Plains, New York.*

July        New York stands solidly with her twelve sister  
9        states for independence. When the Declaration  
         of Independence was adopted on July 4, New  
York alone withheld her approval because her delegates had no instructions to assent to a separation from Great Britain. But all is now well, and independence is in strict fact the unanimous choice of the Continent, for New York's Convention has this day approved the Declaration without a dissenting vote, and pledged the lives and fortunes of her patriots in supporting it.

### THE ARMY HEARS THE DECLARATION

*New York.*

The Declaration of Independence was read before the army of the United States of America at 6 o'clock this evening on the Common. The troops formed a hollow square. General Washington, on horseback, took his station within the square. The Declaration was then read. The placing of the troops in this manner, with the soldiers standing rigidly at attention, made a public demonstration difficult, and the ceremony was thus a somewhat solemn one, as the General doubtless desired.



But the celebration came later. Those who have visited New York will remember the little park between the fort and the city proper, encircled by an iron rail fence and known as the Bowling Green. Here, a wonderful leaden statue of George III was erected six years ago, with his Majesty on a fiery steed which pranced on a marble pedestal.

This king of lead with a complexion of gold is no more. In the evening after the ceremony on the Common a vast crowd made its way down the Broadway to the Bowling Green, ropes were secured, and George III had a great fall and all the King's men will never be able to raise him again. Our patriot leaders do not intend to keep the statue. They will return it as speedily as possible to the King's soldiers now landing on our shores, but they will return it on the instalment plan in the form of musquet shot.

## FRONTIERSMEN FEAR THE REDMEN

*New York.*

July            Frantic appeals for help are coming to army  
10            headquarters from frontier towns which know  
                 not what to expect, but fear the worst in view  
of the failure of the northern army in Canada, the arrival of the British armies here, and the increasing indications that the Indians along the frontier from Canada to Florida are to ally themselves with the British. Extracts from despatches sent out within a week tell the whole story in the words of our distressed brethren in their scattered, defenseless homes, viz:—

“We are yet left entirely destitute of powder. This town has for a long time been crowded and is yet with a set of ministerial cut-throats, regular officers and soldiers, sent here as prisoners. A detachment of our militia has been lately sent down to New York; and although strictly charged to come with arms and ammunition, they were obliged to go without powder for we had none. The southern and northern ministerial armies are drawing near. Above all, the savages threaten slavery, death and destruction for us.



Considering these circumstances, how unaccountable it is that we, who stand foremost in defense of our invaded liberties, should be left destitute of the only means by which we can defend ourselves.”—*Ulster County Committee, Kingston, N. Y.*

“We expect an Indian war, should our forces fail to the northward. I pray if in your power, you would order powder, if it were but a quarter of a pound, each man. We have nothing but our axes or sticks to fight with, should we be attacked.”—*John Barton, Newton, Sussex County, N. J.*

“We are utterly unprovided with money, nor have we so much gun-powder nor lead as to carry the men to New Brunswick.”—*Lewis Gordon, Easton, Pa.*, in response to an appeal from Congress for militia.

“The necessitous and alarming circumstances the inhabitants are under in these infant and frontier towns, since the Army have retreated to Crown Point leaving a large extent of our frontiers open to the ravages of the savage Indians; we being almost destitute of arms and ammunition, and many of our inhabitants leaving their houses and fields a prey to our enemies, we humbly trust your Honours will compassionate and afford us such relief as you in your wisdom shall judge necessary. The Committees of several of the adjacent towns met together and agreed to raise 3,000 men to build garrisons and scout for our defense. But as we are destitute of arms, ammunition and money, we are fearful it will in a great measure prove abortive, and this only alternative left us; either to make our escape into the lower towns, or fall a sacrifice to our enemies.”—*The Committee of Lebanon, N. H.*

“The small pox in our northern armies carries with it a much greater dread than our enemies. Our men dare to face them but are not willing to go to a hospital.”—*Governor Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut.*

## WE LEAVE NO STONE UNTURNED

*Philadelphia.*

July War duties continue to multiply. General  
11 Washington's attention is centered chiefly upon  
the enemy assembling at Staten Island, while the





Secret Committee, the Board of War, the Marine Committee and the Commissioners of Indian Affairs know no limit to the field of their activities. The protection of the New York frontier is this day recommended to General Schuyler. He is directed, if the situation of affairs will admit of it, to erect a fort at Oswego and build galleys on Lake Ontario. The Commissioners of Indian affairs in the middle department are directed to enquire what naval force on Lake Erie will be necessary to secure to the United States the command of that lake. Posts will be taken at Presque Isle, Le Beuf and Kittanning and battalions will be raised to erect and garrison them.

General Washington has asked the friendly exertions of Massachusetts immediately to engage on the best terms possible five or six hundred men of the St. John's (Nova Scotia) and Penobscot Indians and have them marched with all possible expedition to join the army in New York.

The postmaster having established a double post between Philadelphia and New York, a post will, after Monday next, leave New York every morning, subject, however, to be detained or hastened, whenever General Washington thinks the public service requires it.

Ephraim Anderson has presented himself before Congress with an attractive scheme for constructing fire-ships wherewith to destroy the British fleet at New York. That is, the scheme is attractive if practical; and as to that, Congress has laid the proposal before General Washington. Congress is willing to give Mr. Anderson an opportunity of trying his experiment as he appears to be an ingenious man and, as President Hancock says, "the event only can shew whether the scheme is visionary or practical."

The Marine Committee this day cleared Captain Saltonstall and Captain Whipple of the charges lodged against them after the fight with the *Glasgow* on April 6, adding that the charge against Whipple amounts to nothing more than a rough, indelicate mode of behavior to his marine officers.



## VAN OF THE KING'S NAVY HERE

*New York.*

July

12

The King's navy has this day joined his army and is anchored off Staten Island. With it came more transports and more soldiers on their mission of peace. The admiral of the fleet is Lord Richard Howe, brother of General William Howe, the military commander. Lord Howe comes, so they say, not as a fighting sailor, but as his Majesty's official peace commissioner, duly delegated to tell these United States how they can restore themselves in the good will of the British ministry and then secure—well nobody knows yet what Lord Howe has to offer. And until he offers it, nobody is going to assume that the offer will be satisfactory.

The first naval maneuver of the enemy after Lord Howe's arrival,—immediately after, in fact,—was the sending of two warships up the North River to the Highlands of Hudson's River for the purpose of cutting off our communication by the river with Albany and the American army which has recently retreated from Canada to Crown Point. Two enemy ships could easily accomplish this, since General Washington has no warships to match theirs. The British ships may also have carried soldiers below deck who will land somewhere along the river to threaten the land communications.

Availing themselves of a brisk breeze with a flowing tide, the British ships successfully ran our batteries on the New York waterfront and at Paulus Hook (Jersey City) on the Jersey Side. Notwithstanding a heavy and incessant cannonade from both shores, the Britishers got by without sustaining any damage that could be observed from the shore. Nor did their big guns do harm to the batteries. However, the enemy had the better of the argument since we failed to prevent their passage up the river.

General George Clinton commands the New York militia along Hudson's River. General Washington has ordered him to assemble as large a force as possible at Anthony's



Nose and to send an express to the western parts of Connecticut to call out their militia. General Clinton had anticipated this order by mobilizing three regiments of militia and stationing them at Newburg, Fort Montgomery and Fort Constitution, opposite West Point.

A solid chain of sloops and small boats will be stretched across the river at West Point, to be set afire if the enemy attempts to pass that place.

## THE CANADA CAMPAIGN ENDS

*Crown Point, New York.*

July        The campaign for the annexation of Canada  
13        is over. All that remains of the northern army which undertook the campaign is here,—not so much in an army camp, as in a vast hospital. General John Sullivan has sent his final reports on the expedition to Congress and to General Washington. There will be no further aggressive action, but the question remains whether the enemy can push further south this summer.

For the time being, the problem is to rid the ranks of the deadly small pox scourge. As to that, General Sullivan is hopeful.

“The amazing number of our men taken down by sickness at Isle-aux-Noix,” he says, “obliged us to remove to Isle-la-Motte, and from thence to this place. To give a particular account of the miserable state of our troops there, and the numbers which daily keep dropping into their beds and graves, would rather seem like the effect of imagination than a history of facts. This must be owing to the troops living so long upon salt provision and having nothing to drink but the poisonous water of the lake. I am now in hopes, as this is a healthy spot, and the country affords good spring water, that we shall soon find the army regain their health; and that we shall be able to make an effectual stand at this place. I have ordered all the sick to be removed at a distance from the other troops, that the sight of such pitiful objects may not disperse the rest.”



Crown Point is being fortified and should soon baffle all attempts of the enemy. General Sullivan plans to build a number of row galleys and has asked Congress for workmen who understand their construction. He believes these craft could prevent the passage of the enemy down Lakes Champlain and George.

He is well pleased to have made his retreat without the loss of baggage or supplies, except three cannon. "It is seldom," he says, "that an officer can claim any credit for a retreat, and I am far from laying in a claim of that kind; yet it gives me some satisfaction that, under all our disadvantages, we saved the whole of the public stores, the baggage of the army, and left not one of our sick behind us."

### WHO IS GEORGE WASHINGTON?

*New York.*

July           Who is "George Washington, Esq."? A letter  
14           thus addressed arrived at American army headquarters this afternoon, and was returned to the sender for a better address.

The letter came under a flag of truce from Lord Howe, British admiral, and peace commissioner from the King. The naval officer who brought it was met by Colonels Reed and Webb of General Washington's staff. Upon observing that it was addressed "To George Washington, Esq." Colonel Reed informed the naval officer that there was no such person in the army, though there was a Virginia planter by that name. He added that a letter intended for the General of the army of the United States could not be received under such a civilian direction.

The officer saw the point. He expressed his great concern and explained that it was a letter rather of a civil than of a military nature. The officer then departed, but immediately returned and asked under what direction "Mr. Washington" chose to be addressed. To this Colonel Reed replied that his (Washington's) station was well known, and that certainly they could be at no loss how to direct him.



The officer said that they knew and lamented it, and again repeated his wish that the letter could be received. Whereupon Colonel Reed told him that a proper address would do away with all difficulties, adding that this was no new matter, the subject having been discussed before, as Lord Howe must certainly know. The officer then departed.

Commenting upon the incident, General Washington said:—

“I would not, upon any occasion, sacrifice essentials to punctilio, but I deem it a duty to my country and my appointment to insist upon that respect which in any other than a publick view I would willingly have waived. Nor do I doubt but, from the supposed nature of the message and the anxiety expressed, they will either repeat their flag, or fall upon some mode to communicate the import and consequence of it.”

While these things were happening, Lord Howe sent a portly packet of circular letters to the royal governors south of New York, with copies of his peace proclamation. There is not one royal governor on the Continent. His letters got no further than Perth Amboy where they fell into the hands of General Mercer, who will send them to General Washington.

## SHALL NEW YORK BE ABANDONED?

*White Plains, New York.*

July            The New York Convention resolved unan-  
15            imously this day that if General Washington  
              should think it expedient to abandon the city of  
New York and withdraw his troops to the north side of  
King's Bridge, the Convention would cheerfully cooperate  
with him for that purpose.

Such a withdrawal would give the enemy possession of New York City, Long Island, Governor's Island and the Jersey shore on the bay and opposite New York Island. Considering the extent of the defenses already raised, the





General does not favor the withdrawal. Such a move has been opposed on the ground that it would embolden the Tories and bring discouragement throughout the states. To-day's resolution is formal notice to the General that New York will abide by his decision, so that he may act quickly at any time without awaiting the opinion of the Convention.

The passage of enemy warships up Hudson's River three days ago led to to-day's action. From the ease with which the ships passed our shore batteries, it is feared that the Howe brothers, one with his army and the other with his navy, might land a powerful force on upper Manhattan Island and completely surround the Continental forces.

The General's reliance against this danger is his line of twenty-one redoubts with 121 guns, eleven of which are on New York Island from Chambers Street on the North River, around the Battery and up the East River to Hell Gate. There are seven redoubts near the water front in Brooklyn, two on Governor's Island, and one on Paulus Hook on the Jersey shore. The cannon, thirty of which are 32-pounders, the largest siege guns now in use, came from Ethan Allen's capture at Ticonderoga, from the seizures of the navy in the Bahamas, from captured enemy ships, and a few were made in American foundries. A formidable array, indeed, except for two things,—the bad condition of many of the cannon and a great shortage of powder.

### NEW YORK REDMEN WAVER

*German Flatts, New York.*

July            General Philip Schuyler and Messrs. Douw  
16            and Edwards, Indian commissioners for the  
              northern department, arrived here this day for a  
conference with patriot leaders. Although the Indian  
sachems say that their war hatchets are deeply buried, every  
day brings some hint that those hatchets will be speedily un-  
earthed if the King's agents offer a satisfactory price.

Peter Ryckman, an Albany trader, now here after a

year's imprisonment by the British at Fort Niagara, has given General Schuyler much valuable information. He had been held a prisoner on suspicion that he was favorable to the patriot cause and disposed to influence the savages against the King. With Ryckman are twenty-one Seneca warriors who add important details to Ryckman's story. They say that Colonel John Butler, a Crown agent, has tried to lure the redmen away from their neutrality.

The commissioners hope to hold parleys with warrior chiefs of several tribes. Their task in holding them to neutrality will not be easy. The Indians cannot understand what the "white faces" are quarreling about. Explanations about ministerial oppression mean nothing to them. Nor do they make it particularly easy for our people when they mention the last war and say in their peculiar language something like this:—

"Not so very many moons ago you were telling us that you were fighting for your great and good King who was also our good friend and Great Father across the great lake. You taught us then to worship and respect the King and be thankful for his great goodness to us. Now you say he is an unkind King and that he is unjust to you, while other white men, your brothers of the same blood, tell us that he is not unjust to you but that you are unfaithful to him. What are we to think, and what are we to do?"

## CONGRESS CARRIES ON

*Philadelphia.*

July        John Alsop of New York resigns from Con-  
 17        gress because the Declaration of Independence  
           is against his judgment and inclination. "As  
 long as a door was left open for a reconciliation with Great  
 Britain upon honorable and just terms," he says, "I was  
 ready and willing to render my country all the service in  
 my power, and for which purpose I was appointed and sent  
 to this Congress; but as you have, I presume, by that  
 declaration, closed the door of reconciliation, I must beg



leave to resign my seat as a delegate from New York, and that I may be favored with an answer and my dismissal."

Mr. Alsop is alone among the delegates in this attitude. Against him stand others like Robert Morris of Pennsylvania, who doubted the wisdom of declaring independence now, but who promise to support it. Congress did a brave thing when it issued that Declaration, but not a member, Mr. Alsop excepted, is unwilling to face the consequences.

"Our Declaration of Independence," says Abraham Clark of New Jersey, "will probably determine our fate—perfect freedom or absolute slavery—to some of us freedom or a halter."

The secret is out that a few days after the Declaration was issued a paper was mysteriously laid on the Congress table, importing that dark designs were forming for the destruction of Congress, and advising the delegates to take care of themselves. Some were for examining the cellars under the Congress hall for indications of a gunpowder plot.

"I was against examining the cellar," says Joseph Hewes of North Carolina, "and urged that we ought to treat such information with contempt and not show any mark of fear or jealousy. I told some of them I had almost as soon be blown up as to discover to the world that I thought myself in danger. No notice has been taken of this piece of information, which I think is right."

The Declaration has given vigor to the spirits of the people, as Samuel Adams of Massachusetts writes to Richard Henry Lee of Virginia. It will be engrossed on parchment and signed by all the members. Each will thus put himself on record before the world, whether "freedom or a halter" be his fate.



## BOSTON HAILS FREEDOM

*Boston.*

July

18

This day, pursuant to the orders of the honorable Council, was proclaimed from the balcony of the State House in this town, the Declaration of the American Congress, absolving the United Colonies from their allegiance to the British Crown, and declaring them free and independent States.

There were present on the occasion, in the Council Chamber, the Committee of Council, a number of the Honorable House of Representatives, the Magistrates, Ministers, Selectmen, and other gentlemen of Boston and the neighboring towns; also, the Commission Officers of the Continental Regiments stationed here, and other officers. Two of those regiments were under arms in King Street, formed into three lines, on the north side of the street, and into thirteen divisions; and a detachment from the Massachusetts regiments of Artillery with two pieces of cannon, was on their right wing. At one o'clock the Declaration was proclaimed by Colonel Thomas Crofts, the Sheriff of the County of Suffolk, which was received with great joy, expressed by three huzzas from a great concourse of people assembled on the occasion, after which, on a signal given, thirteen pieces of cannon were fired from the fort on Fort Hill; the forts at Dorchester Neck, the Castle, Nantasket, and Point Alderton, likewise discharged their cannon; then the detachment of artillery fired their cannon thirteen times, which was followed by the two regiments giving their fire from the thirteen divisions in succession. These firings corresponded to the number of the American states united. The ceremony was closed with a proper collation to the gentlemen in the Council Chamber; during which, the following Toasts were given by the President of the Council, and heartily pledged by the Company, viz:

Prosperity and perpetuity to the United States of America.

The American Congress.

The General Court of the State of Massachusetts Bay.



General Washington, and success to the arms of the United States.

The downfall of tyrants and tyranny.

The universal prevalence of civil and religious liberty.

The friends of the United States in all quarters of the globe.

The bells of the town were rung on the occasion, and undissembled festivity cheered and brightened every face. On the same evening, the King's arms, and every sign with every resemblance of it, whether Lion and Crown, Pestle and Mortar and Crown, Heart and Crown, &c., together with every sign that belonged to a Tory, was taken down and made a general conflagration of in King Street.

### A TEMPEST SPOILS A BRAVE VENTURE

*New York.*

July           A daring plan conceived by a council of war  
19           in our General's camp was ruined early this  
              morning by hostile wind and weather. All of us,  
from the Commander-in-Chief down, chafe at the idea of  
permitting our oppressors to take possession too easily of  
our land of the free. So the officers planned a midnight  
raid on Staten Island by a party of our people stationed on  
the Jersey shore.

Our brave Major Thomas Knowlton arranged the details with General Mercer. Early in the evening, Major Knowlton at the head of picked Continental troops and General Mercer with a party from the Flying Camp, marched to the shore whence they were to cross in boats after dark, but just as they were ready a tempest arose and the waves mounted so high that the boats were unmanageable, and that was the end of it. We had not even the small satisfaction of letting the invaders know that we are eager to cross swords with them, and so they and their Tory admirers will go on, we suppose, in their insolent pretense that we are afraid of them.

As to their Tory admirers, General Greene has had an opportunity to observe a choice picking of these con-





temptible creatures on Long Island and this is his picture of them:—

“I have examined the prisoners, and find them to be a poor parcel of ignorant, cowardly fellows. They candidly confess, that they set off with an intention of going to Staten Island; not with any intention of joining the enemy, but only to get out of the way of fighting here. There has been a draft among the militia to fill the new levies, and it was rumored that these people were drawn. It was also reported, that they were to go to the northern army, and that almost all that went there either died or were killed. The prospect was so shocking to them, and to their grandmothers and aunts, that I believe they were persuaded to run away. Never did I see fellows more frightened. They were like children and appeared exceeding sorrowful.”

### YANKEE LIGHT HORSE GO HOME

*New York.*

July        Army discipline is apparently a new idea to  
20        some of our soldiers of freedom. Freedom to  
         do as they please is one of the forms of liberty  
for which some of them think they are flying to arms. An  
unfortunate case of this kind has been giving General  
Washington one more difficulty to add to his too long list.

A body of leading Connecticut men formed a cavalry  
troop which they called the Connecticut Light Horse. They  
rode into town and offered their services to the General  
who was obliged to tell them that while they were heartily  
welcome, no forage could be provided for their horses  
because none could be obtained. They then offered to pro-  
vide feed for their horses, and arranged to have the horses  
pastured near King's Bridge at fifty cents a week for each  
horse.

They were then accepted as a division of the Continental  
army, but when ordered to do fatigue duty they refused,  
saying that they were cavalymen and should not be re-  
quired to do regular camp work or even to mount guard.  
Thereupon they were discharged and they have gone home



Light horse troops would be a useful addition to the army. General Washington discharged the Connecticut troopers with much regret; but he says that he could not do otherwise since he does not know how to use soldiers who are not willing to take orders.

Admiral Howe's chief trouble nowadays is to address his letters properly. When his letter to "George Washington, Esq." failed of delivery because not addressed to "General George Washington," he sent another to "George Washington, Esq., &c., &c., &c." This also has been returned to sender for a better address.

### THE KING GETS BRANT AS AN ALLY

*New York.*

July            Joseph Brant, also known by his Indian name  
21            of Thayendanegea, has returned to America as  
              a passenger on one of the British ships. He  
comes as no ordinary passenger. He returns from six  
months in England, where he was fêted, wined and dined  
by the greatest of England's nobility, where his portrait  
was painted by a famous artist, his doings chronicled by a  
famous writer, and all his bills paid by the King's own  
treasury.

As Brant was no ordinary passenger, so also is he no  
ordinary Indian. He is a full-blooded Mohawk about  
thirty-four years of age. He has had the advantages of  
a Christian education, besides which he inherited many  
traits and abilities rarely possessed by the savages of the  
forest. His grandfather, Sa Ga Yean Qua Rash Tow, also  
called King Brant, visited England in his day and was re-  
ceived with high honors.

Brant and other Indian chieftains went to England as  
the guests of Colonel Guy Johnson, an agent of the King.  
It was by no means to be a purely social call, nor has it  
turned out to be such. Colonel Johnson's errand was to  
attach Brant securely to the King's cause in this war, and  
Brant's mission was to exchange offers of loyalty to the

Brant's mission was to exchange offers of loyalty to the King for promises that the land rights of the Indians would be more carefully observed by the British than the Indians consider that they have been in the past.

The fact that Brant has returned in state on a British warship, and that he is now in the British army, is proof enough that the exchange was accomplished. It was brought about by lavish entertainment and by two appearances of Brant before Lord George Germain, British minister for America, on which occasions Brant made eloquent addresses in true Indian fashion but in excellent English. Promising to redress the redmen's grievances after the war and assuring them of the King's high favor and everlasting protection, Lord Germain made it a matter of self-interest for them to swear fealty to Great Britain, and thus secured in Brant an ally who is likely to be heard from in the Mohawk and Susquehanna Valleys of New York.

### CONGRESS TO DEBATE UNION

*Philadelphia.*

July 22 Congress took up this day in committee of the whole its consideration of the articles of confederation, the new charter of government, which will make our thirteen states one united government. Many debates will follow before the articles will be in form acceptable to the delegates.

The United States of America came into being on July 2. But in one respect only are the states actually united. They are united in their common cause against Great Britain while Great Britain is endeavoring to wrest from them their newly declared independence and to restore them to the condition of colonies. They send delegates to one Congress which directs a united effort against the common enemy, but they have not yet agreed to a permanent federation.

The Congress first met that the thirteen colonies might exchange views and plan for their defense. It has gradually taken power unto itself as emergencies have arisen. There has been harmony in its deliberations, notwithstanding



many spirited debates on many important questions. At the beginning, everything was to be done and no course had been laid out for doing it. Everything considered, great progress has been made, but the task of setting up a united nation under articles of confederation still remains. And this must be done while the war is at a most critical stage, and even before the states are sure how far they want to go in creating one central government, which shall be supreme over them, immediately after casting off the power of another government.

A powerful group questions all proposals for a strong central government. Edward Rutledge of South Carolina, one of the most ardent patriots, says that if the plan now proposed should be adopted, nothing less than ruin to some of the colonies will be the consequence. He is resolved to give Congress no more power than is absolutely necessary, lest the power of the separate states shall be weakened.

## FRONTIER SETTLERS ROUT THE SAVAGES

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

July           Messengers arrived this day with accounts  
23           of two encounters between the settlers and the  
              Indians on the frontier on the twentieth, at  
Island Flats and Watauga. These affairs mark the opening of hostilities between the patriot frontiersmen on one side and the savages, Tories and British on the other.

Settlers have been gathering for some time at Eaton's Station and Watauga, assembling their families within forts and getting ready for Indian attacks. On the twentieth, 170 men set out from Eaton's Station, under their militia captains, to meet a band of savages who had taken the war path in their direction. Advancing cautiously in two parallel files, at Island Flats they came upon twenty savages, who fled in great haste after abandoning their baggage. The settlers then turned back toward their fort, and the Indians, mistaking this movement for a retreat, rushed upon them with great furor, led by their chieftain, Dragging Canoe.



The settlers drew their files together in lines a quarter of a mile long, waited until the savages were close upon them, then opened fire with deadly effect. It was a short fight, but a fierce one. Dragging Canoe was wounded, and the settlers came away with thirteen scalps, many guns and a great assortment of Indian war supplies, their own loss being four wounded. Thus was this Indian foray frustrated. The Eaton's Station people are secure within their fort. The ardor of the red chieftains and their young warriors has been effectively cooled in that quarter for the immediate present.

At Watauga, a large force of Indians attacked the fort at sunrise. Within the fort were many women and children, but less than fifty men. James Robertson was in command, with John Sevier as his lieutenant. The Indian attack was soon over. Every savage who showed himself in the woods and underbrush around the fort was greeted with a musquet ball from a loophole in the fort. Comprehending ere long that the fort could never be taken in this manner by daylight, the foe withdrew to a safe distance, pitched camp and settled down for a siege by which they hope to starve the settlers into a surrender if they are unable to creep up on the fort by night and burn it. But the fort is well provisioned and may be able to hold out until relief can reach it.

## THE GRANDFATHERS MOBILIZE

*Southampton, Long Island.*

July

24

The grandfathers, to the age of seventy and upwards, have had a meeting and formed themselves into an independent militia company for home defense. Each one is well equipped with a good musquet, powder and shot. They have unanimously made choice of Elias Pelletreau, Esq., as leader. Squire Pelletreau made a very animating speech to them on the necessity of readiness to go into the field in time of invasion, and they cheerfully agreed to defend the free and independent States of America at the risk of their lives and fortunes,





while the young men are marching to the defense of New York and Brooklyn.

## THE TORY ROUNDUP IS STILL ON

*Jamaica, Long Island.*

The Tory plot which was to have accomplished the seizure of General Washington, the assassination of his officers and the destruction of his military stores has been effectively broken up, but much still remains to be done before the Tories of this section are completely quelled. The Long Islanders who were implicated in the plot are in prison cells or otherwise under close observation, but hundreds of these enemies of their country are still at large, and the coming of the British army and navy has made them more insolent than ever.

Captain Marinus Willett has been leading the Tory roundup in this section. Hearing that a Tory band has secreted itself in the woods near here, he went after them with a small detachment. They showed fight, and he closed in on them. After one Tory had been killed and several wounded, the rest gave themselves up and were led away to gaol.

The northern shore of the island is patrolled to prevent the landing of Connecticut Tories, while on the southern shore pickets are thickly posted to shut off the escape of these creatures to the warships in the Narrows and at Staten Island. Hempstead is headquarters for the roundup on the southern shore.

## THE WAR BOARD FEELS THE STRAIN

*Philadelphia.*

July            A long step forward toward the more effective  
25            management of the war has been accomplished  
              by a decision of Congress to entrust entirely to  
General Washington the direction of the armies in the  
field. Hereafter the General may move his troops as he

pleases without awaiting the orders of the Board of War, which is the committee in charge of war operations.

However, the burden on Congress must be still further lightened, lest the members break down under the strain and great damage be done to the interests of the United States. Every day's session is largely taken up with small details which should be assigned to committees. The coming of the enemy army and navy has doubled the routine duties just when articles of confederation must be prepared.

John Adams, one of the staunchest patriots, now in the prime of life, begs the Massachusetts legislature for permission to resign from Congress on account of his health. "No gentleman," he says, "can possibly attend to an incessant round of thinking, speaking and writing upon the most intricate, as well as important, concerns of human society from one end of the year to another without trying both his mental and his bodily strength." He proposes that congressmen shall serve in relays, relieving each other every three or four months. "In this way," he says, "the lives and, indeed, the sound minds of the delegates here would be in less danger than they are at present."

This day's session of Congress was typical. The journal for the day records many examples of details which now come before the whole body. The following is a list of accounts presented for approval and payment:— Escorting money to Cambridge; an express for Henry Wisner, a congressman from New York; boarding prisoners; pursuing deserters; stationery; ferriage for General Lee's guards; boarding and nursing a sick soldier; chairs for the War Office; provisions for General Lee's guards; attendance as a guard over powder; necessities furnished to prisoners at Trenton; camp kettles; the services of a post rider; repairs on the citadel and hospital at Montreal; escorting \$300,000 to New York.



## HOW THE HOME FOLKS CAN HELP

*Newark, New Jersey.*

July           The Honorable Continental Congress sends  
26           a call throughout the states of Pennsylvania and  
New Jersey for all the old sheets and old linen  
which can possibly be spared from the homes of the in-  
habitants. Dr. William Shippen, Junior, who has been ap-  
pointed as Surgeon General and director of the hospital for  
the Flying Camp, now stationed at Amboy, will receive sup-  
plies of this nature in Philadelphia and use them at the  
military hospital in New Jersey.

It is expected that none will refuse to comply with the  
request of Congress when they consider that the lint and  
bandages to be made of this linen may be used in dressing  
and curing the wounds of the fathers, husbands, brethren  
and sons of those who send them. Donations sent from  
New Jersey may be sent to Dr. Cowel, in Trenton; Dr.  
Bainbridge, in Princeton; Dr. Cochran, in Brunswick; Mr.  
Pettit, in Amboy, and the Reverend Mr. Caldwell, in  
Elizabeth Town.

With this cry for material to cure the ravages of battle  
goes another call for that very thing which will make more  
linen necessary, the lead for making ammunition for use on  
the battlefields. The New Jersey Provincial Congress  
orders township committees to exert themselves in collect-  
ing all the lead weights from windows and clocks, and all  
the leaden weights from scales in shops, stores and mills  
of one pound weight and upwards. Lead in any form about  
our houses or properties is desired. While this will bring  
hardship for many of us it is our patriotic duty to make the  
sacrifice; and the commissioners have been directed to re-  
imburse us at the rate of sixpence Proclamation money the  
pound weight, together with the reasonable expenses in  
forwarding it.



## MY LORD HOWE GETS HIS ANSWER

*Philadelphia.*

July

27

Lord Howe has submitted his peace proposal and received his answer. He offers pardon and forgiveness to all who will confess the error of

their ways and return to loyalty to the King. Before all others he brandishes his sword and points to the King's army and navy. He gets his answer from Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who tells him that "it must give your Lordship pain to be sent so far on so hopeless a business."

"I know your great motive in coming hither was the hope of being instrumental in a reconciliation," says Dr. Franklin to Lord Howe; "and I believe when you find that to be impossible, on any terms given you to propose, you will relinquish so odious a command, and return to a more honourable station."

Dr. Franklin further tells Lord Howe that if England really wants a reconciliation, one way for her to begin would be to punish her governors who have fomented the discord; rebuild the towns they have burned; and repair, as far as possible, the mischiefs already done to America. They might thus, he says, recover a great share of our regard, and perhaps, also, the greatest share of our growing commerce. He says:—

"Directing pardons to be offered to the Colonies, who are the very parties injured, expresses, indeed, that opinion of our ignorance, baseness, and insensibility, which your uninformed and proud nation has long been pleased to entertain of us; but it can have no other effect than that of increasing our resentments. It is impossible we should think of submission to a Government that has, with the utmost wanton barbarity and cruelty, burned our defenseless towns in the midst of winter, excited the savages to massacre our peaceful farmers, instigated our slaves to murder their masters, and is even now bringing foreign mercenaries to deluge our settlements with blood. These atrocious injuries have extinguished every spark of affection for that parent country we once held so dear.



"The well founded esteem and, permit me to say, affection which I shall always have for your Lordship, make it painful to me to see you engaged in conducting a war, the great ground of which (as described in your letter) is 'the necessity of preventing the American trade from passing into foreign channels.' To me it seems that neither the obtaining or retaining any trade, how valuable soever, is an object for which men may justly spill each other's blood."

## OUR ARMY MAY HAVE UNIFORMS

*New York.*

July            General Washington's consideration for the  
28            comfort of his soldiers and his close attention  
              to every detail of army affairs, are revealed in a  
passage from his orderly book, in which he discusses the  
question of uniforms. The army has been in the field for  
more than a year, but no distinctive uniform has been selected. Officers are distinguished by cockades in their hats or bits of ribbon of various colors, and a few regiments have come to camp in uniforms of their own designing. The General now takes up the subject in this manner:—

"The General being sensible of the difficulty and expense of providing cloaths of almost any kind for the troops, felt an unwillingness to recommend, much less to order, any kind of uniform; but as it is absolutely necessary that men should have Cloaths and appear decent and tight, he earnestly encourages the use of hunting shirts with long breeches made of the same cloth, gaiter fashion about the legs, to all those yet unprovided. No dress can be cheaper, nor more convenient, as the wearer may be cool in warm weather and warm in cool by putting on under-cloaths which will not change the outward dress, Winter or Summer. Besides which it is a dress justly supposed to carry no small terror to the enemy, who think every such person a complete marksman."

The General's last sentence refers to the frontiersmen, notably the Virginia riflemen, who came to camp in rough frontier garb and showed themselves to be by far the best





marksmen in America. Wherever these hardy pioneers are seen—sometimes called the “shirtmen” and sometimes the “hairy hats”—they arouse great admiration as well as the profoundest respect of the enemy.

General Greene informs General Washington that his new troops “hanker after milk and vegetables.” He recommends that they be allowed to draw one-third of their allowance of animal food in money, so that they may purchase milk and fresh vegetables whenever they can procure them.

### SMALL POX IS STILL RAGING

*Ticonderoga, New York.*

July 29 The small pox still remains the most active enemy of America on the northern frontier. A huge British army is in Canada with well laid plans for a descent upon these United States, and to the westward the chiefs and warriors of the Six Nations may take the warpath any day. But the small pox is a deadly enemy in our own camps and is threatening to advance southward to the homes and settlements of Western Massachusetts, Connecticut and Tryon County.

For months the call from American officers in Canada was for troops and still more troops. But now General Horatio Gates is saying that “it would be to the last degree improper to order reenforcements to Crown Point or Ticonderoga, until obliged by the most pressing emergency, as that would only be heaping one hospital upon another. Everything about this camp is infested with the pestilence; the clothes, the blankets, the air, and the ground they walk upon.”

A hospital is at Fort George, where there are now upwards of 3,000 sick. All infected persons are sent there. But in spite of every care, the pestilence is continually breaking out in some new place. It threatens not only the army, but also the ship carpenters, who are arriving at Skenesborough for work on the fleet which must be relied upon to keep Sir Guy Carleton’s British armies from reaching Hudson’s River this summer.



General Gates reports that the fleet for this purpose is being equipped with all the industry which General Benedict Arnold's activity and good example can inspire. As soon as the ships are fitted out, they are sent to Crown Point, where the Sixth Pennsylvania Battalion is now posted. Three hundred soldiers from the army will man the vessels, and General Arnold will command the fleet.

Although General Arnold is serving in the army, he is not unaccustomed to the sea, having sailed frequently from his Connecticut home in the West Indian trade. He still suffers much pain from the wound which he sustained at Quebec on December 31, having never remained in hospital long enough to permit the wound to be properly treated.

### THE HESSIANS HAVE A SCARE

*New York.*

July 30      A straggler from the British army on Staten Island, who was taken by our troops a few days ago at Elizabeth Town Point, was brought into camp this afternoon. He is an American and was pressed into the King's service last year and sent to England by Lord Dunmore, then brought back as a sailor in Sir Peter Parker's fleet and compelled to fight against his country at Charleston, in South Carolina, on June 28, when the southern militia drove off the enemy fleet.

He reports that Sir Peter Parker said that he never saw such courage as Colonel Moultrie's South Carolinians showed in their defense of Sullivan's Island on that occasion, and that in the hottest part of the action a cannon ball passed so near Sir Peter's coat tail as to tear it off, together with his clothes, clear to the buff.

The straggler says that just before the thunder storm we had week before last, the British troops on Staten Island were preparing straw effigies of Generals Washington, Lee and Putnam and of Dr. Witherspoon, of New Jersey, with the intention of burning them in the night. The effigies had been erected on a pile of fagots, the generals facing Dr.



Witherspoon, who was represented in the act of reading a patriotic address. All of the figures, except that of General Washington, had been tarred and prepared for the feathers in readiness for the burning when the storm came on and obliged the troops to find shelter.

Later in the evening, when the storm was over, a large body of the soldiers gathered around the figures, which were then set on fire amidst the most terrible imprecations against the American "rebels." One of the party, seeing that Generals Putnam and Lee and Dr. Witherspoon burned furiously, while General Washington was still standing, ran away frightened and was followed by his companions. The reason was that, having no tar upon it before the rain commenced, General Washington's effigy became saturated with the rain and would not burn.

## STILL MORE ENEMIES ARRIVE

*New York.*

July            The British forces which on June 28 failed  
31            to force an entrance into Charleston Harbor,  
              have arrived here and joined General Howe and  
Admiral Howe. Generals Clinton and Cornwallis command the armies and Sir Peter Parker is commodore of the newly arrived fleet.

The enemy already here probably outnumber General Washington's army by nearly three to one. The Continental force present and fit for duty numbers 10,514 men. This represents a gain of only 195 men in the last two weeks. Those absent on account of sickness number about 2,000.

Despite his great disadvantage in numbers, General Washington is cheerful and even hopeful. He is tightening up his discipline, strengthening his fortifications in New York, Brooklyn and the Jerseys, keeping a sharp eye on the Tories, and working in close harmony with New York, New Jersey and Connecticut. Live stock on the Jersey coast



which might fall into enemy hands will be driven inland, as has already been done on Long Island.

Shortage of funds is as serious as the shortage of soldiers. A few days ago the General loaned to the New York Convention \$20,000 out of the \$60,000 he then had in his war chest, for their use "to defeat the wicked designs of the enemy and such disaffected persons as may incline to assist and facilitate their views." He says that if he had possessed money enough to pay his own troops in full, he would not have felt that he could make this loan to New York; but that since it would not have been proper to pay a part but not the whole of his own troops, he felt free to loan a portion of his available cash to New York.

### "AMERICANS ALL," SAYS THE GENERAL

*New York.*

August      From General Washington's *Orderly Book*  
1      for this day:—

"It is with great concern, that the General understands that jealousies have arisen among the troops from the different provinces, and reflections are frequently thrown out, which can only tend to irritate each other, and injure the noble cause in which we are engaged, and which we ought to support with one hand and one heart. The General most earnestly entreats the officers and soldiers to consider the consequences; that they can no way assist our enemies more effectually than by making divisions among ourselves; that the honor and success of the army, and the safety of our bleeding country depend upon harmony and good agreement with each other; that the provinces are all united to oppose the common enemy, and all distinctions sunk in the name of an American.

"To make this name honorable, and to preserve the liberty of our country, ought to be our only emulation; and he will be the best soldier and the best patriot, who contributes most to this glorious work, whatever his station, or from whatever part of the continent he may come. Let all distinctions of nations, countries and provinces therefore be



lost in the generous contest who shall behave with the most courage against the enemy and the most kindness and good humor to each other.

"If there be any officers or soldiers so lost to virtue and a love of their country, as to continue in such practices after this order, the General assures them, and is authorized by Congress to declare to the whole army, that such persons shall be severely punished and dismissed from the service with disgrace."

## THE DECLARATION IS SIGNED

*Philadelphia.*

August

2

The Declaration of Independence, which was adopted by Congress on July 4, was signed this day by the delegates to Congress now in Philadelphia. In accordance with the vote of July 19, this charter of our new freedom had been handsomely engrossed on parchment, and the signing took place after the parchment copy had been carefully compared at the table with the original. The only signatures which had been placed on the original on July 4 were those of President John Hancock and Secretary Charles Thomson.

Fifteen members of Congress who had a part in the preparation and passage of the Declaration were not present to-day. They will be permitted to sign at some later date. Several members who were absent on July 4, as well as others who have since been sent to Congress, will also have the opportunity to sign. John Alsop has resigned since July 4 because the Declaration is against his judgment and inclination. He will never put his name on the parchment. On the other hand, Robert Morris of Pennsylvania, who refused to vote for the Declaration has now signed it. His colleague, John Dickinson, who stood with him against issuing the Declaration, did not sign to-day.

Robert R. Livingston of New York, a member of the committee which drafted the Declaration, is among the non-signers. He returned to New York shortly after July 4, and has been constantly engaged there in the grave





emergency caused by the arrival of the British army. The same is true of General George Clinton, John Jay and Henry Wisner, other New Yorkers, who are entitled to the honor of having their names on this great document, but who are so badly needed in New York that they have been denied the distinction of attending to-day's signing. Thomas McKean of Delaware, and Matthew Thornton of New Hampshire, also absent to-day, will doubtless sign later.

However, it is unlikely that the men who will be known to posterity as the "Signers" of the Declaration will be the identical group which actually gave the Declaration to the world. This day's formal signing was hardly more than an afterthought. The great thing was the adoption of the Declaration on July 4.

### THE MILITIA RAID AN INDIAN TOWN

*Picken's Fort, South Carolina.*

August      Messengers arrive with an account of a fierce  
3      encounter between the Cherokees and the South  
Carolina militia under Colonel Andrew Wil-  
liamson, at Eseneka, an Indian village on the frontier. Col-  
onel Williamson had been assembling a force at Picken's  
Fort since July 1 in preparation for any hostile move the  
savages might make. He decided that the time had come  
to take the offensive against the mixed assemblage of Indians  
and Tories whom Cameron, the British agent, has been  
organizing.

On the night of July 31 he started out from this fort with 350 horsemen to surprise Cameron at Oconoree Creek, near Eseneka. The business of sitting within the fort and allowing the other side to do all the attacking had lost its attractiveness for the frontiersmen as soon as they were well provided with arms. A small but strong dose of aggressive tactics might have a very desirable effect upon the red warriors, said they, and might ward off complications of a more dangerous character.



Williamson's men did indeed surprise the Cameron outfit in the end, but not until they had themselves encountered a surprise. Oconoree Creek flows through the settlement of Eseneka. Williamson had been told, probably by rascally Tories, that the hither bank of the creek was deserted. Advancing confidently without flankers or scouts, he marched headlong into a carefully planned ambush, with the Indians firing at close range from the houses. Many horses dropped and panic seized the party, but Colonel Hammond managed by some miracle to rally twenty men to his side for a charge upon a fence, from behind which the heaviest fire was coming. This display of courage took the fight out of the savages, but not until eighteen frontiersmen had been wounded.

At daybreak, Williamson destroyed the houses on the hither bank and ordered an advance across the stream, only to be met with the refusal of his men to follow, when Hammond a second time saved the situation, declaring that he would go alone if necessary and wading into the stream with three men at his side. Inspired by this spectacle, the rest followed, and with a shout crossed the stream and rushed the houses on the further bank, driving out every last red-skin in short order. They burned the houses, some 6,000 bushels of corn and other provisions and returned to the fort.

## NATION-MAKING IS NOT EASY

*Philadelphia.*

August 4 "As numerous and formidable as our enemies are," says General Philip Schuyler, "I cannot despair of success against them, provided we are unanimous. I mention this because of the unhappy dissensions in the northern army, where some unfriendly or unthinking people have set up colonial distinctions."

The delegates from the colonies did not find it difficult to agree upon measures for their united defense against a common foe; but now they confront the task of uniting



themselves into one nation, although since the first settlers landed in Virginia in 1607 and in Massachusetts Bay in 1620, they have in nearly every important respect been distinct communities.

With the most ardent wish in the world for harmony, the delegates must consider many issues which can never be settled except after long debate. How much authority should the central government have over the states? How are the rights of the smaller states to be safeguarded while due consideration is given to the greater populations of the larger states? What about the conflicting claims to the vast territory to the westward? Who is to be the arbiter of these claims?

### THE SIX NATIONS GET A WARNING

*Philadelphia.*

August      While the gazettes are filled with news of  
5      the coming of the King's armies and the Board  
         of War and Ordnance is overwhelmed with  
duties developing from the military crisis at New York, the Indian situation on the frontiers may be getting little public attention. But it is giving great anxiety to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, and is holding for frontier duty many militiamen whose services General Washington badly needs at New York.

Nothing less than the stiffest tactics that can be planned will keep the savages from uniting with the invading armies and the Tories. An inkling of what is being planned for the Six Nations in central and western New York, unless they adhere strictly to their professed neutrality, was expressed this day by Thomas Jefferson. He says:—

“The Congress having had reason to suspect the Six Nations intended war, instructed their Commissioners to declare to them peremptorily that if they chose to go to war with us, they should be at liberty to remove their families out of our settlements, but they must remember that they should not only nevermore return to their dwell-



ings on any terms, but that we should never cease pursuing them with war while one of them remained on the face of the earth; and moreover, to avoid equivocation, our Commissioners let them know that they must withdraw their young men from Canada, or we should consider them as acting against us nationally.

"This decisive declaration produced an equally decisive act on their part; they have recalled their young men, and are stirring themselves with anxiety to keep their people quiet, so that the storm we apprehend to be brewing there it is hoped is blown over."

### GALLOWS OR GLORY—WHICH?

*Philadelphia.*

August      What will be the fate of the men who adopted  
6      and have now attached their signatures to the Declaration of Independence, in case our army cannot withstand the powerful forces which the King is assembling on these shores? Nobody in Congress outwardly admits any such possibility, but that the possibility exists cannot be denied. Abraham Clark, delegate from New Jersey, expresses the views of most of the members in his characteristic way when he says to-day:—

"As to my title, I know not yet whether it will be honourable or dishonourable; the issue of the war must settle it. Perhaps our Congress will be exalted on a high gallows. We were truly brought to the case of the three lepers: If we continued in the state we were in, it was evident we must perish; if we declared independence, we might be saved—we could but perish. I feel the danger we are in. I am far from exulting in our imaginary happiness; nothing short of the almighty power of God can save us. It is not in our numbers, our union, our valour, I dare trust. I think an interposing Providence hath been evident in all the events that necessarily led us to what we are—I mean independent states; but for what purpose, whether to make us a great empire, or to make our ruin more complete, the issue only can determine."



## GOVERNOR TRUMBULL SCORNS HOWE

*Lebanon, Connecticut.*

Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, says what he thinks about Lord Howe's peace proposition and cares not who hears him:—

"I received Connecticut's copy of Howe's manifesto by the last post. Lord Howe tells us that pardons shall be granted, dutiful representations received, and every suitable encouragement given for promoting measures conducive to establishing legal government and peace, in pursuance of his Majesty's most gracious purpose.

"Who began the war? Who withdrew his protection? Who refused to hearken to the most dutiful and humble petitions? Who invaded our rights? Is not the appeal made to the Supreme Director of all events? Will not the Judge of all the earth do right? Doth not pardon presuppose guilt? Are we guilty of want of duty and allegiance? Could anything but tyranny, oppression, injustice, cruel war and desolation, have driven us to cast off our mother country?"

## HANCOCK GETS NORTH'S SOUP

*Portsmouth, New Hampshire.*

August

7

The privateer *Hancock* arrived here this day, bringing in as a captive a large three-decked British ship named the *Reward*, of between 500 and 600 tons burden. The *Reward* had been a twenty-gun warship, and when taken she was on a voyage from Tortola to London. Her cargo consisted of 1,100 hogsheads of sugar, 86 hogsheads of rum, 12 bales of cotton, and 9 cannon, some of them of brass.

She also had on board a number of turtles, directed to Lord North, with his name cut in the shell. The best of these Captain Wingate Newman, master of the *Hancock*, will send with his compliments to the Honorable John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress, with the hope that President Hancock may dine with pleasure upon





turtle soup at the expense of Lord North. President Hancock will remember Lord North as one of the authors of the many miseries which drove America to free itself from the British Crown.

## NAVAL PROGRESS REPORTED

*Philadelphia.*

Reports received by the Marine Committee from the shipyards along the coast contain the cheering news that most of the armed frigates ordered in December have been launched and are being fitted with all possible haste. They are fine ships and will be capable of good service, even though they will be no match in fighting power for the numerous and powerful war fleet of the enemy.

They will be effective companions of the many small privateers and armed vessels sent out by the Continent and the states. The latter craft have had great success in distressing the enemy, picking off many prizes, including merchantmen, army transports and supply ships, thus tending to make the King's men-of-war weary of their unprofitable cruises, and the British merchants sick of a contest in which they risk so much and gain so little.

The obstacles in the way of putting a war fleet on the water are numerous. The difficulty at the moment is a lack of skilled carpenters. Many carpenters who had been assigned to duty in the ship yards have been sent to Lake Champlain for emergency work on General Benedict Arnold's fleet.

## "STAND FIRM," URGES THE GENERAL

*New York.*

August      General Washington learns this day from two  
8      British deserters that the fleet which arrived  
a few days ago brought several divisions of Scottish Highlanders and Hessians. These arrivals bring the total invading force up to 30,000 effective, well-trained,



fully equipped troops. To oppose them, Washington has a roster of 17,225 men. But of this number, only 10,514 are present and fit for duty, while 3,668 are sick with small pox and other camp distempers. The effective American force is thus about one-third that of the enemy.

To make the situation still worse, if anything could, Pennsylvania militia in the Flying Camp are dissatisfied and returning home in large numbers. To them the General to-day addressed an urgent appeal to stand firm in this day of great trial.

"Allow me to address you," he said, "as fellow citizens and fellow soldiers engaged in the same glorious cause; to represent to you that the fate of our country depends, in all human probability, on the exertion of a few weeks; that it is of the utmost importance to keep up a respectable force for that time, and there can be no doubt that success will crown our efforts if we firmly and resolutely determine to conquer or die. . . .

"If I could allow myself to doubt your spirit and perseverance, I should represent the ruinous consequences of your leaving the service, by setting before you the discouragement it would give the army, the confusion and shame of our friends, and the still more galling triumph of our enemies. . . .

"The honour and safety of our bleeding country, and every other motive that can influence the brave and heroic patriot, call loudly upon us, to acquit ourselves with resolution. In short, we must now determine to be enslaved or free. If we make freedom our choice, we must obtain it by the blessing of Heaven on our united and vigorous efforts."

Unusual activity in the British fleet convinces the General that an attack in great force is about to be launched. Swift express riders have been dispatched to Connecticut and New Jersey with urgent pleas for immediate assistance.



## DUNMORE DISAPPEARS AT LAST

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

August 9 By advices from Hampton, we learn that last Wednesday morning the Right Honorable the Earl of Dunmore, Viscount Fincastle, and Baron Murray, of Blair, Mouilli and Tillimet, after dividing his fleet and burning ten or a dozen vessels, took leave of the Capes of Virginia, where he has, for more than a twelve-month past, perpetrated crimes that would have disgraced even the noted pirate Black Beard. One part of the fleet was seen to stand to the southward, it is imagined for South Carolina, the other to the northward, supposed for New York. So respectable a band will no doubt be a most valuable acquisition to the Generals Howe and Clinton.

Early in July, Lord Dunmore was recruiting Tories among the disaffected in Delaware and Maryland. Toward the middle of the month the Virginians accomplished the feat of driving his fleet from its comfortable moorings near Gwynn's Island, and the very weather conspired for this tyrant's downfall, for such a gale sprang up that many of his small craft were wrecked, and one sloop driven ashore into the hands of the Americans.

It was about this time that the large collection of Tories, now become refugees dependent upon Lord Dunmore, who had been assembling themselves under his willing wings, were sent hither and yon, some to England, some to the West Indies and others to St. Augustine. Of the 500 negroes whom he had enlisted, nearly all had succumbed to ship's fever or small pox.

One of the last acts of this villain among men was the sending ashore, from his fleet near St. George's Island, of three white and two colored men sick with the small pox. It is believed that these unfortunates were driven to land because the villain would be glad to spread that horrid disease among the inhabitants.



## GEORGIA GREETES INDEPENDENCE

*Savannah, Georgia.*

August 10 A declaration being received from the Honorable John Hancock, Esq., by which it appeared that the Continental Congress had declared that the United Colonies of North America are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states, the President of Georgia and the honorable the Council met in the council chamber and read the Declaration.

They then proceeded to the square before the assembly house, and read it to a great concourse of people. Then the grenadier and light infantry companies fired a general volley. After this they proceeded in the following procession to the liberty pole: The grenadiers in front; the provost-marshal on horseback, with his sword drawn; the secretary, with the Declaration; his Excellency the President; the honorable the council, and the gentlemen attending; then the light infantry and the rest of the militia of the town and district of Savannah.

At the liberty pole they were met by the Georgia battalion who, after the reading of the Declaration, discharged their field pieces and fired in platoons. Upon this they proceeded to the battery at the trustee's gardens, where the Declaration was read for the last time, and the cannon of the battery discharged.

His Excellency, President Bulloch, his council, Colonel Lachlan McIntosh, and other gentlemen, dined under the cedar trees and cheerfully drank to "the United, Free, and Independent States of America." In the evening the town was illuminated, and there was exhibited a very solemn funeral procession attended by the militia with their drums muffled. In the presence of a greater number of people than ever appeared on any occasion before in this province, George the Third was interred before the court house in the following manner:—

"Forasmuch as George the Third, of Great Britain, hath



most flagrantly violated his coronation oath, and trampled on the constitution of our country, and the sacred rights of mankind; we, therefore, commit his political existence to the ground—corruption to corruption—tyranny to the grave—and oppression to eternal infamy, in sure and certain hope that he will never obtain a resurrection, to rule again over these United States of America.

“But, my friends and fellow-citizens, let us not be sorry, as men without hope, for tyrants that thus depart—rather let us remember that America is free and independent; that she is, and will be, with the blessing of the Almighty, GREAT among the nations of the earth. Let this encourage us in well-doing, to fight for our rights and privileges, for our wives and children, for all that is near and dear unto us. May God give us blessing, and let all the people say AMEN.”

## MORE TORIES SENT TO CONNECTICUT

*New York.*

August      “Necessity obliges me to trouble your Honor  
 II              with some more suspected persons whose characters are such as to make it unsafe for them to remain at their usual places of abode on Long Island.”

So says General Washington this day to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, in a letter which accompanies a new consignment of Tories. The interior sections of Connecticut are becoming a veritable concentration camp for enemies of the country. Tories, captured soldiers, and even one deposed royal governor, are now objects of the close observation of the people of that state.

The General sends the Tories to the Governor for the good of the country, but he is not unmindful of the welfare of the Tories themselves. His associates marvel at the forbearance with which he deals with these traitors to America, considering what he constantly suffers at their hands, and the damage they are forever plotting to our cause. Of this particular group of Long Islanders he writes to Governor Trumbull:—

“As they are apprehended only on suspicion arising from





a general line of conduct unfriendly to the American cause, I have given them reason to expect from you every indulgence which your good judgment will permit you to allow them, consistent with the public safety. . . . They express a very earnest desire to be permitted to choose their own lodgings and accommodations, to which I see no objection. . . . I could wish they might enjoy every accommodation and indulgence, having respect to their rank and education, which may be deemed consistent with safety."

New Jersey Tories are becoming more insolent daily, with the arrival of the British armies. They talk of forming military companies under the enemy colors. The Jersey Congress recommends that the county committee take possession of the estates of those who abscond from their homes and join the enemy. Property thus seized will be kept safe for the present or left with representatives of the fugitives if ample security is given.

## THE PEOPLE GO TO WAR

*White Plains, New York.*

August

12

The New York Convention is putting the entire state on a war basis, and while the army is preparing to meet the King's soldiers on the field of battle, the home folks are preparing to hold in check the Tories who, though not organized in field armies, are formidable enemies none the less, the more difficult to deal with because their activities are more widespread and carried on in the disguise of friends and neighbors.

The Convention's chief concern is to send the militia to New York City and to the Highlands of Hudson's River. The great problem is to provide every militiaman with a musquet or firelock, a bayonet or tomahawk, a blanket and a knapsack, with one pot or camp kettle for every six men. But even this scanty outfit cannot always be had. Therefore the Convention orders that each man who shall not have arms shall bring with him a shovel, spade, pickaxe, or a scythe straightened and fixed to a pole.



Arms for drafted men having none are to be secured when possible from others having arms, the owners to be paid later unless the arms are returned in good order. Any man owning a musquet, firelock, bayonet or tomahawk must hand it over to the militia officers unless he is himself going to camp.

Lest people remaining at home be left at the mercy of the Tories, the Convention has resolved that whenever the whole of the militia of any county is ordered out, they shall bring with them all the disarmed and disaffected male inhabitants from sixteen to fifty-five years of age to serve as fatigue men for the regiments.

A number of inhabitants have evaded military duty by moving frequently from one place to another. This practice will now end with the passage of a law saying that every man between sixteen and fifty years of age must be enrolled in the militia after residing in a county for fourteen days, or be fined forty shillings per day.

### “OUR CAUSE JUST; ENEMY’S BAD”

*New York.*

August 13 General Washington tells his army this day the secret of his confidence in his ability to meet the enemy. With his army outnumbered three to one and obliged to defend three widely separated encampments, and with the enemy fleet powerful enough to cover the landing of their troops at almost any point, the General’s situation has seemed all but hopeless except to himself and his closest advisers. Perhaps to silence his critics as well as to raise the spirits of his soldiers, he says in this day’s camp orders:—

“The enemy’s whole enforcement is now arrived, so that an attack must and will soon be made; the General therefore again repeats his earnest request, that every officer and soldier will have his arms and ammunition in good order, keep within their quarters and encampment, as much as possible; be ready for action at a moment’s call; and when called to it remember that Liberty, Property, Life and



Honor are all at stake; that upon their courage and conduct rest the hopes of their bleeding and insulted Country; that their Wives, Children and Parents expect safety from them only, and that we have every reason to expect Heaven will crown with success so just a cause.

"The enemy will endeavor to intimidate by shew and appearance, but remember how they have been repulsed on various occasions by a few brave Americans. Their cause is bad, their men are conscious of it, and if opposed with firmness and coolness at their first onset, with our advantage of Works and knowledge of the Ground, Victory is most assuredly ours.

"Every good soldier will be silent and attentive, wait for his orders and reserve his fire, 'til he is sure of doing execution. The officers to be particularly careful of this. It may not be amiss for the troops to know that if any infamous Rascal in time of action shall attempt to skulk, hide himself or retreat from the enemy without orders of his commanding officer, he will instantly be shot down as an example of Cowardice."

### FRIENDLY HINTS FOR HESSIANS

*Philadelphia.*

August

14

We now have in New York harbor some 10,000 newly arrived immigrants. They are of German extraction, being subjects of several powerful lords or princes who have sold their military services to the King of England. They have come, not as peaceful settlers in search of liberty, like ourselves and our ancestors, but as warriors bent upon taking our liberty away from us. They did not want to come on such an errand. They probably like liberty as much as we do. We never harmed them, nor wished to. If they knew what we are fighting for, they might be fighting with us rather than against us. All they know is that their lords and princes have the power to sell them as soldiers and have sold them.

All this being so, why should we harbor ill will toward them? Why not welcome them and invite them to live



among us in peace? So says our Congress, and it has this day devised a plan designed to make it more attractive to these immigrants to till our soil than to kill our soldiers. Congress announces that it will receive all foreigners who will leave the armies of his Britannic Majesty in America and become members of any of these states; that all such persons shall be protected in the free exercise of their religions and be invested with the rights, privileges and immunities of natives, and, moreover, that Congress will provide for every such person fifty acres of land, to be held by him and his heirs in absolute property.

Congress conceives that foreigners would choose to accept lands, liberty, safety and a communion of good laws and mild government in a country where many of their friends are already happily settled, rather than continue exposed to the dangers of a long and bloody war against a people guilty of no other crime than that of preferring freedom to slavery. It invites the Hessians to consider that if they violate every Christian and moral precept by attempting to destroy those who have never injured them or their country, their only reward—if they escape death and captivity—will be a return to the despotism of their prince, to be by him again sold to do the drudgery of some other enemy to the rights of mankind.

## DEANE SEEKS FRANCE'S AID

*Paris, France.*

August

15

Silas Deane is in Paris as a diplomatic representative of Great Britain's former colonies on the continent of America. His mission is to establish an alliance with France through which France will aid the Americans in their war with Great Britain. His negotiations are conducted in great secrecy. However, a spokesman of the French Ministry is authority for the statement that while a formal alliance is Mr. Deane's chief objective, his first endeavor is to secure clothing and arms for 25,000 men, 100 cannon and various other war supplies.



It is reported that Mr. Deane has already had a favorable interview with Vergennes, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, who is said to have told him that the American people and their cause are "very respectable in the eyes of all disinterested persons." Vergennes considers the proposed alliance solely with reference to its usefulness to France. He believes that aid given to America would pile up difficulties for England, which is France's ancient enemy. He wants to weaken England, and he would like to secure for his own country the rich commerce which England once enjoyed with the Americans.

But he is not so sure that France is yet ready for another war with England, and he knows that an open alliance with the American States would be regarded by England as a declaration of war upon her. He doubts whether the Americans have the military and naval strength which would make them useful allies in a war with England. He is not sure that it would be to France's advantage to see a powerful republic establish itself where it might endanger France's colonial ambitions in the West Indies.

His policy will therefore be for the present to assist Mr. Deane to secure military supplies in ways which will not directly involve his government, leaving the question of a formal alliance to be determined by the success of the American arms.

### ETHAN ALLEN EAGER FOR REVENGE

*Lebanon, Connecticut.*

August Governor Trumbull and the Connecticut  
16 Council of War are in the happy receipt of a letter which has found its way to them from Ethan Allen, still held prisoner in the British gaol at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Uncertain of his letter's destination, Colonel Allen writes:—

"I have been prohibited from writing to friends during the course of my imprisonment, but hope these lines may



find a channel to reach you. . . . The fear of retaliation has been the sole cause of preserving me from an ignominious death. I have suffered everything short of it. Imagination is insufficient to paint the evils, nor shall I here attempt it. The heavy leg irons and handcuffs so benumbed my limbs that I expected to lose their use; but on the 8th of January last, having been released of them, I have recovered my health and suppleness of limbs, and ardently desire to be with you, as I am fired with adequate indignation to revenge both my own and my country's wrongs. I am experimentally certain I have fortitude sufficient to face the invaders of America in the place of danger spread with all the horrors of war. I am apprehensive that Governor Tryon and sundry of my old land-jobbing combatants from New York exercise their influence to detain me a prisoner, hoping a conquest of America may in future put it into the power of the English Government to proceed against me as a criminal for taking the fortresses on Lake Champlain. . . .

"I have nothing more to inform than that the King's officers express less assurance of the conquest of America than they did some time ago. I have great confidence in the unity, bravery and strength of the Colonies, as everything worth living for is apparently at stake. Never had any people upon earth greater inducement to fight, and play the man. You cannot—nay, you must not, give over the cause, though you have to wade through seas of blood. . . .

"I am out of money, but am well supplied with clothes—a present from some gentleman in Ireland. I know nothing how long my confinement may continue, but if money could be communicated to me, it would put me out of the sovereignty of imperious officers. I cannot reconcile it to my feelings that the King's officers taken in America are treated as gentlemen while I have but little distinction made between me and illiterate private persons."

## THE PEOPLE ARE URGED TO FLEE

*New York.*

August      The following proclamation was issued by  
17      General George Washington:—



"By His Excellency George Washington, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United States of North America."

"Whereas a bombardment and attack upon the city of New York by our cruel and inveterate enemy may be hourly expected; and as there are great numbers of women, children and infirm persons yet remaining in the city whose continuance will rather be prejudicial than advantageous to the Army, and their persons exposed to great danger and hazard:

"I do therefore recommend it to all such persons, as they value their own safety and preservation, to remove with all expedition out of the said town at this critical period, trusting that, with the blessing of Heaven upon the American arms, they may soon return to it in perfect security. And I do enjoin and require all the Officers and Soldiers in the Army under my command to forward and assist such persons in their compliance with this recommendation.

"Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, New York, August 17, 1776.

GO. WASHINGTON."

Thus does the General, while beset by a thousand cares and responsibilities, worried to the point of madness by his difficulties in putting his army into condition to meet the enemy, show his anxiety for the distressed people of this city. Besides issuing this proclamation, he writes this day to the New York Convention:—

"When I consider that the city of New York will in all human probability very soon be the scene of a bloody conflict, I cannot but view the great numbers of women, children and infirm persons remaining in it with the most melancholy concern. When the men-of-war passed up the river, the shrieks and cries of these poor creatures running every way with their children, were truly distressing, and I fear they will have an unhappy effect on the ears and minds of our young and inexperienced soldiers. Can no method be devised for their removal? . . . It would relieve me from great anxiety if your honourable body would immediately deliberate upon it."



## A HOT TIME IN HAVERSTRAW

*New York.*

August 18      The British warships *Phoenix* and *Rose*, which five weeks ago passed our batteries and sailed up Hudson's River to Haverstraw Bay, returned this day and joined their fleet off Staten Island. They came back because our people made it too hot for them up the river. They did not find the Highlands of the Hudson a pleasant summer resort.

On the night of the sixteenth two fire vessels, commanded by Captains Fosdyke and Thomas, tried to set fire to the two Britishers. Fosdyke grappled with the *Phoenix*, but the fire did not spread to the warship as soon as expected and she disentangled herself after twenty minutes, with some damage in her rigging. Captain Thomas did no damage to the *Rose*, but burned her tender. He has been missing since the engagement, and it is feared that he was either burned to death or drowned.

The attempt was bravely made and the enemy was badly frightened. Not wishing to repeat the experience, the *Phoenix* and *Rose* decided to go away from there. Their return trip was not exactly a holiday excursion. The *Phoenix* was three times hulled by shot from Fort Washington, and one of her tenders was hit once. The *Rose* was wounded by a shot from Burdett's Ferry. Riflemen along the banks of the river gave proper attention to the ships as they passed by, but the sailors were kept so close under cover that it is not known how many rifle shots took effect. In acknowledgement of these attentions, the King's navy was very generous with its grapeshot, with the result that they completely demolished one tent.

## TRADERS HALT AN INDIAN PACT

*Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania.*

August 19      Traders on this frontier have introduced a new complication in the already critical negotiations with the Indians. It now develops through an address received from Logan, an Indian Chief, that



certain traders are stirring up the suspicions of the savages against the United States in order to promote selfish purposes of their own. Logan says in his address:—

“We still hear bad news. Conneodico and some of us are constantly threatened. And the Bear-Skin, a trader from Pennsylvania, amongst others, says a great reward is offered to any person who will take or entice either of us to Pittsburgh, where we are to be hung up like dogs by the Big-Knife. This being true, how can we think of what is good? That it is true we have no doubt; and you may depend on it, that the Bear-Skin told Metopsica every word of what I have mentioned.”

The Indian Commissioners have been attempting to arrange a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh). Bear-Skin's tale is an endeavor to frighten Logan and Conneodico away from Fort Pitt. The Commissioners will do all in their power to remove jealous feelings toward the United States, or suspicions of unfriendliness, from the minds of the Indians. Vigorous measures will be adopted to stop the traders in their wrong tale-bearing.

The proposed treaty will be postponed and the Commissioners will remain in Pittsburgh as long as necessary in order to further friendly relations. Congress has approved an invitation to such of the Six Nations as live on the Ohio River to attend the proposed treaty, and after the treaty the chiefs and warriors will be invited to visit Congress at Philadelphia.

The recent murder of Crawford by Indians will be the subject of a diligent inquiry. Instead of taking the punishment of the murderers into their own hands, the Commissioners will pass on this responsibility to the Indian chiefs, assuring them that if the culprits are properly punished by their own people, the United States will not regard the murder as a national act.

## NEW YORK'S MAYOR BEGS FOR MERCY

*Hartford, Connecticut.*

August 20 Mayor David Matthews, of New York City, is here in gaol as a prisoner of the United States because of his alleged activities in New York's Tory plots. He complains grievously of his fate, and has to-day appealed to John McKesson, secretary of the New York Convention, for a softening of his trying circumstances.

He was first sent to Litchfield gaol, but was removed to Hartford yesterday since the Litchfield Committee feared that his life was in danger there because of the widespread belief in his guilt. He finds Hartford no more hospitable than Litchfield.

"Is it not very hard," he writes to Secretary McKesson, "that the Convention will not furnish me with some resolve or certificate, in order to enable me to contradict a most hellish report that has been propagated, and is verily believed throughout this Colony, that I was concerned in a plot to assassinate General Washington and to blow up the magazine in New York. The Convention well know that such a report prevails; they also know that it is as false as hell is false.

"I arrived here yesterday and find the same infernal report has been industriously propagated here, and that I am shunned as much as Lucifer would be. Surely, my old friend John, if my life was to be made a sacrifice, there was a more gentlemanlike way of doing it than of being sent into a country to be fired at from behind a barn or stone fence. Could any person that ever knew me suppose that it would fall to my lot to say that there is not a place for me to rest the sole of my foot on. Hard times, but so it is.

"I am now tossed about to and fro, and no one to deliver me. May this never be the lot of any of my countrymen. I should be glad to hear from you, whether I have anything to expect, by which my person may be safe or not. I should not have wasted so much paper and ink were it not that the very existence of a wife and ten children depends





on my life, and who are rendered more distressed by such villainous reports as have been propagated.”

His Honor is right in one respect. He is wasting paper and ink. He is here not merely because the New York Convention knows of the charge against him, but because it believes the charge.

### GENERAL GREENE ILL; BATTLE NEAR

*New York.*

**August** General Nathanael Greene, of the Continental  
**21** army, is confined to his bed with a raging fever contracted in the Wallabout and Gowanus swamps on Long Island where he has been directing the construction of the American defenses. He is hopeful that through the assistance of Providence he may be able to ride before the presence of the enemy makes it absolutely necessary. His physicians, however, say that he cannot take the field for several days.

General Greene's inability to hold his command in battle would be a real disaster to the American cause. He is the only general who knows thoroughly the section of Long Island where the attack is expected. He is a daring, skillful commander, possessing the entire confidence and affection of his soldiers.

General Washington admits that it will be impossible to prevent the landing of the enemy on Long Island. “We shall harass them as much as possible,” he says, “which will be all that we can do.” He has disposed of a rumor to the effect that Lord Howe has made attractive peace proposals. He says that this piece of propaganda was turned loose “by designing persons, probably to lull us into a fatal security,” and he announces that “no such offer has been made by Lord Howe, but, on the contrary, the army may expect an attack as soon as the wind and tide shall prove favorable.”

Although the enemy has made no move which indicates a



direct attack on New York City, the General is compelled to consider the possibility that their apparent design to descend upon Long Island is merely a feint to draw his attention and troops away from the main point of attack.

## THE BRITISH LAND ON LONG ISLAND

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

August      Twenty thousand British and Hessian soldiers,  
22      with forty pieces of artillery, the advance guard  
         of the largest military force that ever set out  
from the shores of England, are now on Long Island, and  
have advanced to within three miles of the American de-  
fenses on Brooklyn Heights.

Their landing began at Gravesend Bay at 9 o'clock this morning. First came the English and Highlanders, followed by Von Donop's Jaegers and Grenadiers. General Clinton and Lord Cornwallis are among the British officers. Off the Gravesend shore were thirty-seven warships to protect the landing. Colonel Hand's riflemen, who had been stationed opposite the Narrows, could offer no resistance to so formidable a force and returned in haste, but in good order, to Flatbush, setting fire to the wheat fields and hay stacks and driving off what livestock they could. The riflemen were later driven by the invader's artillery from Flatbush to the wooded heights north of that village.

The enemy is already in complete possession of a wide stretch of ground, from which they cannot be driven. They have landed a force probably three times as large as the garrison now behind the American breastworks on the heights above Brooklyn Ferry. Several skirmishes to-day between Hand's riflemen and the Hessians show that these hirelings of the King are only human beings after all, and not the fearless, ferocious monsters which many of our soldiers had thought them to be. They have no more liking for American lead than their English companions.

Thanks to the Tories, General Howe has a thorough knowledge of the ground which he has chosen as a battle-



field. He is already courting the inhabitants with offers of amnesty for all who will acclaim him as their friend. Flat-bush farmers are visiting his camp in large numbers and offering fresh provisions at good prices, which the King's commissaries pay readily in hard money.

It remains to be seen whether the Long Islanders will like their visitors better on long acquaintance than the Staten Islanders have liked them. Said a Staten Islander a few days ago:—"The British have eaten all the cattle, and are now killing and barreling up all the horses. The Tories are very illtreated lately, so that the inhabitants, who at first were so pleasant, would now be willing to poison the invaders."

## PETTICOATS AND REDCOATS

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

August      Frightened children hide behind their mother's  
23      petticoats. Frightened Long Island farmers  
hide behind fragments of their mothers', wives'  
and sweethearts' petticoats. Fragments will do, for any  
fragment of red cloth, however small, is large enough to  
conceal a man small enough to court the favor of William  
Howe.

That arch-conspirator against America has been graciously pleased to make it known that Long Islanders who wish to advertise their shame in professing good will toward him may do so by displaying a red badge on hat or coat. The rush of the chicken-hearted and the hollow-headed to his side has exhausted the visible supply of red cloth and the invisible supply, namely the red petticoats of the women folks, has been commandeered. The women may be thankful that it is August and not January. Otherwise than that, they should hide their faces in shame that their garments are being displayed for so shameful a purpose, if only in fragments. Even the invaders despise the men who wear these red badges of cowardice and sneer at them as the petticoat gentry.



But enough as to this red display. That which concerns us most is the long line of redcoats which has set itself up across our wooded ridges much too near our encampment on Brooklyn Heights for our own pleasure. Our General has given this whole day to his consideration of this red peril. Colonel Hand's Pennsylvania Rifles have tried out the Hessians some more. Early this morning they serenaded them with a reveille from their trusty musquets in the west end of the village of Flatbush, and kept up their music until it was no longer audible under the return serenade from a field piece. In the afternoon a Hessian colonel, name of Donop or Done Up, or something like that, saw his hirelings driven back and kept well under cover until heavy artillery came to their rescue and assisted them to escape to Judge Lefferts' house which they were using as quarters.

## IF HOWE AND PUTNAM MEET AGAIN

*New York.*

August      General Israel Putnam this day took com-  
24      mand of the Americans on Long Island because  
         of the illness of General Nathanael Greene.

General Howe will recall General Putnam as a person who proved himself most efficient in the affair of Bunker's Hill. General Putnam will recall General Howe as the person whose redcoats took Bunker's Hill only after three attacks, when the American ammunition was entirely gone. Something of the same sort may happen soon on Brooklyn Heights. But Howe has now three advantages which he lacked at Bunker's Hill. He has a larger army, he has a navy which by entering the East River could cut the American forces in two, and he has the lesson which he learned at Bunker's Hill in respect to the dangers encountered in approaching American breastworks before American powder horns are empty.

General Washington divided the day between headquarters in New York and the works in Brooklyn. He still



suspects that the foe's landing on Long Island may be only a feint to draw attention from an attack on this city. He has sent six regiments to Long Island since the enemy came ashore. These men went off in high spirits, and the General says that the whole of the army that is effective and capable of duty is manifesting great cheerfulness on the eve of battle.

He dispatched a messenger this day to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut urging him to send 1,000 militia to harass the British upon their flanks, and to prevent their securing the stocks of cattle. With the same purpose the New York Convention has sent General Nathaniel Woodhull to drive off livestock and destroy forage. Not a detail in the plans for repelling the invaders is escaping the General's attention. His appeal to Governor Trumbull is the only hint he has given that he is not ready for battle. Meanwhile he encourages his soldiers with words of fervid patriotism such as these:—

“The hour is fast approaching on which the honor and success of this army, and the safety of our bleeding country, will depend. Remember, officers and soldiers, that you are freemen, fighting for the blessing of liberty; that slavery will be your portion and that of your posterity, if you do not acquit yourselves like men.”

### GENERAL DIRECTS DEFENSE

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

August 25 All has been quiet this day on the Long Island front. We wonder why General Howe has not already given battle. Perhaps he is waiting for more troops from his transports, or for a more favorable wind with the aid of which his brother's navy can occupy the East River and cut off the Brooklyn camp from headquarters in New York City. If he has been waiting for more soldiers, he got them to-day when two brigades under General De Heister arrived at the Hessian camp in Flatbush.



Our General (Washington) came over from headquarters and inspected our breastworks and outposts with General Putnam. He reserved his comments for a letter which he sent back to General Putnam shortly after reaching headquarters. He admonished General Putnam in the strictest terms to put an immediate stop to the constant sniping which he had observed along the picket lines. Random firing of that nature, he said, accomplishes no good purpose but on the contrary wastes ammunition, discourages deserters from coming over from the enemy, and makes it difficult to distinguish between false alarm and real attack.

The General instructs General Putnam to use the militia behind the breastworks at the rear, whilst his best men prevent the enemy's passing the woods and approaching his works.

Most of the militia are green troops who have never been in battle and are without further training than they have had at home on the village common under officers as green as themselves. Their spirit in presenting themselves for battle service against the best trained troops in the world is beyond all praise. The regiments of the Continental line, notably several from Maryland, Pennsylvania and Delaware, are seasoned troops under skillful officers. With only 8,000 effectives on Long Island with which to meet 20,000 British regulars and Hessians, there must be no mistakes in the placing of the regiments.

## THE ENEMY ADVANCES TO BATTLE

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

August

26

At nine o'clock this evening, 10,000 British troops under Generals Cornwallis, Clinton and Percy, with their Commander-in-Chief, General Howe, marched from Flatbush to the eastward and then north in the direction of Jamaica Pass. This movement at such an hour foretells an early morning attack on the American left flank and probably in the rear of our ad-



vance line,—a maneuver which had not been anticipated and which threatens disaster.

The fortified American camp is on Brooklyn Heights above Brooklyn Ferry on the East River, General Israel Putnam commanding. About two miles south of the camp a densely wooded ridge runs from the Bay to Jamaica Pass, a distance of about seven miles. For the protection of their camp from surprise attacks, the Americans have established advance positions just north of this ridge with comparatively open, level ground between them and the camp. The enemy has placed its advance lines south of the ridge with General Grant in command at their extreme left near Gowanus Bay, and General De Heister's Hessians are at Flatbush Pass near the town of Flatbush. General William Alexander of New Jersey, better known as Lord Stirling, faces General Grant on the American right, and General John Sullivan of New Hampshire is opposite the Hessians at Flatbush Pass with Bedford Pass a little to his left.

Stirling's and Sullivan's positions are none too well entrenched. In numbers also they are pitifully weak as compared with the forces they face. General Washington has left the placing of the regiments largely to General Putnam, and it is feared that the latter may have spread out his troops on too long a line, considering the numbers against him and the distance from the camp.

But, what is still worse, Jamaica Pass, five miles east of Flatbush, is undefended. The 10,000 Britishers who have set off to-night with only their field kits, leaving baggage and camp equipment behind, are headed for Jamaica Pass. They will find there no opposition. They have ample time before morning to reach Jamaica Pass, turn westward on Jamaica Road, and cut in between the American camp and the advance lines of Stirling and Sullivan, and separate the latter from their base.

We have no cavalry. Our only men who can serve as mounted scouts are the few officers who happen to have horses. In artillery, our front lines have six small cannon against forty.



## OUR ARMY ROUTED—LOSSES HEAVY

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

August      Upwards of 20,000 crack Britishers and  
27      Hessians gave battle on Long Island this morn-  
ing to 8,000 Continentals and raw militia. The  
result was what might have been expected. To-night, the  
remnant of our army, exclusive of the few regiments in  
New York, is on Brooklyn Heights, faced by the victorious  
20,000, while at its rear is the East River up which the  
British navy may sail as soon as the wind shifts, and cut off  
all possibility of escape.

It all happened with the greatest precision,—on the  
enemy side. In the early morning, General Howe marched  
in with 10,000 men from Jamaica Pass, taking Sullivan's  
and Stirling's lines in the rear and separating them from our  
camp. At the same moment, 10,000 other redcoats and  
Hessians launched frontal attacks upon the same lines.  
Not a hint of Howe's flank movements had reached us  
before his columns appeared. His pickets had captured  
every scout and reconnoitering party. At nine o'clock Howe  
sent General Clinton to cut off General Sullivan at Flatbush  
Pass while De Heister's Hessians attacked his front. Some  
of Sullivan's Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Jersey and  
Pennsylvania men slipped out of the trap and got back  
to camp, but it is feared that most of them were killed or  
captured. Sullivan himself was made prisoner.

A little later, Lord Stirling had a like experience. He  
had resisted the British advance on his front with stubborn  
determination though outnumbered four to one in men and  
five to one in cannon. But by eleven o'clock, with only his  
Maryland and Delaware men left, he found his retreat  
blocked by Lord Cornwallis's Highlanders and Guards,  
while on his right was another enemy column and on his  
left the treacherous marshes. With a handful of brave  
Marylanders he held off Cornwallis while sending his other  
regiments to escape through the marshes. After the bravest



stand of the day, his devoted little band was overwhelmed and he was forced to surrender his sword.

Happily for us, General Howe did not push his advantage and assault our Brooklyn entrenchments. Happily for him also, perhaps; for there we had strong works and twelve regiments which had no part in the battle. Happily, also, a contrary wind held Sir Peter Parker from sailing up the East River where he could have bombarded New York or our Brooklyn camp at his pleasure.

### THE BROOKLYN CAMP IS IN PERIL

*Brooklyn, Long Island.*

**August**      The losses in yesterday's battle, according to  
28      the most reliable reports, were, on the British side, 63 killed, 283 wounded, and 31 missing; on the American side, about 1,000 killed and wounded and 1,097 taken prisoner, including 91 officers.

But this is only one measure of the disaster. Our army is in an absolutely untenable position. General Howe has this day laid siege to the American camp, establishing his lines only 600 yards from Fort Putnam. Remembering Bunker's Hill, he has no heart for an assault on our breastworks. His tactics are to wait until the wind shifts, when his brother's navy can bombard our camp from the East River. There would be no escaping such a bombardment except in the direction of the enemy camp which would be the same thing as a complete surrender.

General Washington passed the whole day in camp. The morning weather was unsettled. In the afternoon, torrents of rain descended. Riding constantly about the lines and from redoubt to redoubt, thoughtless of the downpour, the General found that many points in the camp are directly exposed to enemy fire. He also saw hundreds of his soldiers without tents or blankets, in trenches filled with water, with nothing to eat except hard bread and raw pork, and with most of their firearms useless because they could not keep their powder dry.

By his own example in scorning the weather, his readiness to endure any hardship or encounter any danger, as well as by frequent words of cheer and praise, he drove away the hopeless despair which must have otherwise overcome his soldiers. While the scattered fragments of the regiments which were all but destroyed yesterday were reorganizing under new officers, the General further raised the spirits of the camp by bringing over from New York 1,000 fresh men under General Mifflin, including Glover's renowned Massachusetts fishermen and Magaw's and Shee's crack Pennsylvanians. If he brings to this camp such troops as these at such a time, he must still have some hope for us, said his men. And so he has.

But when the wind shifts,—what then? To-night it still blows strong from the northeast. This is not its prevailing direction at this season. Let it veer around to the southwest and the King's sailors and marines will be ready to help his soldiers overwhelm us.

## THE ARMY IS CROSSING TO NEW YORK

*New York.*

August 29 Our army is this evening withdrawing from Brooklyn to New York. Can it escape in full strength before the wind shifts or before the enemy discovers the move and closes in upon our Brooklyn camp? A few hours will tell. The enemy sentries are only a few hundred feet away from our lines, and their shipping is anchored near enough to the ferry (Fulton Ferry) where the crossing is taking place to take warning from any unusual sounds. Can it be done? It looks impossible but it is the only thing to try.

A council of officers agreed this morning that the retreat must be undertaken. Their decision was held in the strictest secrecy. The General sent out men in every direction, even to Jersey, to collect all the boats that could be found. The reason given was that the boats were needed to remove our sick and wounded from Long Island and to bring fresh





regiments to Brooklyn. Many boats passed in plain sight of the enemy shipping, but throughout the day the wind continued in the northeast holding the British frigates and their lesser craft from moving to the ferry.

Thus passed the day with our brave soldiers still holding their trenches, exhausted from loss of sleep, exposure to the violent rain, and lack of cooked food. Then at eight this evening the crossing began—as soon as dusk made it safe. As one regiment left its station near the front lines, another took its place. Fires were kept burning and outposts remained at their stations. The enemy, listening and looking from their lines, could have expected nothing unusual. At one time, a mistake in transmitting one of the General's orders for one regiment to march to the ferry brought the whole front line away and for three-quarters of an hour the breastworks were entirely undefended. General Washington, directing personally every detail of the embarkation, detected the blunder and sent back the great part of this body to await later orders.

The northeast wind which has kept the British navy away much to our advantage for two days offered great difficulties to our own boatmen in the early evening, but at last it veered to the southwest, helping us greatly for the time being, but foretelling an almost certain advance of the enemy flotilla early to-morrow. At midnight the embarkation is still in progress.

## OUR ARMY COMPLETES ITS RETREAT

*New York.*

August      Thanks largely to the wind and fog, but  
30      thanks above all to the masterly skill and untiring  
            zeal of George Washington, our army is  
now encamped on New York Island. The retreat was  
completed early this morning. No one would have believed  
yesterday that the 10,000 men then on Brooklyn Heights  
could have been moved across the East River with all their  
baggage and equipment, except their wagons, in one night



without discovery. That is,—nobody except George Washington. But that is what has happened.

When near midnight the friendly wind which had protected us for two days turned, it brought another blessing—a thick bank of fog, which hung over Brooklyn until some hours after dawn, and under its cover six regiments which were still on the Long Island side made a safe passage across, except the very last boatload in which one man was hit by a shot fired by one of the first Britishers to reach the ferry and discover our departure.

All honor is due Glover's regiment of Marblehead fishermen and Hutchinson's of Salem for their masterly skill in manning the boats.

The landing on the New York side was at Fulton Street, and our men are resting in the camps and barracks after more than forty-eight hours of constant duty in water-filled trenches following one day of battle. Colonel Joseph Reed tells of the sorry plight which forced the retreat, saying:—

“As Lord Howe was every day attempting, with the wind ahead, to get up to town, it became a serious consideration whether we ought to risk the fate of the army and perhaps America, on defending the circle of about three miles, fortified with a few strong redoubts, but chiefly open lines. When the heavy rains came on, not half of the men had tents; they lay out in the lines, their arms, ammunition &c. all got wet; they began to sink under the fatigues and hardship. The enemy at the same time possessed themselves of a piece of ground very advantageous.”

General Washington has been constantly in the saddle for two days, yet he found time this day, though “in haste and a little fatigued” to report to the New York Convention the reasons for his withdrawal.



## HOW HOWE'S HESSIANS HELPED

*New York.*

August        New York has not ceased to marvel at the  
31        miraculous escape of the American army from

Long Island early yesterday morning. At first we said that the escape was due to the wind, the fog and the skill and zeal of George Washington. There was another favorable factor, viz., that his Majesty George III had hired German soldiers to fight for him over here.

A certain John Rapelje has a dwelling on Brooklyn Heights on land which was within the American lines. Mr. Rapelje is a Tory, and is unavoidably detained in Connecticut at present for the good of his country. But Mrs. Rapelje, also a Tory, was at home on Thursday evening when the Americans were evacuating, and she very soon became aware of what was going on. Realizing that the Britishers would be only too glad to be informed of our General's intended departure from Brooklyn, and harboring a commendable wifely ambition to gain revenge upon the "rebels" who were keeping her husband in a prison camp for Tories, she sent off her negro servant to the British lines with the best particulars she could provide regarding the evacuation.

The negro passed the American pickets, but he chanced to reach a sector of the enemy position which was occupied by a Hessian regiment. Hessians speaks German, not English; and negroes do not speak German. This one's frantic endeavors to make himself understood led to his arrest as a suspicious person, and he was cast into a Hessian guard house and kept there until morning, by which time the last American was safely in New York. The first English officer to examine the negro appreciated the importance of his message and an alarm was immediately given, but too late.

## ARNOLD'S FLEET AT WILLSBOROUGH

*Willsborough, New York.*

September 1 General Benedict Arnold is here with the fleet with which he hopes to block the advance of the British from Canada down Lake Champlain this year. Since the collapse of the Canadian campaign, the only hope of stopping the enemy's advance to Hudson's River has been in the rapid assembling of a naval force on Lake Champlain. General Arnold entered into this enterprise with great energy and determination, and through sheer persistence has swept away every difficulty.

His troubles in securing ship carpenters and supplies have been without end. Every last little item in a long list of requirements had to come long distances over poor roads, except timbers from the nearby forests. Sail cloth, cordage, tackle and ironware have come from Connecticut, while Arnold's agents have scoured both shores of Hudson's River from Albany to Poughkeepsie to purchase from ship-owners all the rigging they could lay hands on.

There has all the time been a shortage of skilled shipbuilders. The shipbuilding activity has made it difficult to get help along the coast where every man is wanted for work on privateers and the armed vessels. One large company of Connecticut ship carpenters of whom much was expected was overtaken by the small pox at Williamstown in Massachusetts and left destitute of money, so that they became a burden rather than a help.

The British, on the other hand, have had everything in their favor. Shipbuilders are numerous in Quebec with England to call upon for extra hands if necessary. Naval stores are aplenty at Quebec and the British admiralty has without doubt provided abundantly for any possible deficiency. Three of their war vessels are to be taken apart for transportation over the rapids and rebuilt at St. John's. And what is still more important, they have at Quebec 700 trained naval officers and seamen ready for duty, while General Arnold's navy must be manned wholly by soldiers,



many of whom have never been aboard a ship,—and poorly trained soldiers at that.

## THE MILITIA WORRY THE GENERAL

*New York.*

September 2 “Our situation is truly distressing,” says General Washington this day. “The check our detachment sustained on the 27th ultimo has dispirited too great a proportion of our troops and filled their minds with apprehension and despair. Till of late I had no doubt in my own mind of defending this place; nor should I have yet, if the men would do their duty; but this I despair of. It is painful and extremely grating to me to give such unfavorable accounts; but it would be criminal to conceal the truth at so critical a juncture.”

The General refers, not to his Continental army, but to the militia. Great numbers of them have gone off in the last three days; “in some instances almost by whole regiments, by half ones, and by companies at a time,” as the General puts it. The defeat on Long Island, the abandonment of the Brooklyn fortifications, and the growing conviction that New York must also be abandoned, have brought despair to the stoutest patriot hearts. The militia see nothing ahead but capture and imprisonment. They are free-born Americans who think for themselves. They are willing to fight for freedom; but they cannot see how they can gain freedom by starving to death in filthy prisons. Let them discover the slightest hope for a fighting chance and their state of mind would be quite otherwise. They see no such hope in New York now.

Despite his discouragements, our General is planning for the next move, whatever it may be. Governor’s Island was abandoned this day and the stores removed except a few heavy cannon. The General instructs General Heath to hire or impress all the horses and teams he can find in the country north of this city. He has requested General Heath to plan for a secret service. To General Mercer he





has given orders to send here the troops intended for the Flying Camp.

No, our General may be discouraged, but he has not quit yet. Nor will he.

## ADMIRAL HOWE PROPOSES A PUZZLE

*Philadelphia.*

September     Just as though Congress did not have things  
3                enough to think about already, along comes  
                  General John Sullivan of the American army  
with a puzzle in statecraft as a gift from Admiral Lord  
Richard Howe.

General Sullivan was taken prisoner in the battle of Long Island. Lord Howe now sends him to Congress to negotiate for his own exchange and that of Lord Stirling who was also captured on Long Island. So far, so good. That can easily be arranged. But, besides that, General Sullivan brings a proposition from Lord Howe to the effect that he, Howe, has full power with his brother, General William Howe, to compromise the dispute between Great Britain and America on terms advantageous to both sides in the war; but that he, Howe, cannot recognize Congress as a legally constituted body—since that would be the same thing as recognizing the independence of the United States and that therefore he, Howe, wishes to confer with members of Congress as private individuals. The proposition comes by word of mouth only.

Sullivan says that Howe says that the King has said that he, the King, is willing to make important concessions to America, such as setting aside acts of Parliament for taxing America; also that if a conference should reach an agreement, the authority of Congress could be recognized later. Also, much more of the same sort. After listening to all this yesterday, Congress asked Sullivan to write them a letter about it. He did so and presented his letter this day.

Josiah Bartlett, delegate from Sullivan's state of New



Hampshire, says that if Congress accepts the conference as private gentlemen would accept a verbal message, it would "lessen the Congress in the eye of the publick" and frighten people "to see them catching hold of so slender a thread to bring about a settlement." On the other hand, he says, if Congress refuses to receive the message, the Tories will call it obstinate and desirous of war and bloodshed, and that such an idea spread among the people, especially the soldiers, might be of most fatal consequences.

### CAPTAIN JONES HAS A CLOSE CALL

*At Sea, Northeast of the Bermudas.*

September 4 Captain John Paul Jones, commander of the United States ship *Providence*, now cruising in these waters in search of enemy merchantmen and supply ships, prepared this day a report for the Marine Committee on his miraculous escape from a British warship four days ago and on the capture of a brigantine last evening. He says:—

"On the 1st current I fell in with a fleet of five sail. One of them being very large, it was the general opinion on board here that she was either an old Indiaman, outward bound, with stores, or a Jamaica three-decker, bound homeward. We found her to be an English frigate, mounting 26 guns upon one deck. She sailed fast and pursued us by the wind, till, after four hours' chase, the sea running very cross, she got within musquet shot of our lee quarter. As they had continued firing at us from the first, without showing colors, I now ordered ours to be hoisted, and begun fire at them.

"Upon this they also hoisted American colours, and fired guns to leeward. But the bait would not take; for, having everything prepared, I bore away before the wind, and set all our light sail at once, so that before her sails could be trimmed and steering sails set, I was almost out of reach of grape, and soon after out of reach of cannon shot. Our 'hair breadth 'scape,' and the saucy manner of making it, must have mortified him not a little. Had he

foreseen this motion, and been prepared to counteract it, he might have fired several broadsides of double-headed and grape shot, which would have done us very material damage. But he was a bad marksman, and, though within pistol shot, did not touch the *Providence* with one of the many shot which he fired.

"I met with no other adventure till last night, when I took the Bermuda-built brigantine *Sea-Nymph*, bound from Barbadoes for London, with a cargo of rum, ginger and Madeira wine. The brig is new, and sails very fast, so that she is a pretty good prize."

### "PLAY FAIR," SAYS "FAIRBATTLE"

*Philadelphia.*

September 5      A correspondent who styles himself "Fairbattle" writes this day this communication to the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*:—

"MY LORD, (GENERAL HOWE) :—

"I am told there is great exultation amongst the English and mercenary troops, under your Lordship's command, on account of the late victory they obtained with an army of ten thousand men (having a large train of artillery and many light-horse, to assist them in their work) over three thousand Americans, having no artillery or horse to oppose their enemies with. Your army was commanded by many great Generals, Colonels, &c. which, by superior cunning, or Generalship, had enclosed this handful of Americans in full confidence of taking captives all that they spared alive, but the courage of these men baffled your hopes, who after laying great numbers of their enemies dead, that opposed their retreat, more than two-thirds reached their own lines in safety; therefore, we think, you have no cause to exult.

"My Lord, I assure you the Americans are not in the least dispirited at the unequal defeat; but, on the contrary, are much exasperated that you should act so cowardly in attacking three thousand men badly provided, with at least ten thousand of your veteran English troops, accompanied by thousands of orangotangs murdering brutes. The Americans wish for an opportunity to fight the invaders of their



once happy land on equal footing, and let the fate of America rest on the issue of this conflict. The mode we would propose is as follows, and which we are anxious for your Lordship to adopt, and it being equitable, and your Lordship being famed for generosity of sentiment, we have no doubt of succeeding to our wish. Let your Lordship select out ten thousand of your best troops and officers, with your Lordship at their head, draw them up on the extensive plains of Long Island, where you will have every opportunity of displaying your great abilities, arrange them in what manner you please, then let an equal number of Americans form themselves in battalia, let each army be provided in all respects equal, with trains of artillery, and all other offensive weapons, then on a signal given, begin the attack, and leave the issue to the *God* of armies. This is what the Americans have requested me to propose to Lord Howe, and the sooner he agrees to the proposal the better. I am, my Lord, in behalf of the Americans, your Lordship's most humble servant,

FAIRBATTLE."

### WHAT WILL HOWE SAY NOW?

*Philadelphia.*

September 6 Congress has this day solved Lord Howe's puzzle by sending General John Sullivan back to him with an acceptance of his invitation to members of Congress to call upon him as private individuals with reference to an alleged peace proposal, but in a clever manner of its own planning, well designed to preserve the dignity of Congress and America. Its commissioners to his Lordship will be Dr. Benjamin Franklin, John Adams and Edward Rutledge, three of its most skillful diplomats.

Their errand will be, not to listen to peace proposals, but to learn whether Lord Howe has authority to hold peace parleys with persons authorized by Congress to meet him, to learn what that authority is, and to hear such propositions as he may think fit to make respecting a conference. This is in line with instructions given General Sullivan yesterday.

General Sullivan will explain to Howe that Congress,



being the representatives of the free and independent states of America, cannot with propriety send its members as private persons to confer with him. But Congress can, it will be observed, delegate three of its members to learn by what authority a British Lord seeks an audience with the Congress of the United States, and it can ask his Lordship what it is that he wants to say.

So that is that, as to America's methods of diplomacy in these first days of her freedom. As to what will come of this conference, nobody here expects anything to come of it. John Adams, one of the commissioners, calls Howe's proposal "the most insidious, though ridiculous message you can conceive." Dr. John Witherspoon of New Jersey fears that any approval of the scheme is almost a certain forerunner of disgrace. Cæsar Rodney of Delaware says that a very great majority look upon the proposal as an insult.

#### FRANCE FAVORS AN ALLIANCE

*Paris, France.*

September 7      A spokesman for the French Ministry is authority for the statement that Vergennes, the French secretary of foreign affairs, has this day sent a communication to Madrid, proposing that Spain and France become America's allies in the war against Great Britain. This communication is a result of the meeting of the French Council on August 31, at which Vergennes strongly advised King Louis XVI to enter the war between England and her American colonies on the side of the colonies.

Vergennes told the King that the present is France's great opportunity to punish England for past wrongs. To weaken England's power and establish friendship with the new nation in North America would be accomplishments which would amply warrant a declaration of war, the advantages of which would greatly exceed the disadvantages, said Vergennes.





"It is certain," he declared, "that if his Majesty seizes this unique opportunity, which perhaps the ages will never present again, we can deal England a blow that would abate her pride and place her power within just bounds, and he would have the glory so dear to his heart, of being the benefactor not only of his own people, but of all nations."

The Foreign minister's chief interest, it will be observed, is to harm England rather than to help America. Neither Vergennes nor the King has a very deep interest in the fortunes of the Americans. It might give King Louis of France great anxiety to see the subjects of King George of England throw off allegiance to a royal sovereign. Such success for British colonials might suggest something similar to French colonials. The effort to bring Spain into a war comes from a desire to pile up the trouble for England as thickly as possible.

Whilst European statesmen are thus playing with the fate of America, France is aiding America all she can without risking discovery. Beaumarchais, backed by the royal treasury, but acting under the name of Rodriguez, Hortalez et Cie., has reported to the American Committee of Secret Correspondence that he has procured for them 200 brass cannon, 200,000 pounds of cannon powder, 20,000 fusils, and quantities of brass mortars, bombs, cannon balls, bayonets, platines, clothes, linens, and lead for musquet balls.

## OUR ARMY MUST QUIT NEW YORK

*New York.*

September 8 In one of the longest military reports he has ever written, General Washington informs Congress this day that New York cannot be held indefinitely against the enemy, and that "nothing seems to remain but to determine the time of their taking possession."

Our General reached this conclusion several days ago. Yesterday he summoned a war council to consider the abandonment of the city. The decision was to retain 5,000 men in the city to preserve order and direct the removal of stores,



and to withdraw the remainder to Harlem Heights and King's Bridge. Although Congress has not sent definite instructions, it wishes to hold the city. But the practical considerations led to a vote of the generals in favor of this beginning of a withdrawal.

Aside from his report on the immediate situation, the General laid down a highly important statement of the strategy which he expects to follow throughout the war. It will have to be a defensive war on our side, he says, because of the vastly superior force of the enemy. His words are:—

“On our side the war should be defensive; it has even been called a war of posts; we should on all occasions avoid a general action, and never be drawn into a necessity to put anything to risk. Persuaded that it would be presumptuous to draw out our young troops into open ground against their superiors both in number and discipline, I have never spared the spade and pickaxe. I have not found that readiness to defend even strong posts at all hazards which is necessary to derive the greatest benefit from them.

“We are now in a post acknowledged by every man of judgment to be untenable. A retreating army is encircled with difficulties; declining an engagement subjects a general to reproach, and may throw discouragement over the minds of many; but, when the fate of America may be at stake on the issue, we should protract the war, if possible.”

The removal of stores to Harlem Heights has begun, and the sick and wounded are being escorted to Jersey towns remote from the coast.

## AMERICA IS CHRISTENED

*Philadelphia.*

September 9 “Resolved, That in all continental commissions, and other instruments, where, heretofore, the words ‘United Colonies’ have been used, the stile be altered, for the future, to the ‘United States’.”

By the passage of this resolution this day, Congress officially christens this new country. The Declaration of



July 4 was proclaimed as the unanimous declaration of the thirteen United States of America, and the term "United States" has often been used since. Now it becomes formal, official and final.

The adoption of an official seal turns out to be a less easy task than the selection of a name. On July 4, Dr. Franklin, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams were selected as a committee to design a seal, but they have not made their selection. Each member of the committee has suggested a device which embodies his own idea as to the ideals of America. Dr. Franklin suggested:—

Moses lifting up his wand and dividing the Red Sea, and Pharaoh in his chariot overwhelmed with the waters, with the motto:—

"Rebellion to Tyrants is Obedience to God."

Mr. Jefferson's proposal was:—

The children of Israel in the wilderness, led by a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night; and on the other side, Hengist and Horsa, the Saxon chiefs from whom we claim the honor of being descended, and whose political principles and form of government we have assumed.

Mr. Adams's recommendation was:—

Hercules resting on his club. Virtue pointing to her rugged mountain on one hand, and persuading him to ascend. Sloth, glancing at her flowery paths of pleasure, wantonly reclining on the ground, displaying the charms both of her eloquence and person, to seduce him into vice.

A learned French painter was invited to submit a design. He proposed the arms of the several nations from whence America has been peopled, such as the English, Scotch, Irish, Dutch and German, each in a shield; and on one side of them Liberty wearing her pileus or liberty cap, and on the other side a rifler in his uniform with a rifle gun in one hand and a tomahawk in the other.

## BOSTON HAS ANOTHER TEA PARTY

*Braintree, Massachusetts Bay.*

September 10      Less than three years ago tea was so unpopular in Boston that the people, rather than let British ships land it on their wharves, threw it into the harbor. But all that is changed now, since tea can be had untaxed by the King, and Boston has had another tea party of a most sociable nature. The persons concerned are none other than the wives of those stalwart patriots, Mr. Samuel Adams and Mr. John Adams, second cousins, now members of Congress in Philadelphia.

Mrs. Samuel was the hostess and Mrs. John was the guest. Quite as it should be, indeed, especially as Mrs. John was recovering from inoculation for small pox and a mild stimulant was most timely. But it happened to be Mrs. John's tea that Mrs. Samuel poured for Mrs. John, and the party might easily have become grounds for separation between the two Adams families, if not between one or both of the Adams couples.

John had bought the tea in Philadelphia and asked a Mrs. Yard to ask a Mr. Gerry to take it to Mrs. John at Braintree, but John was uneasy about the safe delivery of the delicacy, for he wrote to Mrs. John about Mr. Gerry:—

“But he is an old bachelor, and, what is worse, a politician, and what is worse still, a kind of soldier; so that I suppose he will have so much curiosity to see armies and fortifications, and assemblies, that you will lose many a fine breakfast at a time when you want them most.”

Mrs. John waited in vain for her great treat. But soon Mrs. Samuel asked her to have some especially fine tea at her house. Then came the second Boston tea party, followed by a letter from Mr. John to Mrs. John saying that Mr. Gerry had reported that he had delivered the tea safely, but “to Mr. Samuel Adams's lady.” Mrs. John writes to Mr. John the closing chapter as follows:—



"The herbs you mention I never received. I was upon a visit to Mrs. Samuel Adams about a week after Mr. Gerry returned, when she entertained me with a very fine dish of green tea. The scarcity of the article made me ask her where she got it. She replied that her sweetheart sent it to her by Mr. Gerry."

Husbands should not entrust sweetheart messages to bachelors. All sweethearts look alike to bachelors. But both Adams families remain intact.

### HOWE PEACE PARLEY FAILS

*Amboy, New Jersey.*

September     While the armies of England and America  
                  II     were watching each other's every move this day  
                         across the East River, the diplomatic represen-  
tatives of the two nations were engaged in a contest of wits  
on nearby Staten Island. In the latter contest, his lordship,  
Admiral Richard Howe represented his Majesty George III  
as peace commissioner, and Dr. Benjamin Franklin, John  
Adams and Edward Rutledge, represented the United States  
of America.

The Americans came to learn by what right Lord Howe sought to talk peace and what sort of peace he had in mind. Arriving here on the Jersey shore opposite Staten Island in the morning, they were met with much ceremony by Lord Howe's representatives who offered to leave in Amboy a British officer as a hostage for their safe return. They declined this formality as courteously as it was offered, and proceeded under military escort to the Admiral's headquarters in the Billop house in the midst of the British camp.

Four hours were devoted to an elaborate luncheon and a lengthy conversation. When the Admiral requested the congressmen to remember that in his presence they were not congressmen at all but only private individuals, Mr. Adams told him what he might consider them anything he pleased except British subjects. When the Admiral mentioned the good will and harmony that ought to exist between England





and America, Dr. Franklin offered the thought that a treaty of friendship and alliance between the two nations might turn out more agreeably than the reestablishment of the old relationship of mother country and colonies which had turned out so badly.

When Mr. Rutledge asked to what extent it was true that the Admiral could guarantee the repeal of the acts of Parliament to which America has objected, the Admiral admitted that it was true to no extent at all.

It soon developed, as had been expected, that Howe has no authority except to grant pardons to repentant rebels. It was noticeable that he refrained from mention of the fact that one of his guests, Mr. Adams, had been named by the British ministry as one rebel to whom no pardon should be granted under any circumstances.

### ONE DAY'S WAR NEWS FROM BOSTON

*Boston.*

September    The following items of war news appear in  
12            this day's newspapers:—

"Notice is hereby given that the Lecture this day is turned into a Day of Prayer, more especially on account of the critical state of our military operations.

"Captain Gill, in a small private schooner, *Independency*, from this port, has taken and sent into Plymouth a brigantine, from Antigua, bound to Europe, laden with rum and sugars. She was first taken by a Connecticut privateer, but her crew rose and retook her, and had her in possession when Captain Gill came up with her.

"Captain Procter of Philadelphia, who is now a prisoner in Halifax gaol, was eleven weeks in irons on board the frigate *Mercury*, a pirate (British) frigate, James Montague commander. During that time he was treated in the most barbarous fashion by Montague, who several times threatened to hang him, and offered one of his sailors forty shillings to swear his life against him.

"We learn from undoubted authority that the schooner *Sally*, Captain Roach, which lately went from Piscataqua to



Halifax, as a flag of truce, with prisoners, was, on her arrival there, made a prize of (by that petty, paltry Jacktar, Commodore Arbuthnot) and the hands put on board a man-of-war.

"One day last week were sent into Providence seven vessels, prizes, with supplies for those unrelenting, barbarous, tyrannical, blood-thirsty butchers, the Royal savage of Britain's troops, now on Staten Island. They were taken by the Captains Biddle and Whipple, in two vessels-of-war belonging to the United and Confederated States of America.

"We hear from New York that the *Roebuck*, of forty-four guns, Captain Parker, in attempting to get up East River, through Hell-Gate, got very roughly handled, being hulled fifteen times.

"By the *Hartford Post* we are informed that the Royal pirate frigate *Rose*, commanded by the infamous Wallace, in attempting to get up the Sound, at New York, was hulled several times, and obliged to put back to the Ministerial fleet.

"Last Sunday was taken and carried into Gouldsbrough, by two small boats, a brig from Ireland, bound for Halifax, laden with beef, butter, &c. She parted company with twelve other provisions vessels the day on which she was taken, all bound for the above port."

## TORIES TO ENLIST FOR THE KING

*New York.*

September 13 Long Island has become the enemy's country in every sense of the word. The Tories are making it their own. They have taken full possession of the ground since the Americans withdrew from Brooklyn on August 29, and have made it a recruiting station for the British army.

Few of the Tories have ever shown any real eagerness to fight for their wicked cause, but one of them always has, and now he has his chance. This is General Oliver De Lancey, and he is advertising that he has been authorized to raise a brigade of Americans for the service of the King.

He promises that any person of good character who will organize a company of seventy men shall have a commission and these captains and their men be paid like other soldiers of the King.

He offers other inducements besides pay to those who will desert their country's cause. The chief of these is freedom from robbery by the British and Hessian troops. General DeLancey announces that he has orders from "his excellency the Honourable William Howe, General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's forces in North America from Nova Scotia to the Floridas," and with that impressive introduction of himself he makes known his willingness to "accept of the submissions of the inhabitants." He promises the people that upon laying down their arms, taking the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, totally refusing obedience to Congress, obeying the legal authority of the King's officers, and promising to pray for the King and the royal family in all places of worship, they will be permitted to call their possessions their own.

One thing that will happen to those who refuse to adopt this program is suggested in a proclamation which General DeLancey issued two days ago wherein he says that all the fat cattle and sheep in Suffolk County are to be driven to Jamaica where the owners will receive certificates of weight and be paid for their animals; but persons who are "in actual rebellion,"—meaning those who will not subscribe to DeLancey's conditions—will see their sheep and cattle taken from them by force.

Two signers of the Declaration of Independence, General William Floyd of Mastic and Francis Lewis of Whitestone, have residences on Long Island. Beyond doubt they will suffer the total loss of their estates.



## THE BRITISH MOVE ON NEW YORK

*New York.*

September 14      The enemy is planning for an early descent upon this city. They are encamped at Newtown, Flushing and Jamaica, and for several days have been active along the Long Island banks of the East River. They have set up a battery opposite Horn's Hook and planted guns there which have given ample proof that they are in good working order. They have also taken possession of Randall's Island and fortified it. Yesterday their bombardment of our redoubts was particularly vigorous.

On the water also they are getting ready. Yesterday four ships ran by the city up the East River, and four more followed to-day, so that they now have five frigates, six transports and 100 barges in the river in the vicinity of Kip's Bay. There is only one thing that they would do with so many barges in that section, and that would be to bring over their troops from Newtown, Flushing and Jamaica. The frigates would be handy, of course, to cover the troop movement.

Yesterday our General was inspecting the redoubts along the East River when the four enemy ships sailed by with their guns busy all the time. One of their shot fell within six feet of the General. The General's indifference to his own personal safety worries his aides more than a little. Nothing that they can say has prevailed upon him to keep away from the danger zones.

To-night we are removing cannon, ammunition and stores from the city to Harlem Heights. It is a difficult task north of Chambers Street where there are no city streets and but few country roads, and the more so because many wagons and carts had to be left behind when Long Island was evacuated.

The General moved his headquarters this day to the Roger Morris Mansion on Harlem Heights, and the greater part of his army is near him, but some 4,000 remain in the

city under General Putnam, with other small garrisons in redoubts on the East River. One more day should see the entire army safely away with all their stores and supplies.

*The Roger Morris Mansion is to-day known as the Jumel Mansion.*

## THE ENEMY OCCUPIES NEW YORK

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

September 15 The enemy has this day taken complete possession of New York City and all of New York Island for four miles to the northward. Our army has abandoned its camps and defenses in that area and is encamped to-night on the Heights of Harlem.

General Howe landed his British and Hessians in overwhelming force at Kip's Bay on the East River at 11 A. M. under cover of a furious fire from the warships. Our men along the East River were terrified by the bombardment from the warships and by the enemy's great numbers. They rushed northward in great disorder, deaf to our General's appeals, and all got away except 300 who were surrounded by the Hessian Light Infantry.

The retreat was a panicky flight most displeasing to General Washington who himself narrowly escaped capture while attempting to induce his men to resist the onrushing horde of Britishers, Scottish Highlanders and Hessians.

General Howe had planned to cut off General Putnam's division which was in the city below Chambers Street by posting several regiments on the Old Post Road near the center of the island, but while these regiments were waiting at that point General Putnam, guided by Aaron Burr, was leading his men up the west side of the island. In the meantime General Howe and his staff were being entertained at luncheon by Mrs. Robert Murray at Ingleberg, the Murray country seat on the hill above Kip's Bay. It was at first assumed that, by thus delaying Howe, Mrs. Murray gained time for the Americans to escape. But the fact is that Howe had his trap all set for Putnam before his luncheon





and that Putnam got away by marching around the trap rather than into it.

Howe did not follow up his advantages. In the afternoon his troops went northward by one road while our people were going in the same direction about half a mile further west. The British encamped at nightfall across the island on a line somewhat less than a mile south of Harlem Heights.

## OUR ARMY TURNS ON THE INVADERS

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

September 16      Histories will in years to come call what happened this day the Battle of Harlem Heights, and a right royal battle it was. Both sides lost heavily in killed and wounded, the British invaders more heavily than our people. At the end, both armies were exactly where they were at the beginning. But the great thing about it was that 1,800 Americans drove nearly 5,000 British and Hessians off the field after an open fight with no breastworks on either side, and these were the same Americans who yesterday were running away from these same British and Hessians as fast as their legs could carry them. The defeat on Long Island and the retreats from Long Island and New York had left our soldiers thoroughly discouraged. Confidence and spirit were not to be found in the camp last night. This day has changed all that.

Before daylight General Washington sent Colonel Thomas Knowlton with 120 of his Rangers on a scouting trip to locate the enemy's lines. The Rangers soon faced 400 British on the latter's picket lines. The Rangers fought until nearly surrounded and were chased back to camp after losing ten men. The General then ordered some Rhode Islanders to threaten the Britishers who had chased Knowlton, in order to draw them still further forward. At the same time he sent Major Leitch's Virginians and Knowlton's Rangers to catch them in the rear.

The plan worked perfectly except that Leitch and Knowl-



ton met the enemy flank instead of their rear. There was a brisk encounter in which Knowlton was killed and Leitch mortally wounded before the British were driven back to a large, level buckwheat field where the main action took place after both sides had been reenforced. Here the fighting lasted nearly two hours when the Britishers retreated once more to an orchard to reform their lines, and then ended the contest by a final retreat to their camp of the morning.

The King's soldiers had won the retreating contest by registering four retreats to our one and our one retreat was a case of 120 men getting away from 400, while two of theirs were cases of 5,000 men running from 1,800. Further pursuit of the enemy would have brought our 1,800 against perhaps 20,000. That might have been too many. We are quite well satisfied as it is, thank you.

### CONGRESS IS NOT DISMAYED

*Philadelphia.*

September 17      Undisturbed by the disasters which have overtaken the army and resulted in the loss of Long Island and New York, Congress goes courageously about its business. Several weeks ago, our leaders were saying that if the King's military and naval forces were to take New York and gain control of Hudson's River, the war would be about over, with little hope left for further resistance by the United States.

But to-day, with New York lost and Hudson's River open to the enemy, Congress adopts plans for proposing a treaty with France which tells France on what terms she may make an alliance with the United States if she wishes, and at the same session Congress receives calmly the report of its members who called upon Lord Howe and came back to report that there is nothing in Howe's peace proposal that America can accept with dignity and honor.

To France Congress will soon say that a treaty with France would be agreeable to America provided France leaves America entirely free to establish her independence.



That there may be no question as to this when the war ends, Congress proposes that France engage in a separate war with England with this point clearly understood in advance. Furthermore, the United States expects France to promise never to seek territory on the North American Continent and claims the right to take possession of Cape Breton, Newfoundland and the Bermudas but leaves France free to acquire the British West Indies.

### HARLEM HEIGHTS FORTIFIED

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

September 18 General Washington's army is erecting entrenchments on Harlem Heights and preparing to oppose vigorously any advance of General's Howe's army in this direction. The soldiers are still rejoicing over their success of two days ago in meeting the enemy in open battle and pushing back nearly three times their own number. Our General has not neglected to tell them how pleasing their performance was to him after his vexation of the day before when he saw them panic-stricken upon the landing of the enemy at Kip's Bay. In yesterday's camp orders he says:—

“The General most heartily thanks the troops commanded yesterday by Major Leitch who first advanced on the enemy, and the others who so resolutely supported them. The behavior of yesterday is such a contrast to that of some troops the day before as must show what may be done where officers and soldiers will exert themselves. Once more, therefore, the General calls upon officers and men to act up to the noble cause in which they are engaged and support the honor and liberties of their country.”

The heights of Harlem are well situated for a stubborn defense. On two sides are Hudson's River and the Harlem River, whilst the summit can be reached only by climbing equally steep rock-covered hills. The battle of the sixteenth should give General Howe great respect for

American soldiers fighting in an open field without breastworks. If he assaults these Heights he will have to reckon with breastworks manned by the soldiers who drove him off the open field.

Captain Thomas Knowlton of Connecticut who was killed on the sixteenth was buried this day with full military honors. He was a veteran of Bunker's Hill and the siege of Boston, and he and his Rangers were always sure to be the General's first choice for enterprises requiring unusual bravery. Captain Knowlton's sixteen-year-old son was fighting by his side when he fell. The boy tried to help his father, but the Captain knew that his wound was fatal and told the lad to continue to do his duty in the battle.

## PEACE METHODS FOR RED WARRIORS

*Philadelphia.*

September 19 As it may be the means of preserving the peace and keeping certain Indians, including some from Canada, in the way of good behavior and Christian endeavor, Congress has this day taken measures to encourage them to attend Dartmouth College. It has voted an appropriation of 500 dollars to Eleazer Wheelock, president of that college, to maintain the Canadian Indian youth who are now at Dartmouth, since Mr. Wheelock's revenues are not sufficient for this purpose. The gift, it is hoped, will encourage the Canadians to send more of their young men to that institution of learning, keep them from roaming at large on errands of mischief, and assure the Canadian people of America's friendliness toward them.

Congress also voted this day an address to the chiefs and warriors of the Shawanese Indian Nation now at Philadelphia. The address says:—

“Our young brothers Wenthissicia and Pellawa have visited their white brethren here in company with Mr. Morgan. They can tell you that we keep our roads clear of thorns and briars and open for all our Indian brethren



who think proper to visit us. We shall always be pleased to see our brothers, the Shawanese, and our brothers of every Indian nation. We wish to see some of their wise men at our great council fire (the Congress) which we preserve bright and clear for all nations."

The Shawanese chiefs received also this day the following address from the Pennsylvania Convention:—

"Brothers, listen to us! The great Council of the Thirteen United States have appointed Commissioners to speak to you, at Pittsburgh, about our ancient friendship. We desire you will listen to them, and you may depend that your white brethren, who have grown out of this same big island with you, will hold fast the ancient covenant-chain of friendship entered into by our ancestors. And we desire, brethren, that you will not let our friendship go; but that you will be strong in the good work of peace, which you are invited to meet about at Pittsburgh, and not listen to the evil spirit which you know has been striving to make mischief between us; for we on our parts, are resolved to preserve our ancient friendship with you. . . . To confirm our words, we send, by our brothers Wenthissicia and Pellawa, this belt, which we desire you will show in Council to all our Indian brethren of every nation."

## GENERAL NATHANIEL WOODHULL DIES

*Flatbush, Long Island.*

September 20 The cause of American Independence lost a noble defender this day when General Nathaniel Woodhull died at Utrecht, near this village, from wounds received on August 28 when he was captured by Tories led by Captain DeLancey.

For some months General Woodhull was president of the New York Convention, the highest civilian office in the gift of the patriots of this state. When the British invaded Long Island, General Woodhull left his seat in the Convention and assumed the difficult task of rounding up the





fat cattle and sheep and driving them to the east part of Long Island out of reach of the invaders.

In the confusion preceding the battle of August 27, the Convention was unable to send General Woodhull sufficient men for his purpose, and before he could round up the animals and lead them away he was surrounded near Jamaica and made a prisoner on August 28.

Accounts differ as to what then happened, but the story most commonly accepted is that after he had given up his sword he was bidden to say "God Save the King," and replied with "God Save Us All," whereupon he was brutally attacked by an officer who drove at him with a sabre until the General's hand was nearly severed from his arm and his head badly cut. In this condition he was removed to the Utrecht church, then to a prison ship, the *Pacific*, which had recently been a cattle ship and still bore all the offensive evidences of its unsavory past.

On this ship General Woodhull was held for some days without suitable surgical care and sheltered only by a blanket given him by a tender-hearted British officer. Finally, but too late, his sad condition came to the attention of superior officers and he was two days ago removed to the Utrecht house where he died this day. His wife was permitted to see him during his last hours. With his last words he expressed the wish that a large supply of provisions on his own farm might be secured and furnished to the American prisoners with whom he had suffered in the prison ship.

## FIRE SWEEPS NEW YORK CITY

*New York.*

September 21 One-tenth of all the houses and buildings in this city were consumed early this day by a fire which broke out about an hour after midnight in a public house near Whitehall Slip. Many rumors have been afloat during the day as to the origin of the blaze and several investigations are promised. The American army evacuated the city only six days ago and the British have



accomplished little toward setting up a government or system of law and order. All except the poorest of the patriot families, and a few others who could not leave because of sickness, fled from the city upon the approach of the British. Not many of the Tory families who left their homes while Washington's army was here have returned. There are therefore few civilians in town, and facilities for fighting the flames were limited. A large part of the work, and the most effective part, was done by sailors and marines from the British fleet in the East and North Rivers.

Spreading northward from Whitehall, the fire spread toward Broadway and Broad Streets, making a clean sweep of that section to Exchange Place. Then with a shift of the wind it jumped across Broadway, destroyed Trinity Church and the Lutheran Church and was under control only when it reached King's College (Columbia University) at Vesey Street. St. Paul's Church was slightly damaged and was saved from destruction by people who gathered on its roof and brushed off the burning embers from nearby buildings. The number of buildings destroyed is reported at 493.

Each side in the war is accusing the other of responsibility for the conflagration. The idea of destroying the city was favored by some of the American officers about two weeks ago, rather than let it serve the enemy as a convenient base for their future operations. General Washington, however, would not entertain this proposition for a moment. Nevertheless, the fact that the plan had advocates has given Governor Tryon and General Howe an excuse for charging General Washington with responsibility for the fire. Tryon says that the General picked the men who started the blaze, gave them full directions for their work and had the bells removed from the church steeples before leaving the city so that no alarms could be given. As against Tryon's charge, it is generally believed that the fire was accidental.

## NATHAN HALE HANGED AS A SPY

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

September 22 Captain Nathan Hale of the American army was hanged as a spy this day near the British artillery park, by order of General Howe. He was captured yesterday within the enemy lines on New York Island while attempting to get through to General Washington's headquarters with maps of the British lines.

News of his execution was brought to the American camp this evening by Captain John Montessor, a British officer who came with papers from General Howe to General Washington about an exchange of prisoners. Captain Montessor tells the story of Captain Hale's last moments. Hale, when seized and questioned, frankly admitted that he was an officer in the American army and made no concealment of his mission.

After a brief examination, he was condemned to execution. Captain Montessor befriended him by allowing him the use of his tent and giving him writing paper for his last letters, one to a brother officer and one to his mother. Captain Hale's manner when led to the gallows deeply impressed the onlookers. "He was calm and bore himself with gentle dignity in the consciousness of rectitude and high intentions," says the British captain. When asked if he wished to leave a last message he said:—

"I only regret that I have but one life to give for my country."

Captain Hale left here on his perilous mission about ten days ago. General Washington had asked for a volunteer to penetrate the British lines on Long Island to get information of their expected move on New York. When urged by a comrade against the undertaking because of its dangers and because spying is not looked upon with favor by some of the officers, Captain Hale replied:—

"I wish to be useful, and every kind of service necessary for the public good becomes honorable by being necessary."

He set out for Connecticut, intending to cross the sound



to Long Island and make a landing near Huntington. Nothing is known of his movements after he left Huntington.

Captain Hale was twenty-one years of age and a graduate of Yale in 1773. When the war came he was teaching at New London, in Connecticut. He was one of Connecticut's first volunteers in Washington's army. Not the least tragic thing about his death is that his sacrifice turned out to be needless because the enemy had taken New York before he could complete his mission and make his report to General Washington.

### CHEROKEE TOWNS WIPED OUT

*Wilmington, North Carolina.*

September 23 News comes from the western frontiers that North and South Carolina militia, under General Griffith Rutherford and Colonel Alexander Williamson respectively, have achieved complete success in their campaign against the Indians who have been plotting to ally themselves with the British. The ruthless destruction of the Indian towns in the hostile Cherokee zone had been decided upon as the only measure that would prevent a general uprising of the savages. How thoroughly this has been accomplished is disclosed by the report of the messenger from the frontier. He says that General Rutherford with his whole force, amounting to about 2,000 privates, exclusive of pack-horsemen, marched from the head of Catawba River on the first of September, and arrived unmolested and undiscovered within thirty miles of the Middle (Indian) settlements. From thence he ordered 1,000 men, by forced marches, against the towns, in order to surprise the enemy. The detachment on their way were attacked by about thirty Indians who fired and immediately fled, having wounded one man in the foot.

It is but justice to our troops to observe that when they were fired on and expected the enemy on every side, the only contention among them was who should be foremost to share the danger and the promised fight. This detachment



without further interruption proceeded to the towns (which the Indians had already evacuated) and destroyed them.

From thence about 900 men under General Rutherford, who had left the main body, taking ten days' provisions, marched against the valley settlements. They found great difficulties and were much embarrassed, and for want of an intelligent pilot crossed the mountains at an unaccustomed place, by which means they were to their great mortification disappointed of an encounter with 500 Indians, who were lying in ambuscade on the common crossing place.

Two days after this, Colonel Williamson with the South Carolina troops crossing at the usual place, fell into the ambuscade, was attacked, and left twelve killed and twenty wounded, but defeated and put the enemy to rout with the loss of about fourteen killed. General Rutherford destroyed the greater part of the valley towns, killed twelve and took nine Indians and made prisoners of seven white men from whom he got four negroes, considerable live stock and deer leather, about 100 weight of gunpowder and 200 pounds of lead. Williamson and Rutherford then united and, having destroyed all the towns, the corn and everything which might be of service to the Indians, decided to return.

## QUEBECK PRISONERS FREED

*Elizabeth Town, New Jersey.*

September 24 Late this evening 424 American officers and privates who had been held as prisoners of war in Quebec since their unsuccessful attack on that city on December 31 were set ashore from British ships at Elizabeth Town Point. They had received their liberty through the kindness of Sir Guy Carleton, Governor of Canada.

Among the prisoners is Colonel Daniel Morgan of Virginia whose frontiersmen attracted much attention when they marched through this section to join Washington's army more than a year ago. Upon leaping ashore, Colonel





Morgan dropped to the ground, kissed the earth and cried, "O, my country."

The entire party then ran to Elizabeth Town and at midnight were singing and shouting and the people were turning out to join them in celebrating their release from nearly nine months of suffering which had begun on their memorable journey through the Northern New England wilderness on their way to Quebeck. Many of their companions died from hunger and exposure on that journey.

Colonel Morgan says that their treatment as prisoners was a mixture of kindly consideration from Sir Guy with a constant struggle against the cold-heartedness of their guards. They suffered intensely from the cold and their food was scant in quantity and wretched in quality, keeping many on the verge of sickness.

Some weeks ago Sir Guy gave orders that they be permitted to walk in a garden near their quarters. Emboldened by this kindness, they appealed to him for their release. For a time nothing happened. Then they were provided with clothing and other necessities, put on ship and sent home. To fellow officers who could not understand such kindness Sir Guy responded:— "Since we have tried in vain to make them acknowledge us as brothers, let us at least send them away disposed to regard us as first cousins."

### ARMY'S NEEDS WILL BE RUSHED

*Philadelphia.*

September 25 Congress gave its chief attention this day to the great need for army supplies, especially clothing. The troops have suffered severely because of the almost total lack of the simplest necessities, and much sickness has been the result. The soldiers bear their hardships bravely, it is said, but Congress is determined to show its appreciation of their patriotism in every way possible.

"That those who expose themselves to danger in defending and protecting their fellow citizens may suffer as little as possible from inclement seasons," says one of to-day's



resolutions, the states are called upon to forward to headquarters at once all clothing, blankets and necessities they can collect. A committee of one congressman from each state was appointed to assemble blankets and woolens, have the woolens made into clothing and forwarded to the army.

All white shirts, shoes and stockings now on hand and not already promised elsewhere will be sent immediately to the northern army, and the supply department is ordered to use the utmost diligence in buying, collecting and getting made as many more of those articles as possible. The commanding officer at Albany is ordered to employ people to make clothing from the woolens there and forward it to Ticonderoga. A committee will go to Ticonderoga to buy sheep, Indian meal, rice, oatmeal and molasses, to contract for other provisions, and make regulations for the hospitals.

Tents, camp kettles, canteens and camp furniture will be collected here for General Washington's army, and the commissary general will soon be placing orders for salt, in order to cure and lay up a supply of meats for the next campaign.

Congressman Robert Treat Paine admits that the powder supply is again causing much worry. There has been great success in making salt petre, but there is danger that the salt petre will be turned into worthless powder.

"It must be a most cruel vexation in the day of decision for liberty or slavery," says Mr. Paine, "to have the scale turn against us merely thro' the defect of our own powder."

## ONE DAY'S NEWS, FALSE AND TRUE

*Boston.*

September 26      Strange news they scatter about on the other side of the Atlantic, when the subject is the war in America. According to the crew of the captured Brigantine *Royal George* which left Waterford, Ireland, ten weeks ago, word was being passed about before they sailed that the British had taken possession of the



greatest part of Philadelphia and had taken as prisoners the entire Continental Congress.

So much for the tales which the English keep afloat for the encouragement of themselves. To us the tales were an amusing accompaniment to the unloading of goodly stores which the *Royal George* set sail to carry to Halifax, but which will now find their usefulness in our "rebel" hands. Set upon by the schooner *Hannah and Molly*, and the *Dolphin* privateer, the *Royal George*, commanded by Dennis Doyle, was captured and taken into Frenchman's Bay. Her hold contained such things as 200 tierces of pork, 231 barrels of beef, 270 firkins of butter, 169 barrels of oatmeal, 11 tierces of beef, 1 crock of butter, 25 sacks of split peas, 25 boxes candles, 30 boxes soap, 20 barrels pork.

On Thursday afternoon arrived in this harbor, Wait Ratchbun, prize master of the ship *Venus*, from Honduras, of near 400 tons, taken by Elijah Freeman Paine, in the schooner *Eagle*, from Providence, on the twenty-third of August, at night. The next day Captain Paine espied a brigantine, gave chase, and took her; she was from Virginia, laden with tobacco, belonging to one Smith of that place; and by the papers and letters on board it appeared that she was designed for London.

The supremacy of the seas does not appear to belong entirely to England in these busy days.

## NORTHERN ARMY LACKS MEDICINES

*Ticonderoga, New York.*

September      Quantities of medicines and surgical supplies  
27                must be rushed to this army post immediately or  
                 many deaths will result. Dr. Samuel Wigglesworth, an army physician, has this day reported the desperate situation to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety and appealed for aid. He says:—

"I wish you could transport yourselves to this place for a moment, to see the distressed situation of these troops,



and no medicines. Near half of this regiment is entirely incapable of any service, some dying almost every day. There are no medicines of any avail in the Continental chest; such as are there are in their native state, unprepared; no emetic or cathartic; no mercurial or antimonial remedy; no opiate or elixir tincture; nor even any capital medicine.

"It would make a heart of stone melt to hear the moans and see the distress of the sick and dying. I scarce pass a tent but I hear men solemnly declaring that they will never engage another campaign without being assured of a better supply of medicines. Numbers of wounded and nothing suitable wherewith to dress their wounds."

### CAMP HARDSHIPS REVEALED

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

Colonel Stephen Moylan has this day resigned as quartermaster general of the army. He considers that he has been unjustly blamed for hardships endured by the troops, and he discloses for the first time some of the inside story of the recent disasters.

The withdrawal from Long Island was so hurried that the wagons and horses had to be left behind. They could not be replaced before the evacuation of New York, and the enemy was in possession of the rivers so that nothing could be removed by water. By the most strenuous efforts most of the stores were, however, removed to Harlem Heights, but much of the men's baggage was left behind. This caused bitter complaints and charges of ill treatment. Scant provision had been made here for building barracks, and most of the militia had come destitute of camp necessities, creating much greater demands upon the quartermaster general than he could meet.



## ARNOLD'S SPY SERVICE FAILS HIM

*Isle Valcour, Lake Champlain.*

September 28 General Benedict Arnold's fleet which proposes to dispute the passage of Lake Champlain by the British fleet from Canada is anchored between this island and the mainland to the west. The vessels are in a small bay as near together as possible and in such formation that few enemy craft can attack them at one time, whereas attacking vessels would be exposed to the fire of all the Americans.

General Arnold finds it no easy matter to learn the whereabouts of the enemy. A French Canadian whom he sent to St. John's as a spy came back with such a confusing story that General Arnold now believes him to be a British spy. A still more annoying incident was when Sergeant Strickland and twelve men left on a scouting trip in a batteau and returned yesterday without locating the enemy and also without a packet of important military papers belonging to General Arnold. They spied in the distance a ship which they believed to be of the British fleet and to prevent the seizure of the papers Sergeant Strickland threw them overboard only to discover a few minutes later that the other ship was the American ship *Revenge*. Thus this little scouting party came back with much information lost and none found.

There are Tories hereabouts who add to General Arnold's worries. He has rounded up and sent to General Gates at Ticonderoga several inhabitants who had talked much of their friendliness for America, but who turn out to be rabid Tories. One of these in particular, named Gilliland, Arnold says, is a most plausible and artful villain.





## CONNECTICUT'S TASKS GROW

*Lebanon, Connecticut.*

September 29 Connecticut has within the last few months become one vast war establishment. The people are subjected to a constant strain upon their strength and resources to meet the endless demands for troops and war supplies of every kind. Governor Jonathan Trumbull, familiarly known as Brother Jonathan, has his war office in this village, and not a day passes that does not witness great activity in the cause of American independence.

The state's regular burdens have been heavily increased by the military developments near New York. When the British captured Long Island and then New York City, hundreds of patriot families abandoned their homes and fled to Connecticut. These unfortunate people,—most of them women, children, the infirm and the aged,—arrived utterly destitute of every necessity. The committees of inspection in the towns along the Sound were advised to provide for their needs without delay, keeping accounts of their expenditures to be submitted to the General Court in October.

Hundreds of sick and wounded soldiers from Washington's army have found their way to the towns in the southwestern corners of the state. The selectmen of the towns between Greenwich and New Haven have been empowered on behalf of the state to equip and operate hospitals for them. The hospitals will be furnished and provisioned at the state's expense.

This work for the relief of soldier and civilian sufferers comes upon Connecticut at a time when the best of our men are absent in the army or on the sea in the service of the country, and at a season when lack of attention to their farms will mean the loss of produce which can by no means be spared. It comes also while demands on the cannon foundries, iron furnaces and powder mills are increasing daily. These war industries are in most cases operated by the state. They furnish war needs for the army and navy of



the United States as well as for the state's own forces and for home defense. Chief among these works are the plants at Symsbury, Salisbury, Hartford and Middletown.

### THE HARLEM FRONT IS NOW QUIET

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

September 30 Just what his Excellency General Howe may be planning we know not. He is keeping very quiet so far as any idea of assaulting the American works on Harlem Heights is concerned. He has attempted no advance in this direction since his Englishmen, Scots and Hessians were so unceremoniously pushed back from the buckwheat field a mile or so to the south of this camp on September 16. Judging by his past performances, and taking into account his well known respect for American breastworks, General Howe will let this place severely alone. In the meantime, General Washington has built here three strong lines of redoubts which are defended by 14,750 men.

This period of quiet has its advantages for us, coming when considerable reorganization is necessary following the Long Island disaster and the loss of supplies in the flight from New York. Several little skirmishes have taken place on Harlem Plains. The most important was an attempt to dislodge the enemy from Randall's Island in the East River a week ago. This failed miserably because Captains Weisner and Scott refused to land their men at the critical moment, leaving the few who had landed to confront the entire enemy garrison. For this piece of disobedience Captain Weisner was held responsible, cashiered by order of a court martial and his sentence published in camp.

Word comes from New York City that the British are making themselves very much at home there, turning the churches into prisons and riding schools and using as barracks and officers' quarters whatever buildings suit their fancy. Their Tory friends are as faithful to them as ever,



acting quite as though victory were already theirs. But it isn't.

## MANY TORIES OF MANY MINDS

*Philadelphia.*

October 1 Inside information on the condition of the United States army and navy and the Tory menace are contained in a communication of this day's date from the Committee of Secret Correspondence to Silas Deane, American representative in Paris.

Of army conditions the Committee speaks hopefully despite the recent retreats in New York. Of the navy, the Committee is less hopeful, chiefly because of difficulties in getting guns and anchors. But, whatever the army and navy conditions, says the Committee, "the only source of uneasiness amongst us arises from the number of Tories we find in every State." In an endeavor to explain the Tory state of mind, the Committee says:—

"They are more numerous than formerly and speak more openly; but Tories are now of various kinds and various principles. Some are so from real attachment to Britain; some from interested views; many, very many, from fear of the British force; some because they are dissatisfied with the general measures of Congress; more because they disapprove of the men in power and the measures in their respective states. These different passions, views, and expectations are so combined in their consequences that the parties affected by them either withhold their assistance or oppose our operations; and if America falls, it will be owing to such divisions more than to the force of our enemies."

The Secret Committee tells of the clothing shortage and says:—

"Men can not cheerfully enter a service where they have the prospect of facing a powerful enemy and encountering the inclemency of a hard, cold winter without covering at



the same time. These are discouraging circumstances, but we must encounter them with double diligence and we still have hopes to procure clothing, partly by importation, partly by capture, and chiefly by purchasing all that can be found on the Continent."

## WE ARE TAKING HOWE'S MEASURE

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October      At daylight 1,100 men from our camp were  
2      ordered to bring off the corn and hay which lay  
         on Harlem Plains between the enemy and us.

This property has lain for a fortnight past unmolested, both sides looking at it and laying claim to it until to-day, when it was brought off by us. Our covering party were within musquet shot of the enemy, but our rivals made no other movements than to man their lines; and 3,000 of our men appearing, struck their tents, expecting an attack. Our fatigue party finished the business and not a single shot was fired.

An easy conquest. There they were, much stronger in numbers and in cannon, yet not daring to take the corn, and when we went out for it they dared not go out after us. Still, when their General William Howe turns them loose, the most of them are stubborn fighters.

We can only conclude that their general does not choose to lose men in battle. He realizes his difficulties in getting more men because so many Englishmen in England have no stomach for fighting Englishmen in America, because he spends thousands of good English pounds stirring without showing substantial results in territory conquered or "rebels" brought to terms, and because Parliament therefore offers him few of the reenforcements he asks for. He has told the King that thousands of Tories would don the King's armor, but the Tories are rallying to his side by paltry hundreds, not by thousands. Then again, he is extremely fond of the gaming table, the wine cup and the dissolute characters, male and female, who follow his camp.



The less said about his private life, the better. This is no secret. The gazettes have not failed to make it known.

No, William Howe is not the man his elder brother was, to whom Massachusetts erected a monument in Westminster in recognition of their affection for him in the French and Indian War. Nor is he the man Lord Jeffrey Amherst was in that war, when hundreds of our provincials fought under him. Lord Jeffrey, it is reported, refused to take the job General Howe now has of fighting the present King's battles against us.

### THE ARMY'S NEEDS HAMPER THE NAVY

*Philadelphia.*

October      Our soldiers must have tents even if we have  
3      to fight this war without a navy. So says

Robert Morris to the Maryland Council of Safety. His communication to Maryland contains a lesson in patriotism which several states besides Maryland might read with advantage to the country.

Maryland is trying to assemble a navy for the defense of the Chesapeake Bay and for privateering operations. Her Council of Safety had heard that Congress had procured somewhere 2,000 pieces of canvas and had asked for fourteen pieces for sail making, and her request had been denied. Thereupon her Council wrote a tart letter to the Secret Committee complaining of neglect and lack of appreciation. This Maryland letter brought forth Mr. Morris's reply, now on its way to Baltimore. Said Mr. Morris:—

"It was not this Committee that refused you the canvass, for we had, agreeable to orders of Congress, delivered the whole to the Marine Committee, and that whole consisted of about 600 pieces instead of 2,000. But it was not possible the Marine Committee cou'd spare you a single Bolt, because the Congress had but a day or two before your application ordered all the light Duck and other Stuff, then in the Publick stores or that could be bought in the City, to





be made up into tents and sent immediately to Genl Washington.

"The Marine Committee remonstrated against this measure alledging that none of the Continental Vessels cou'd be sent out if this canvass were taken from them. No matter, they were told; the soldiers would have Tents if they stripped the Yards of those Continental Frigates and Cruisers that had sails made up, and in Consequence of this measure, which nothing but the extream necessity of our Army could justify, We have now a parcell of fine vessels lying here useless at a time they might have been most advantageously employed.

"Therefore Judge you, whether that Committee or the Congress itself cou'd have justified sparing you the Canva'ss you wanted. You may depend Gentn. that no just grounds are ever meant to be given by Congress or any of its Committees for Complaints like yours. We are all embarked in a Cause that requires our utmost united exertions to carry us through, and be assured you can always command our utmost aid and assistance when it can possibly be extended, consistent with the general Welfare."

### THE ARMY'S FAULTS ADMITTED

*Philadelphia.*

October

4

The War Board makes a frank statement of the state of the army. The Board does not hesitate to say that some of the troops are "badly officered and not subject to that command which good troops ought ever to be." Its report is the outcome of a recent visit to the camps by an investigating committee.

No fault is found with the spirit of the men in the ranks, but comment on a number of the officers is not so sparing. The Board says that "the Articles of War and General Orders were frequently transgressed and the Commander-in-Chief had the mortification to see that some of his officers, on whom he ought to have depended for suppressing disorderly behavior, encouraged the soldiers by their own examples to plunder and commit other offences, or



studiously endeavored to excuse them from just punishment by partial trials." The report says:—

"Clothing and blankets are greatly wanted and a supply has been neglected, as well from the want of a proper officer to superintend the business, as from the scarcity of these articles. That military discipline has been omitted in consequence of the unskillfulness of many of the regimental officers and the want of a proper officer detached from other services to instruct them therein. That the military chest has been too frequently unsupplied with money, which ought to be remedied in future."

The report states that the sick have been greatly neglected and points out how the hospital service broke down during the recent retreats. Each regiment has had its own hospital under the care of its own surgeon. Upon the removals of the army the sick and wounded have been delivered to the director general who, having no general hospital, surgeons or nurses sufficient for the purpose, has been unable to care for the sufferers. Also, the failure of adjutants to report their sick lists has resulted in depriving invalids of the amount of rations which Congress has ordered for them.

Speedy relief for these difficulties is promised. A government loan of \$5,000,000 was voted yesterday,—the faith of the United States pledged for its repayment.

### HODGE, SECRET AGENT, SAILS

*Philadelphia.*

October 5 William Hodge, Jr., is leaving Philadelphia for France on a diplomatic mission of great importance as a representative of the Secret Committee. The sloop *Independence* will take him to the Island of Martinico where he will report to William Bingham who will secure for him a passage to France on a French vessel. From the General of Martinico he will secure a letter to the commander of the French port for



which he sails, requesting for him a passport and assistance in speeding his journey to Paris. At Paris Mr. Hodge will report directly to Silas Deane.

The importance of Mr. Hodge's mission may be judged by his instructions for the care of his papers:—

“You must never suffer them to be out of your possession one moment until you deliver them safe, with untouched seals, to those two gentlemen (Mr. Deane and Thomas Morris) unless you should unfortunately be taken, and in that case you must throw them overboard, always keeping them ready slung with a weight to sink them if that measure should be necessary, and for your faithful discharge of this trust you are answerable to your God, your country, and to us that have reposed this confidence in you.”

Mr. Hodge carries directions for buying, equipping and sending out three cutters to act as privateers in the British Channel. He is to fit out the cutters in France, Spain or Holland, and has authority to appoint captains and select crews in cooperation with the captains. Prizes captured by the cutters are to be taken to any convenient port in France where Mr. Deane will demand protection for them and secure permission for the sale of seized goods.

Captured dry goods will, however, be kept, and whenever a considerable quantity accumulates, one of the cutters will sail with them for the first place of safety in the United States that can be reached. The captain of each cutter will receive these orders:—

“The ship must make but a short cruise in the Channel and a short one will do the business, for she will daily meet prizes; but if she is long there, they will have men of war in quest of her.”

## A SCHOOL MASTER FOR A GOVERNOR

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October 6 General Washington this day informs General Howe that Governors Montfort Browne and Philip Skene are arrived within the neighborhood of this place and will be conveyed to-morrow between the hours of one and two to one of the ships of war in the North River for exchange with Lord Stirling and James Lovell. This exchange of war prisoners gives General Washington particular satisfaction for several reasons.

Lord Stirling of New Jersey and General John Sullivan were made prisoners in the battle of Long Island on August 27. General Sullivan has already been exchanged for General Richard Prescott, who was taken at Sorel in Canada on November 16, 1775. Lord Stirling is now to secure his liberty after being held by the enemy for forty-two days, in exchange for Governor Browne, who has been in American hands since the American navy removed him from his post of duty in Bermuda in March.

While the General is heartily welcoming Lord Stirling back to camp, it is in the return of James Lovell that he will take the greatest satisfaction. Lovell is the Boston school teacher whose case engaged the General's attention early in February but without success. Now our General has at last gained liberty for him. To accomplish it he gives in exchange for the school master the man whom George III had sent to America to be governor of Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

## GENERAL LEE GETS \$30,000

*Philadelphia.*

October 7 An advance of \$30,000 has this day been voted to General Charles Lee of the Continental army. The action is an unusual one, but the circumstances are peculiar. General Lee is an Englishman with a long and varied military record. When this



war came he was residing in America and he offered his services in the cause of American liberty. He attached to his offer one condition, which was that America should recompense him for any loss he might sustain in case he lost his English property through allying himself with America against England.

The offer seemed to be a fair one, and such military genius as General Lee possesses is much in demand. Considerable sums of money were due General Lee in England when he entered the American service, and his agent in the mother country has been unable to collect them. In the meantime, he needs ready money. Taking these circumstances into consideration, and recognizing also that General Lee has already performed valuable services for America, Congress to-day voted to advance the \$30,000 to him, at the same time requiring him to give bonds to account for the money and to take steps for the transfer of his English estate in order to reimburse Congress for the \$30,000.

General Lee has been assigned by General Washington to most important duties, and Congress has delegated to him powers second only to those of the Commander-in-Chief. He has a peculiar personality, is pompous and dictatorial, and has had embarrassing clashes with state authorities over points of military etiquette. Yet he has made many friends and will receive hearty congratulations upon his \$30,000 grant from Congress.

## OUR SOLDIERS TO GET CLOTHING

*Philadelphia.*

October      Congress makes two moves this day for the  
8      army reforms which were foreshadowed in the  
report of the War Board on the fourth. Of  
chief importance is a recommendation to the states to use  
their utmost endeavors that all the officers hereafter ap-  
pointed be men of honor and known abilities, without a  
particular regard to their having before been in service.





Of equal interest to the soldiers will be the following provision for clothing:—

“Resolved, That for the farther encouragement of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers who shall engage in the service during the war, a suit of clothes be annually given each of the said officers and soldiers, to consist, for the present year, of two linen hunting shirts, two pair of overalls, a leathern or woollen waistcoat with sleeves, one pair of breeches, a hat or leathern cap, two shirts, two pair of hose, and two pair of shoes, amounting in the whole, to the value of twenty dollars, or that sum to be paid to each soldier who shall procure those articles for himself and produce a certificate thereof from the captain of the company to which he belongs, to the paymaster of the regiment.”

Uniformity of apparel is not the end sought, since the men may do their own buying, if they prefer. The main thing is that they are to be assured of suitable clothing, provided only the materials can be had. A few regiments have come to camp in uniforms provided by their states, but only a few. Most of the militia arrive in their every day raiment which has not long withstood the constant round of hard labor in cutting timber and felling trees for breastworks, digging trenches, building redoubts, constructing barracks and transporting provisions and supplies, not to mention many lighter camp duties.

Now that winter is approaching, there must be quick action in the supply offices for there will be intense suffering in the ranks unless huge quantities of clothing and blankets are quickly forthcoming.

## THE FOE PASSES OUR RIVER BARRIER

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October      Three British warships, the *Phoenix*, the *Roe-*  
           9      *buck* and the *Tartar*, and three tenders sailed  
                  up Hudson's River this morning and ruined a  
 fond hope from which we have been deriving much en-



couragement. With no trouble at all they passed the obstructions which our troops have been sinking in the river, brushing them aside as they might a few floating chips of wood.

Our shore batteries did not let the proud British ships get away undamaged, to be sure. It was not altogether a triumphal parade for them. On the *Roebuck* alone nine were killed and eighteen wounded. For a time it was feared that their coming foretold a land attack on our camp on these heights, but after brushing by the sunken obstructions between Jeffery's Point and the Jersey shore they kept on to Dobb's Ferry and anchored. Not the least disaster of the day was the loss of the submarine engine which David Bushnell of Connecticut has been developing for many months and which was counted upon to do great damage to the enemy navy by underwater attacks.

General Putnam proposed the idea of the river obstruction. The plan was to sink a line of old hulks or any craft that could be floated to the chosen place, together with tree trunks weighted at one end, the whole to form an underwater barrier across the river. The work proceeded favorably until this morning. Operations were conducted at Jeffery's Point. When the Britishers beat up the river, we had a schooner, a sloop and two galleys drawn up at the Point. They made for the open river in an endeavor to escape, but the sloop which had Bushnells' submarine craft aboard was sunk, and the galleys were driven ashore and captured near Dobb's Ferry.

The river obstruction gave way under the pressure of the warships' bows, and days of labor by our soldiers of freedom have gone for nothing. Hudson's River is now as free and open to the British navy as it was to Henry Hudson himself.



## A "BLACK HOLE OF CALCUTTA" IN ENGLAND

*London, England.*

October      It is a satisfaction to know that there are  
10      still persons in England who look upon Americans as human beings. One Englishman writes in the *London Gazette* an open letter to the Mayor in which he beseeches him to visit the prison ship in the harbor and do something toward changing conditions there.

The American privateer *Yankee*, Captain Johnson, commander, has become a prison for its own officers and crew. It was brought into the harbor by Captain Ross, who was himself taken prisoner by Captain Johnson last July. Captain Johnson, treating the Englishmen as he would have treated friends of any nation, gave them the freedom of the decks. Captain Ross's return for these courtesies was to get control of the privateer, shut down the hatches on the Americans and bring them to London, caged like animals.

The writer to the *Gazette* says to the Mayor:—

"The conditions are truly shocking. The men, 25 in number, are shut close down like wild beasts in a small stinking apartment in the hold of the sloop. There is no breath of air, in this sultry season, but that received through a small grating overhead, with openings not more than two inches square in any part. Through these openings the sun beats all day intensely hot. Only two or three are permitted to come out on deck at a time, and they are then exposed to the open sun which reflects from decks and water like a burning glass."

The author of the letter thinks that all England should know that there is now acting "the same game upon the Thames River on board this privateer, that the whole world cried out against and shuddered at some years ago, when Captain Hallowell, and other of the King's good subjects were thrown into what is known to us all as the Black Hole of Calcutta." The American captain and surgeon are



alone given the liberty of the cabin and both are sensible and well behaved young men, the latter having cared for the Britishers who fell at the battle of Lexington and raised money and linen for them. Those wishing to visit the *Yankee* will find it opposite to Ratcliffe Cross.

## ARNOLD LOSES ON CHAMPLAIN

*Isle Valcour, Lake Champlain.*

**October**      About 500 American farmers, tradesmen and  
    **11**      mechanics had a naval battle this day near this  
            island with 700 trained sailors of the British  
navy. The Americans fought in fifteen vessels of various  
kinds and the enemy had about twenty-nine. The American  
guns could unitedly throw 605 pounds of metal in one  
broadside; the British, more than 1,000 pounds. Judging  
only by the condition of the fleets at the end of the  
day, it was a sweeping British victory. The Americans  
were heavily punished and are this night in grave danger  
of complete destruction.

The other side of the story is that by this battle and the  
time required by the enemy to get ready for it, the powerful  
British army has been prevented from sweeping down from  
Canada into New England and New York. This has been  
the object of General Benedict Arnold's naval campaign,  
and in this he has been entirely successful. Measured by  
the completeness of that success, to-day's defeat is a signal  
victory.

In the early morning the enemy ships ranged themselves  
at the south end of the channel between Valcour Island  
and the New York shore. In the channel was the American  
fleet. First to come up to the firing line were the lighter  
British craft. Arnold promptly went out after them in his  
flagship, the *Royal Savage*, but at the very beginning of the  
engagement the *Royal Savage* ran aground and became  
useless.

Arnold transferred to the *Congress*, a row galley with  
mast and sails. Having no trained artillerymen, Arnold



did all the aiming and firing as fast as his men could load the guns. For five hours the unequal contest was maintained. By then three-quarters of the American ammunition was gone, the *Congress* had been hit seven times between wind and water and twelve times in the hull, another American ship had been sunk, several more had been badly crippled, and many officers had been killed or wounded. On the enemy side one or two artillery boats went down, and the *Carleton*, with her rigging shot to pieces, was towed away by sister ships, fighting gamely to the end. Along the shores throughout the day lurked Indian allies of the King, waiting to pounce upon any Americans who were driven to land.

## HOWE MOVES TO FROG'S POINT

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October 12 Sentries report to headquarters that the larger part of the British army has during the day moved up the East River and landed at Frog's Point, or Throg's Point as it is often called. About eighty vessels with troops passed up the river at dawn, and about fifty more followed this afternoon. A thick fog covered the movement but the sentries near Frog's Point were able to make a careful count of the ships.

General Howe has not picked a particularly favorable landing point for the campaign he is now opening. His purpose is to threaten our communications with Connecticut and the region along Hudson's River above King's Bridge. Frog's Point is a narrow little strip of land, almost an island, connected with the mainland by a causeway and bridge. To prevent the crossing of the causeway and bridge will be an easy task. Our General will know how to accomplish that.

The big significance of Howe's move is that, true to form, he chooses not to take chances with our breastworks on these Heights. He proposes to cut around in our rear through Westchester. The longest way around is the





shortest way home, says Howe to himself. On Long Island he scored a great success with his flank movement, but when, after that success, he faced American breastworks, he stopped short. He stopped short again before American breastworks on Harlem Heights, and now he sails up the East River and appears in our rear.

Nobody can say that Howe is not a good soldier when he wants to fight. He has occasional sudden attacks of activity and is personally brave to the point of recklessness. But he has heard that large bodies move slowly, and he knows that his army is a large body. So he has taken the better part of two months to outflank George Washington, and he hasn't outflanked him yet,—nor will he at Frog's Point.

### THE ENEMY CONTROLS CHAMPLAIN

*Ticonderoga, New York.*

October 13      Of the fifteen American war craft which faced the British navy on Lake Champlain two days ago, only six are now afloat. All the others have been sunk in action or so badly damaged that General Arnold has ordered them beached and set afire. Crown Point was abandoned this day by the American garrison, the enemy has the freedom of the lake, and only the thick, stout walls of old Fort Ticonderoga keep the whole British army from marching south to Hudson's River. But we have all confidence that the walls of "Old Ty" and our soldiers of freedom behind them are quite capable of holding back the enemy horde.

General Arnold's badly battered fleet made a miraculous escape from Isle Valcour after the fight of the eleventh. The remnants of the flotilla formed in single file as soon as darkness came, with all lights extinguished on every ship except one on each stern to serve as a guide for the next in line, and picked their way silently through the entire British fleet. How they ever did it with several of them all but unmanageable and barely able to keep afloat may



never be clearly understood. But they did it and after daylight came to anchor for repairs at an island twelve miles to the south.

Abandoning the vessels which were beyond hope of repair, the rest sailed south again yesterday afternoon, but this morning were overtaken by the most powerful of the enemy vessels. Arnold sent his best ships ahead to escape, and stayed behind with the less seaworthy to hold off the Britishers if he could. The *Washington* galley was quickly forced to surrender, but the *Congress* with Arnold aboard and four of the galleys kept up a running fight until ten miles north of Crown Point, but were there run ashore and set afire. The British carried their pursuit no further, and two galleys, two schooners, one gondola and one sloop, now here, are all that remain of the American naval force on Lake Champlain.

Expecting an immediate attack by the British warships upon his post at Crown Point, Colonel Hartley has this afternoon abandoned that place and joined the Ticonderoga garrison.

## OUR TROOPS GAIN NEW COURAGE

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October      Army officers remark with much satisfaction

14      upon the increasing confidence of our soldiers in the outcome of the campaign. Their confidence is increased if anything by the British move from New York Island to the Westchester Peninsula. This move foretells a new guessing game between their General and General Howe, and their calculation is that one of Washington's guesses is worth ten of Howe's.

Back of their estimates of the military situation from day to day is something more permanent and dependable, namely, their confidence in the justice of the cause for which they fight. William Duer of the New York Convention expresses this spirit in a letter which Captain Tench Tilgh-



man of General Washington's staff has just received. Mr. Duer, speaking not for the soldiers but about them, said:—

“It is our duty to struggle against the tide of adversity, and to exert ourselves with vigor adequate to our circumstances. This, as an individual, I am determined to do in the capacity in which I am at present acting, and I have no doubt those friends I have in the military line will do the same. We are not to expect to purchase our Liberties at a cheaper rate than other nations have done, or that our soldiers should be Heaven born more than those of other nations.”

As to the last thought expressed in Mr. Duer's letter, every man in the army doubtless has his own opinion. Most of us are willing to admit that, though we may be “Heaven born” as American citizens, somewhat more of training and campaigning will make us better soldiers. As against the militia's lack of training, the better part of our men have an ever ready fund of self-reliance and ingenuity and a cheerfulness in enduring hardships which is amazing. They are planning to make the stone walls of the Westchester farms their defenses if the enemy moves towards King's Bridge, and to block the advance of the King's soldiers by shooting down the King's horses in their paths.

### GREENE PRAISES OUR SOLDIERS

*Providence, Rhode Island.*

October      Governor Nicholas Cooke of Rhode Island  
15      has letters from General Washington and General Nathanael Greene of the Continental army which shed an interesting light upon the recent misfortunes of the army. The states, say both generals, must exercise greater care in the selection of officers. Both generals praise highly the ardor and spirit of the men in the ranks, while lamenting their lack of training, but as to officers the Commander-in-Chief says:—

"Too much regard cannot be had to the choosing of men of merit and such as are not only under the influence of warm attachment to their country, but who also possess sentiments of principles of the strictest honor."

General Greene's message is one of good cheer. He says:—

"With a force inferior to the enemy in number; with troops that were mostly raw or undisciplined, with young and ignorant officers, what could be expected against old experienced officers, with veteran troops to command, short of what has taken place? Especially when you take in the idea of the extent of ground we had to guard, and the assistance the enemy received from their ships, owing to the situation of the points occupied. The militia has come and gone in such shoals, that His Excellency could never tell scarcely two days together, the strength he had at any one point.

"If the different states complete the establishment, agreeably to the resolve of Congress, and the troops come well officered (for on that the whole depends), I have not the least doubt in my mind but that in a few months we shall be able to seek the enemy, instead of they us. I know our men are more than equal to theirs; and were our officers equal to our men, we should have nothing to fear from the best troops in the world. I do not mean to derogate from the worth and merit of all the officers in the army. We have many that are in the service, deserving of the highest applause; and have served with reputation, and honor to themselves, and the state that sent them."

## "FOLLOW US," SAYS NEW YORK

*New York.*

October 16 New York is now a Tory city, and is proud of it, and is telling the rest of the Continent to follow its example and be happy in the enjoyment of his Britannic Majesty's "clemency and paternal goodness." This has been the Tories' coming out day. The British have been in New York just a month, but not until this day was



the scenery all set for the Tories to take the center of the stage and speak their pieces.

At 10 o'clock the British civil officers and judges and the Tory citizens assembled at the City Hall where, according to the Tory newspaper, the *New York Gazette*, "a decent and respectful address to Lord Howe and General Howe, the King's commissioners for restoring peace to America was read, representing the firm attachment of the inhabitants to our rightful and gracious sovereign, George the Third, and their sense of the constitutional supremacy of Great Britain over these colonies."

This address was adopted unanimously and according to the *Gazette*, everybody wanted to sign it at once, but the crowd was so large that this was impossible. Consequently two citizens were appointed to take signatures daily until everybody had signed. Another address was adopted, to be sent to "our worthy governor, his Excellency William Tryon, Esq.," its object being to request Tryon to present the other address to the Howe brothers.

### MERCER RAIDS AN ENEMY CAMP

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October      A story comes to headquarters of a daring  
17      raid by General Hugh Mercer upon the enemy  
         camp on Staten Island. Staten Island has been  
held by the enemy since early July, and was for a time their  
largest encampment. Without knowing how many British-  
ers and Hessians he might stir up, General Mercer, an  
apothecary by trade, set out after three companies whom he  
knew to be near Richmond. One of these was Skinner's  
Tory militia whose night's sleep General Mercer was par-  
ticularly willing to disturb.

Our men crossed the Kill von Kull in boats from their  
camp at Amboy soon after midnight. Just as day was break-  
ing they made their appearance before the enemy. Colonel  
Griffin was detached with Colonel Patterson's battalion and  
Major Clarke at the head of some riflemen, to fall upon



the east end of the town, while the remainder of the troops enclosed it on the other quarters. The entire camp was thrown into confusion at sight of them. Only a few shots were exchanged and then the trained men of the King fled in terror.

Two of the enemy were mortally wounded, seventeen were taken prisoner including eight Hessians. On our side only two soldiers were wounded. If the expedition had not meant the routing of the enemy, it would still have been accounted successful, for forty-five musquets, a number of bayonets, cutlasses and other supplies were procured, and one particularly prized trophy was the color standard of the British Light Horse.

Little affairs like this keep the men on the alert and must also have a big influence in filling the enemy with a wholesome regard for the fighting qualities of our "rascally rebels," as they like to call us.

## GLOVER GIVES A SHORE PARTY

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

October 18 Colonel John Glover, that same Gloucester mariner whose fishermen and sailors did such valiant work in bringing Washington's army across the East River after the battle of Long Island, has this day made a name for himself as a brilliant military commander on dry land. Last night he encamped with a brigade of 750 men a short distance from Pell's Point on Long Island Sound to keep a lookout for surprise parties which General Howe might be planning.

Not long after midnight the surprise party came,—a fleet bringing a British army of perhaps 15,000 men, so far as Colonel Glover was able to judge. Undismayed by their great numbers, our military mariner took the management of the party into his own hands. He knew that the enemy, foiled in their effort to land at Frog's Point for their flank movement, were making a second attempt at Pell's Point.



He had no time to consult his general and he is only a colonel, but he had four regiments at his command.

The enemy landed an advance guard of thirty men. Glover sent forty men to meet them while disposing his main body nearby. The forty skirmishers drove back the thirty Britishers and withdrew. A large British force came forward in pursuit of the skirmishers. When they were thirty yards from a certain stone wall, the stone wall burst into a sheet of flame as Colonel Reed's regiment rose up and gave them a musquetry broadside. The enemy fled but returned 4,000 strong toward the stone wall where Glover now had two regiments. Then, says Glover, "We kept our post under cover of the stone wall till they came within fifty yards of us, rose up and gave them the whole charge of the battalion."

Then another British retreat, another American withdrawal to another stone wall, another sharp fight until the redcoats brought up their artillery and more men, and another American withdrawal to a point where an all-day artillery duel kept the invaders at bay. And, says Glover:—

"At dark we came off and marched about three miles, leading to Dobb's Ferry, after fighting all day without victuals or drink, laying as a picket all night, the heavens over us and the earth under us, which was all we had, having left our baggage at the old encampment we left in the morning."

## NEW YORK STATE FEARS AN INVASION

*Fish Kill, New York.*

October      The New York Committee of Safety, now in  
19      session here, receives information this day of the  
         destruction of the American fleet on Lake  
Champlain in the battles of October 11 and 13. The members of the Committee believe that the naval disaster will be followed by a British invasion of the Hudson Valley from Albany to New York. Only the lateness of the season,

it is agreed, could discourage the King's generals from pushing their present advantage.

The Committee is not inclined to entrust the state's safety to the chance that Sir Guy Carleton will turn back toward Canada because winter is coming. It will therefore send twelve of its members to Albany to cooperate with General Schuyler in plans for repelling the anticipated invasion. This committee has power to call out the entire militia of six counties and assemble them wherever they may be needed, and the militia of Ulster County are under orders to be ready to march at a minute's warning.

## AID GOES TO ETHAN ALLEN

*New Haven, Connecticut.*

The General Assembly of Connecticut is moving to secure the release of Ethan Allen and eighteen other Connecticut men from a British prison camp in Halifax. The Assembly has voted that the Pay Table draw an order on the Treasurer of Connecticut for £120 which will be taken to the prisoners by Levi Allen, brother of Ethan, on account of wages due from the United States.

## "FEAR NOT," SAYS CHAPLAIN TENENT

*Mount Independence, New York.*

October 20 With the British army only a few miles away at Crown Point and able at any moment to descend upon this camp in overwhelming numbers, Colonel Mott's and Colonel Swift's regiments listened upon this Sabbath morning to a fiery oration by their chaplain, the Reverend Mr. Tenent, on the subject of "Fear."

Sir Guy Carleton's force, now at Crown Point, will naturally as its next step close in on Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. "Old Ty" is well situated to withstand an attack, but Mount Independence is not.

The Chaplain announced as his text Nehemiah IV: 14, which reads:—



"Be ye not afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives and your houses."

Chaplain Tenent then referred to the author of the text as "the good Nehemiah" and recalled that he was addressing the Jews, who like our men were awaiting the approach of the enemy. Speaking of fear as a natural emotion, Chaplain Tenent urged that it be overcome, and made the following telling points among others:—

"Be ye not afraid of them,—it is the voice of Heaven, our bleeding country, the church, and all those dear to you. Rejoice that you have an opportunity to contribute your whole might for the deliverance of your country from the disturbers of the common peace, and robbers of the rights of mankind. . . . Be not afraid of them, for they support an unrighteous cause, deprive of liberty and prosperity, ruin families, murder them and us or reduce us to abject slavery.

"Though transplanted from foreign climes, they are flesh and blood, they are but men, of the same material with yourselves, they are not invincible but have hopes and fears with yourselves, and a ball well directed will humble them as quick as any, even the feeblest of you.

"Be not afraid of them. The peace of all our frontier inhabitants depends upon your success. If you are victorious, the virgins of our land and all your dear connexions will hail you welcome upon your return, with high applause and great joy."

### JONES TELLS OF PRIZES AND PLANS

*Newport, Rhode Island.*

October      Captain John Paul Jones, now in this harbor  
21      on the *Providence* sloop-of-war, has an enviable  
record to report to the Marine Committee. On  
his last cruise he took sixteen sail, of which he manned and  
sent in eight as prizes, and sunk, burned or destroyed the  
rest.

Immediately upon his arrival in port Commodore Hop-



kins proposed that Captain Jones take command of an expedition with the *Alfred*, *Providence* and *Hampden* to destroy the fishery of Newfoundland, as well as to relieve an hundred of our fellow citizens who are detained as prisoners and slaves in the coal pits of Cape Breton. His humanity was awakened by this laudable proposal and he has been employed in refitting and getting the *Providence* in readiness, although he is under the apprehension that the expedition will fall to nothing, since the *Alfred* is so short of men. He says:—

“I found her with only about 30 men, and we have with much ado inlisted thirty more; but it seems the privateers entice them away as fast as they receive their monthly pay.

“It is to the last degree distressing to contemplate the state and establishment of our navy. . . . In the present critical situation of affairs human wisdom can suggest no more than one infallible expedient: inlist the seamen during pleasure, and give them all the prizes. What is the paltry emolument of two-thirds of prizes to the finances of this vast Continent? If such a poor resource is essential to its independency, in sober sadness we are involved in a woful predicament, and our ruin is fast approaching. The situation of America is new in the annals of mankind; her affairs cry haste, and speed must answer them. Trifles, therefore, ought to be wholly disregarded, as being, in the old vulgar proverb, ‘penny wise and pound foolish.’ If our enemies, with the best established and most formidable navy in the universe, have found it expedient to assign all prizes to the captors, how much more is such policy essential to our infant fleet?

“Governor Hopkins tells me, he apprehends I am appointed to the *Andrew Doria*. She is a good cruiser. . . . An expedition of importance may be effected this winter on the coast of Africa with part of the original fleet . . . and give a blow to the English African trade, which would not soon be recovered, by not leaving them a mast standing on that coast.”





## COLONEL PUTNAM TURNS SPY

*Valentine's Hill, New York.*

October

22

Colonel Rufus Putnam, chief engineer of the American army, has established a reputation as a spy which will not be surpassed for a long time. He is safe in camp after an experience as perilous as that which recently cost Captain Nathan Hale his life.

General Washington requested Colonel Putnam and Colonel Reed to learn the enemy's position between Long Island Sound and Valentine's Hill, a short distance north of King's Bridge. They set out with a footguard of twenty men. Before they had learned anything of importance, Colonel Reed had to return because of his duties as adjutant general.

Colonel Putnam ordered the footguard to return with Colonel Reed, concealed his rank as an officer by removing his cockade from his hat and, hiding his sword and pistols under his loose coat, went forward alone. He wanted to reach White Plains, but knew nothing of the roads and by mistake took the one to New Rochelle, now in British hands, and came within view of a house occupied by a British guard. Turning back without being discovered, he found the White Plains road and came upon a house with a number of men about it. He could see that they were not British soldiers, but they might be Tories, which would be just as bad for him. However, he joined them, called for oats for his horse, heard them chat, and luckily found that they were friends of America.

From them he learned that the main British force was at New Rochelle, and that at White Plains, only nine miles from New Rochelle by good roads, was a large quantity of American stores guarded only by 300 militia. While returning with this information, he happened upon Lord Stirling's American division, gave them his news, and went ahead by a road he had never traveled, among Tory inhabitants, and in the night. "I dare not enquire the way," he says, "but Providence conducted me." Reaching head-



quarters, he was sent back to conduct Stirling's division to White Plains.

## BOTH ARMIES MOVE THEIR CAMPS

*White Plains, New York.*

October      General Washington has this day established  
23      headquarters here. He has cleverly occupied strong ground in this village and at Chatterton's Hill nearby, and is watching every enemy move in the surrounding countryside.

Since the 16th, when our council of war decided that Howe's advance into Westchester must be opposed lest it sever the Harlem Heights encampment from the country to the north, our troops have been gradually withdrawn from Harlem Heights. We are now bivouacked along the west bank of the Bronx River from a point east of King's Bridge to a point east of Dobb's Ferry. In the meantime, the enemy, since landing at Pell's Point, has spread out east of the Bronx River through Pelham's Manor, and yesterday they occupied a field south of Scarsdale.

Where will the next battle be, if there is to be a battle hereabouts? The Hessian General Knyphausen disembarked yesterday at New Rochelle with a strong force of Hessians and Waldeckers who will cover Howe's communications with his base on Staten Island and in New York City. A march of the King's men toward White Plains would seem to be next in order, but now, if Howe wants White Plains, he will have to fight for it, and to get in our rear he will have to travel a few more miles than he has been counting upon.

The spirit of our soldiers is still of the best. Early yesterday morning 200 of Hand's Pennsylvania Rifles broke up a camp of the same number of Yaegers near Mamaroneck, a few hours after Haslet's Delawares had descended upon an outpost of enemy rangers near White Plains and come away with 36 prisoners, 60 musquets and 2 stands of British regimental colors.



## LONG ISLAND TURNS TORY

*Brookhaven, Long Island.*

October      Long Island's Whigs,—friends of American  
24      freedom,—have been reduced by the British  
troops and their Tory allies to a state of complete submission to the Crown. Whole towns are turning Tory, including many where the patriot cause was strongest before General Howe gained Long Island. The trend of affairs is revealed in the following declaration which is issued in Brookhaven this day: —

“We, the Committee of the County of Suffolk, being assembled by permission of His Ex., the Hon. Wm. Tryon, Esq., Gov. of N. Y., and the territories depending thereon in America, do hereby dissolve ourselves, and do disclaim and reject the orders of Congress and Com's; and totally refusing obedience to them; revoking all our proceedings under the Congress, and being desirous to obey the legal authority of Gov't, rely upon your Excellency's clemency, hoping that you will pass by our former conduct, and be graciously pleased to protect us, agreeably to the laws of the Province. Signed by the order of the Committee.

JOHN BRUSH, Ch'n.”

This is the statement of a Committee which for months was earnestly supporting the Congress at Philadelphia and the New York Convention of the patriot party. It now reverses itself completely, disowns its past record, and begs for forgiveness and mercy from Governor Tryon, agent of the King. Similar action has been taken within the past week by the patriot committees of Smithtown, Huntington, South Hampton, East Hampton and Southold, and probably by many other towns.



## DEANE IN DIFFICULTIES IN FRANCE

*Paris, France.*

October      Silas Deane, American Commissioner in  
25      France, finds himself much embarrassed in try-  
ing to carry on important business for his country  
at so great a distance from it. He writes to the American  
Congress for more explicit directions:—

“From whatever causes the silence has happened, it has greatly prejudiced the affairs of the United Colonies of America; and so far as the success of our cause depended on the friendship and aid of powers on this side of the globe, it has occasioned the greatest hazard and danger, and thrown me in a state of anxiety that no words can express. . . . It gives our friends here apprehension that the assertions of our enemies, who say you are negotiating and compounding are true; otherwise, say they, where are your letters and directions? Surely, they add, if the Colonies were in earnest, and unanimous in their independence, even if they wanted no assistance from hence, common civility would cause them to announce in form their being independent states.”

Commissioner Deane has purchased 200 tons of powder, and urges the American Committee of Secret Correspondence to hasten the remittances for the same. Tobacco, rice, indigo, wheat and flour are fortunately in great demand in France, and American payments will be made largely through these commodities. Tobacco is 9 stivers per pound in Holland, rice 50 shillings sterling per hundred weight. Flour is already from 20 to 23 livres per hundred weight and rising. Mr. Deane has engaged a sale for 20,000 hogsheads of tobacco, the amount of which will establish the credit of Congress with the mercantile interest in France and Holland.



## DR. FRANKLIN GOES TO FRANCE

*Philadelphia.*

October      Dr. Benjamin Franklin sailed this day on the  
26      *Reprisal* as America's ambassador to the court  
         of France. His mission is the most important  
one on which an American citizen has ever sailed for Europe.  
Upon its success hangs the question whether France will join  
forces with the United States in the war with England.

Of the three commissioners to France whom Congress  
appointed one month ago, Dr. Franklin alone makes the  
journey across the Atlantic. Silas Deane is already in  
Europe, and Thomas Jefferson has been obliged to decline  
the appointment and his place will be taken by Arthur Lee  
who is also in Europe. Dr. Franklin is the dean of the  
delegation, the accomplished diplomat whose long training  
in international affairs at home and in England has prepared  
him for this great task as no other man is prepared.

The omission of a formal public farewell to Dr. Franklin  
is part of a careful plan to safeguard his safety on his voy-  
age. Details regarding his departure are withheld from  
publication, lest the enemy learn the time and place of his  
going and attempt to take his ship and make him prisoner.

After the Declaration of Independence was adopted, hope  
was strong that France would soon ally herself with the  
United States. But since July there has been the defeat on  
Long Island, and the British have gained New York. Dr.  
Franklin's first effort will be to satisfy the French Ministry  
that America's prospects for a final victory have not been  
ruined by these reverses.

## LAND AND SEA ATTACK FAILS

*Fort Washington, New York.*

October      Just what it was that our uninvited British  
27      guests intended to accomplish by their perform-  
         ance of this day, we know not. We only know  
that they accomplished nothing to their advantage. What





they did was to make a determined all-day attack by land and by sea upon Harlem Heights where this fort is situated. It was the first united effort of their army and navy, but neither their army nor their navy carried off any laurels that we know about. Their soldiers, on the contrary, carried off many wounded and probably some dead companions and their sailors managed with the aid of the tide of Hudson's River to get away with one badly damaged warship and another not quite so badly damaged.

In the early morning two of their frigates came up the river and opened up with their big guns on Fort No. 1, while almost at the same time, as if by a carefully arranged plan, Earl Percy's infantry advanced in battle formation across the Plains of Harlem preceded by artillery and mortars, drove in our outposts and proceeded to scale the steep, rocky hillside on the eastern side of the Heights.

Our garrisons in most of the redoubts on the Heights had been marched toward White Plains several days ago, but Colonel Robert Magaw is still at Fort Washington with 3,000 men. He brought down his 18-pounder and turned it on the frigates in the river. While his gunners were thus employed, his infantry gave their attention to the advancing redcoats. Caught between two fires,—the heavy shot from the river and the musquetry of Percy's force,—our people were in difficult straits for some time, but the land attack was thwarted with comparative ease, although the Britishers kept on with their musquetry and mortars throughout the day.

Two of our 18-pounders on the Jersey shore at Fort Lee joined in greeting the frigates, and before long these two ships, rather than our people on the Heights, were between two fires. One of them was hit not less than twenty-six times. By a turn of the tide, she was barely saved from drifting ashore under Fort Lee while being towed away.



## WHITE PLAINS SEES A BATTLE

*White Plains, New York.*

October 28      About 90 Americans and about 230 British and Hessians were killed or wounded this day in an engagement which may be known as the Battle of White Plains, although the field of conflict was a mile or so southwest of White Plains, at Chatterton's Hill. It was a strange battle, with both of the main armies looking on from safe distances, while all the fighting,—and there was plenty of it,—was done by 1,400 Americans against 4,000 of the enemy, although each side had 13,000 men in the field under arms, ready to take part.

At daybreak, General Washington held with his main body a strong position in White Plains, amply protected against flank attacks by the Bronx River on one side and by rough, broken ground on the other. At Chatterton's Hill he had stationed General Alexander McDougall with Maryland, Delaware, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York regiments. Then came General Howe across the fields from New Rochelle with his 13,000 men. He observed Washington's breastworks, halted his long column, and then thrust eight regiments towards Chatterton's Hill, and there the fighting became furious on both sides.

McDougall's men were having the best of it with the Marylanders and Delawares bearing the brunt, until two more Hessian regiments came up and circled one end of the American line. McDougall was then outnumbered more than three to one and hard pressed from two directions. He had no choice but to withdraw or see his brave band surrounded and led away to the prison ships, for the enemy would surely get Chatterton's Hill. He therefore fell back and joined the main force at White Plains. Among the last to leave the field, as usual, was Colonel Smallwood of the Marylanders, bearing two wounds.

This hill will be of little service to General Howe. Our General is much disappointed that Howe did not continue the contest and attack White Plains. He may yet do that



very thing, but probably not until he has waited a day or so for something,—perhaps for some more regiments. Meanwhile our General is still more secure to-night than he was this morning, and he has strengthened his position by posting Lord Stirling's division in the passes in the hills and protected the pass on our front by placing General Parsons near Rye Pond.

## MANY CARES WORRY GENERAL CLINTON

*White Plains, New York.*

October

29

General George Clinton is in camp here in command of New York militia. He is a leader in this State's public affairs, a member of the Continental Congress, and a man with important business interests in this section, now the battleground of the war. Judged by the volume of his mail, the number of his callers and the variety of duties entrusted to him by General Washington, General Clinton is one of the busiest men in America. His headquarters hourly presents a scene of the greatest activity and from his many callers, an interesting insight is gained into the trials which this war has brought upon the people of Westchester County and the shores of Hudson's River.

There is continued grave apprehension that Sir Guy Carleton's army may sweep down from Lake Champlain to New York. From the western frontiers come stories of threatened Indian uprisings. A letter from Kingston gives information that back settlers are moving in from Papaconck and Paghketacken on account of fear of the Indians. The Rev. John Close writes from Bethlehem that the people there are constantly exposed to the incursions of a savage enemy on their backs.

Another letter is an appeal for the discharge of a soldier whose services are wanted as post rider. "Case's Brother Absalom," says this letter, "has rode himself off his horse; that is to say, he has rode till he has thrown himself into some disorder or other by it which threatens his life."



General Clinton is asked to release John Stevenson to serve in Brother Absalom's place, on the promise that a younger man will be found to supply Stevenson's place in the army.

At Fishkill, Tories rescued six war prisoners whom the militia were taking to Connecticut. Enemy ships are recruiting Tories for their crews. Efforts to break up Tory plans are thwarted by the blowing of conch shells which the Tories sound throughout the countryside upon the approach of our militia. Every day's post rider brings such problems to General Clinton and he is expected to have a solution ready made for every one of them.

### BURKE TAKES THE KING TO TASK

*London, England*

**October**      There are men living in England to-day who  
**30**            dare to stand up in Parliament and speak their criticism of the injustices of the King. This day Mr. Burke, in the House of Commons, has replied to the Proclamations sent out by the King for a general fast, laying upon the King's shoulders alone the blame for all the blood that has been shed in our war with the American colonies and all its horrors.

"George R" in his royal proclamation desires the people to send up their devout prayers in order to obtain pardon for the sins of the land and to implore divine aid in speedily delivering our "loyal subjects within our colonies from the violence, injustice and tyranny of those daring Rebels who have assumed to themselves the exercise of arbitrary power."

Mr. Burke answers in part:—"After burning their towns and ruining their commerce, the Minister cries out, 'Come unto me all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest.' But what sort of rest? You shall have magistrates not of your own choosing; taxes without your assent; and laws made for you in England." Mr. Burke waxes wrathly against some of the expressions used in the Proclamation, saying that thus the purposes of religion were to



be inverted, that the people were called to go to church in a most impious manner, to accuse our American Brethren of being deluded into acts of treason by specious falsehoods. This he condemns as blasphemous, and converting the house of God into the tabernacle of Satan. Mr. Burke was called to order, but eventually proceeded with the ringing utterance that the Administration was answerable for all the blood that had been shed and for all the terrors of war, and that it was these sins which should be atoned for, and the wrath of heaven deprecated. "Surely," he says, "no people ever had more reason to humble themselves before God."

## A RUM PLOT FOILED IN CAMP

*White Plains, New York.*

**October**      A plot to smuggle rum into the American  
31      camp has been broken up, and an army officer who was engineering the conspiracy has been discharged from the service by a court martial whose members were thirteen of his fellow officers.

Adjutant General Reed's suspicions were aroused by two wagons which passed headquarters under the direction of Lieutenant Ethan Sickles. Colonel Reed stopped the wagons and found a sutler (camp peddler) concealed in one of them. Lieutenant Sickles could offer no satisfactory explanation of the sutler's presence, insisting that a certain barrel contained soldiers' clothes and that a keg of five gallons of rum belonged to his regiment.

Not satisfied with this statement, the Adjutant General started an investigation from which he learned that the alleged barrel of clothing contained leaf tobacco and that the rum belonged to the sutler whose purpose was to sell his tobacco and rum to the soldiers.

The incident came before the Court Martial as "the case of the United States of America *vs.* Lieutenant Ethan Sickles." Colonel Jonathan Holman was on the bench and Colonel Reed was the witness for the States. Sickles was





declared guilty, stripped of his officer's insignia and discharged from the service of his country. The members of the Court were one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, seven captains and three lieutenants. David Brearley was Judge Advocate.

## OUR ARMY ESCAPES HOWE'S TRAP

*North Castle, New York.*

**November** The American army is this evening safely en-  
1 camped here, a short distance north of White  
Plains, in a hilly, wooded section offering  
nature's discouragements to an enemy approach, besides  
others which General Washington has skillfully arranged.  
These are breastworks of stone and earthen walls sur-  
mounted by felled trees with the branches still on them,  
trimmed, sharpened, and pointing forward. The abatis  
thus formed can never be penetrated by any of the British  
or European soldiers whom General Howe has thus far  
shown to our fighting men.

Since the battle at Chatterton's Hill four days ago, the enemy has been in camp in front of White Plains. Two days ago, two brigades from New York and Knyphausen's Hessian division from New Rochelle joined them, making their total force about 20,000. Indications were that they intended to advance on our White Plains position yesterday, but something held them back, probably the heavy rainstorm. Anticipating their purpose, our General chose to meet them on ground of his own selection; hence the withdrawal last night to North Castle. By waiting for the rain clouds to roll by, General Howe lost once again an opportunity for that decisive battle he tells about which is to crush this "rebellion" and make us once more the subjects of George III.

White Plains is still ours if we want it, but this place serves our purpose much better. It protects the passes to New England, and could be surrounded only by much more energetic and ambitious maneuvers than Howe likes



to undertake. Our General has slipped out of the trap which his adversary has been setting for him.

But conditions elsewhere are not so good, as at Fort Washington on Harlem Heights, for instance. There, in a strong fortress, is a well trained, well provisioned garrison of 2,500 Americans; but west of it is Hudson's River now controlled by the enemy's navy and on the other sides British and Hessians hold New York Island to the south, Harlem Plains to the east and the region above King's Bridge to the north. Our General's next big problem will be to maintain this fort which is named in his honor or to help its garrison fight its way through the iron ring which has encircled it.

## HOWE PREDICTS A LONG WAR

*London, England.*

November     General William Howe, commander of his  
2     Majesty's forces in America, reports to Lord  
George Germain in a communication received  
this day that he has no hope for success over the American  
rebels this year. There must be another campaign next  
year, he says, and for it more troops and warships must be  
supplied. He says in part:—

“Upon the present appearance of things I look upon the further progress of this army for the campaign to be rather precarious, an attack upon Rhode Island excepted, which I would willingly defer for a short time, in case it should be thought advisable to employ our whole force together. . . . The enemy is too strongly posted to be attacked in front, and innumerable difficulties are in my way of turning him on either side, though his army is much dispirited, from the late success of his Majesty's arms, yet I have not the smallest prospect of finishing the contest this campaign, not until the Rebels see preparations in the Spring that may preclude all thoughts of further resistance.

“To this end, I would propose eight or ten line-of-battle ships, to be with us in February, with a number of super-



numerary seamen for manning boats, having fully experienced the want of them in every movement we have made. We must also have recruits from Europe, not finding the Americans (Tories) disposed to serve with arms, notwithstanding the hopes held out to me upon my arrival at this port."

### MOHAWK VALLEY SEEKS AID

*Albany, New York.*

**November** Reports from the westward tell of the distress of the inhabitants because of threatened  
**3** Indian uprisings and Indian and Tory conspiracies against the liberties of America. Another danger is that of a British invasion from Canada. A committee from the New York Convention is here to plan with General Schuyler a campaign to ward off these menaces to our peace and safety.

Indians and Tories are assembling at Oswego for a junction with Canadians and British regulars as a preliminary to a descent upon Tryon County and the Mohawk Valley. Details of this conspiracy were brought to General Nicholas Herkimer at Canajoharie by a friendly squaw. General Herkimer has further information that Peter Ten Broeck, Hanjoost Schuyler, Kachyaho Johnson and 120 others from Klace Burrach have joined the enemy, that Sir John Johnson is in command at Oswego with 600 regulars, and that twenty-two nations of Indians have held council fires and decided to join Sir John. These hostile nations have sent a belt to the friendly Oneidas as an invitation to join them, at the same time conveying a hint that if the Oneidas refuse the belt and remain at peace, the twenty-two nations will declare war on the Oneidas and spare not the life of a single Oneida child.

Although the state committee believes that some of this information arises from panicky conditions and is greatly exaggerated, it will send 450 men into the Mohawk country.



## THE NAVY'S PROGRESS IS CHECKED

*Providence, Rhode Island.*

November 4 Progress in building up an American navy is not as rapid as might be wished. Sickness among the sailors, the greater attractions of privateering as a career for seafaring men, scarcity of cannon, canvas and other naval stores, not to mention many lesser difficulties, constantly beset Admiral Esek Hopkins in his endeavor to assemble a sea-going battle fleet. Meanwhile, Admiral Richard Howe, commander of the King's navy in American waters, has eighty-three ships and vessels of war, with 15,000 seamen and 2,000 cannon ready for action, and, according to reports from London, his brother, the British army chief, is calling for more. In the face of these conditions, Admiral Hopkins receives the following order from the Marine Committee at Philadelphia:—

"We have received such intelligence as satisfies us that the enemy's ships and vessels have all quitted Georgia and the Carolinas, which renders it unnecessary for you to pursue the expeditions formerly directed to these States. But as we have still reason to suppose that the *Galatea* and *Nautilus* are cruising off the capes of Virginia, we desire you will proceed thither with all possible despatch and endeavor to fall in with these ships, and take, sink, or destroy them.

"If, when you are on that station, you shall be informed that any of the enemy's ships of war have returned to the Carolinas or Georgia, you are in that case to go in search of them, and effectually remove them. Having finished this business you are to return and cruise for and endeavor to intercept the store and provision vessels coming from Europe to the enemy's army at New York."

Admiral Hopkins has not said so, but he is doubtless thankful that he is not asked also to destroy the enemy fleet at New York. He has in return submitted a little problem to the Marine Committee, as follows:—



"I am at a loss to know how we shall get the ship manned, as I think near one-third of the men which have been shipped, and received their month's pay, have been one way or another carried away in the privateers. I wish I had your orders giving me leave, whenever I find any man on board the privateers not only to take him out, but all the rest of the men. That might make some of them more cautious of taking the men out of the service of the States."

### CARLETON TURNS BACK HOME

*Ticonderoga, New York.*

**November 5** General Horatio Gates, commander of the United States forces at this place, has this day had the pleasure of despatching a messenger to President Hancock, General Washington and General Schuyler with news that the British army has abandoned Crown Point and is returning to Canada.

Sir Guy Carleton, the enemy commander, when in mid-October he reached Crown Point, where he had intended to be fully two months earlier, had his choice between a further advance southward, a winter at Crown Point, or a return to much cosier winter quarters at Quebec. He is returning to Quebec. His last rear guard left Crown Point two days ago. His decision to turn back was not due to any preference for cosy winter quarters. He is an intrepid campaigner, but a wise one. He could readily foresee the difficulties of a march through Northern New York into hostile territory at the beginning of winter, with his own base of supplies separated from him by many miles of deep snow.

General Gates learns that Sir John Johnson has returned to Canada with Carleton, although his Indian followers refused to stay longer with him. "So," writes General Gates to General Schuyler, "you may sleep at ease respecting the Mohawk River." And to Congress he could have truthfully said, "The entire country may sleep at ease respecting any invasion from the north this year."





## JERSEY MAY BE THE NEW WAR ZONE

*White Plains, New York.*

November 6 General Howe's sudden removal of his camp yesterday to Dobb's Ferry was the cause of the calling together this day by General Washington of a council of war, and the subject of a lengthy report from the General to Congress. The Commander-in-Chief frankly admits that Howe's move "is a matter of much conjecture and speculation and cannot be accounted for with any degree of certainty."

But he mentions a fact which may have influenced Howe to turn his back on White Plains, namely, that our General had established so strong a position there that Howe could not have gained it without much loss of blood. As our General states the case:—

"I had taken every possible precaution to prevent their outflanking us; which may have led to their present measure. They may still have in view their original plan, and, by a sudden wheel, try to accomplish it. Detachments are constantly out to observe their motions, and to harass them as much as possible."

Another possibility is revealed in a question he submitted to his council of war. This was:— "Supposing the enemy to be retreating towards New York, will it not be proper to throw a body of troops into the Jerseys immediately?" The answer to this, a unanimous "yes," foreshadows the shifting of the war zone to the west of Hudson's River. That the General expects this to happen is clear from his words to Congress:—

"In respect to myself, I cannot indulge an idea that General Howe, supposing he is going to New York, means to close the campaign and to sit down without attempting something more. I think it highly probable and almost certain that he will make a descent with a part of his troops into Jersey; and as soon as I am satisfied that the present



manœuvre is real and not a feint, I shall use every means in my power to forward a part of our force to counteract his designs."

Beyond the Jerseys from New York lies Philadelphia where Congress meets, where the Board of War, the Marine Committee and the Committee of Secret Correspondence are directing this war, and where Congress itself is endeavoring to frame articles of confederation for these states. If Howe could take Philadelphia, he would indeed strike a telling blow against the liberties of America.

### KENTUCKY EXPECTS AN INDIAN WAR

*Harrodstown, Fincastle County, Virginia.*

November 7 This country, known by the Indians as Kentucky, the dark and bloody ground, will henceforth be known as Fincastle County, Virginia. George Rogers Clark has accomplished this by a journey to Williamsburg, where he placed our claims to that state's protection before Governor Patrick Henry and the Council. When the Governor and Council listened too drowsily to our claims, Colonel Clark pointed out how impolitic it would be to suffer such a respectable body of prime riflemen to remain in a state of neutrality. When they refused his request for 500 weight of powder, he brought them to terms by remarking that if this country was not worth defending it was not worth claiming.

Daniel Boone, Richard Henderson, James Harrod, Benjamin Logan, the McAfees and a few other fearless frontiersmen have laid out settlements in our country. Of these Daniel Boone is the great pathfinder. He it was who laid out this station and erected its fort and who blazed to it the path known as Boone's Trace or the Wilderness Road. He it was, also, who opened the way for Richard Henderson to settle at Harrodstown with his project to set up a state on the land between the Kentucky and Cumberland Rivers which he proposed to call Transylvania. Hen-



derson's plan failed for various good reasons. Boonesborough, Boiling Springs and Logan's Station have had varying fortunes. This settlement is now the most secure of all.

Shall we be called upon to have a part in the war between Great Britain and the United States? If we do, there is no question which side we shall take. The band of hunters who named their camp "Lexington" in honor of the brave Massachusetts militia who rose up against the British on April 19, 1775, gave the answer to this question. But we can be of little assistance to our brethren in the east. We shall have all we can do in the Indian war which is being stirred up by Lieutenant Governor Henry Hamilton, commander of the British station at Detroit. Left to themselves, the savages would be entirely competent to keep us busy in the defense of our scattered homes. Urged against us by the British, they will be still more dangerous. Our hearts are with the Congress and its army, but our rifles and long knives must be employed on our own dark and bloody ground.

## SOLDIER STRATEGY ROUTS HESSIANS

*Fort Washington, New York.*

November 8 One of the prettiest bits of military maneuver which has been witnessed for some time was practised in a skirmish to-day when fifteen of our common soldiers drove fifty Hessians from a rocky stronghold on an eminence between Fort Washington and King's Bridge. Filled with a spirit of daring, two of our men sauntered forth from the fort to smoke several Hessian sentries out of their shelter. In the face of a brisk fire from musquetry behind a rock and a field piece on a nearby hillock, they made their way steadily forward, and were soon joined by a dozen comrades. Thereupon fifty of the Hessian main guard quick-stepped from behind their breastworks and started to the assistance of their sentries.

Undaunted by the growth of the enemy's numbers, our



little band of adventurers made a decision in tactics worthy of a general. They separated in three groups, two beginning the circuit around the bend of the hill to get behind the rock and at the main guard, and the central group going straight on up toward the rock.

It became immediately evident that the smoking out jaunt was to become successful, for like bees from a smudging tree the Hessians made a precipitate retreat.

Salvaging a musquet, a gun and a blanket, the property of the two sentries who had fallen, our soldiers set fire to the Hessians' huts, gave three cheers for the Congress and then, augmented by a few late arrivals from other regiments, made ready for an attack by the main Hessian guard. This they did behind a rail fence bordering the road on which the enemy must approach. But they found that there would be no attack, for the Hessians had apparently developed a sudden appetite for apples and scampered to an orchard where they spent the rest of the day, returning to their camp only after night had fallen.

The spirit shown by these men is typical of our entire garrison. No argument as to whether Fort Washington shall be defended is ever heard here. Colonel Magaw has told General Greene that we can hold the fort until the end of the year if necessary, and every man in the ranks agrees with him.

### SHALL WE HOLD FORT WASHINGTON?

*White Plains, New York.*

November    Not since this war began have its officers met  
9            a more difficult problem than that regarding  
             Fort Washington. Shall this stronghold be  
abandoned, or shall it be defended at whatever cost? By  
holding it, some say, the United States can make General  
Howe's quarters on New York Island very uncomfortable  
for him. But how can we hold the fort, say others, with  
strong British and Hessian encampments on three sides and

Hudson's River on the fourth side, where Britannia rules the wave?

Congress wants the army to defend the fort to the last. General Washington, though reluctant to give it up, counts carefully the great difficulties, and has told General Greene that he does not think it will be prudent to hazard the men and stores there. "But as you are on the spot," he says, "I leave it to you to give such orders as to evacuating Mount Washington as you judge best."

General Greene takes this to mean that the final decision rests with himself. In that case the fort will remain in American hands until the enemy takes it by force. For General Greene has this day spoken strongly in favor of holding the fort. The passing of the enemy's ships up the river, he admits, is sufficient proof that no reliance can be placed in the obstructions with which we have sought to block the river channel. Concerning the fort, General Greene says:—

"I cannot conceive the garrison to be in any danger. The men can be brought off at any time; but the stores cannot be so easily removed, yet I think they can be got off if matters grow desperate. This post (Fort Lee in New Jersey) is of no importance only in conjunction with Mount Washington.

"If the enemy don't find it (Fort Washington) an object of importance they won't trouble themselves about it; if they do, it's a full proof they feel an injury from our possessing it. Our giving it up will open a free communication with the country by the way of King's Bridge, that must be a great advantage to them and injury to us."

## ENSIGN DEMONT A TRAITOR

*Fort Washington, New York.*

November 10 William Demont, who left this stronghold of American freedom in the darkness of the night of November 2, was not merely a deserter, it is now known, but far worse than that, he was a traitor.





This has been suspected since he vanished, for when he left Colonel Magaw's most valuable papers disappeared, including camp rosters recording the number of the garrison and the plans of the fortifications. As adjutant to Colonel Magaw, Demont was entrusted with the safekeeping of the papers. What proves to be the fact is that Demont took the papers with him, made his way through our line of sentries into the British camp, and presented the papers to Earl Percy, British commander on New York Island.

It is not thought that Demont conspired with agents of Earl Percy in advance of his dastardly act. More probably, having decided to desert, he thought that he might win rewards from the enemy by giving them information about the strength of Fort Washington in men and guns, the quantity of its provisions, and its ability to repel an attack.

Demont was an ensign in Magaw's regiment under appointment of the Pennsylvania Council of Safety. He was of a sullen disposition with no intimate associates, and he had a rather forbidding countenance which discouraged his comrades from seeking his company. He had no confederates in the garrison.

His information will be of no little value to General Howe. The impression prevails on our side that General Howe has had a somewhat exaggerated idea of the ability of this fort to stand off a determined assault. The truth is that the fort is merely a series of breastworks encircling an open space where the barracks and storehouses are located. The approaches are steep and rough and the embankments are well constructed to withstand infantry attacks, but might not stand long in the way of a few batteries of artillery.



## OUR GENERALS PLAN FAR AHEAD

*Peeks Kill, New York.*

November 11 The Commander-in-Chief and five of his generals made an inspection tour of the Highlands this day, examining Forts Constitution and Montgomery. From Constitution Island they viewed West Point, which has not yet been taken possession of, but, as General Heath remarked, "the glance of the eye at it, without going on shore, evinced that this post was not to be neglected."

To-day's attention to the Highlands is in preparation for next summer's campaign, for the enemy army in Canada will assuredly advance into the Hudson Valley as soon as the spring season permits.

But for the time being every energy must be directed against Howe. To guard against further British attempts along Hudson's River, General Heath will remain at Peeks Kill with a division of Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York troops, and General Lee will also be on the New York side with 7,500 men, but with orders to cross over to Jersey if the enemy should remove the greater part of their force to that section. The Maryland and Virginia Continentals and part of those from the Jerseys have already crossed over, and General Greene has been at Fort Lee for some days.

General Washington is much vexed to learn that the Massachusetts and Connecticut Assemblies, in order to induce men to enter the army more readily, will offer recruits twenty shillings a month in addition to the pay allowed by Congress. "A more fatal and mistaken policy could not have entered into their councils," says the General. If one or two states do this, he says, the rest will have to do the same, lest jealousies, impatience and mutinies arise when men from the various states meet in camp and discover that some are receiving more pay than others. He has given his views emphatically to Congress and urged Massachu-



setts and Connecticut to withhold their announcement until they have heard from Congress.

## PAUL JONES BAGS A BIG PRIZE

*Cape Breton, Nova Scotia.*

November 12 Captain John Paul Jones has prepared for the Marine Committee a report on his recent adventures, including the capture this morning of the British ship *Mellish*. His cruise in the *Alfred* is for the purpose of rescuing American sailors imprisoned in the Cape Breton coal mines, but he is always on the watch for British supply ships. He writes:—

“Gentlemen: I had the honor of writing to you from Rhode Island 30th ultimo, with an account of my late cruise, and copies of my letters down to the 30th of September. I sailed from thence first current, and have met with contrary winds and strong weather for some time past. I have not, however, met with any material disaster.

“I took the brigantine *Active* last night, from Liverpool for Halifax, with an assorted cargo on private account, and this morning I fell in with and took the ship *Mellish*, of 350 tons, from London for Quebeck, with a cargo consisting entirely of clothing. The prize is, I believe, the most valuable ship that hath been taken by the American arms. She made some defense, but it was trifling.

“The *Active*, by the best accounts I can learn, was worth 6,000 pounds Sterling when she left England. I found 60 men, women and children on board the *Mellish*, several of whom are persons of distinction. I have taken them all on board here, and shall now endeavor all I possibly can to effect the principal part of my duty and relieve our ill-treated fellow citizens at Cape Breton.

“The loss of the *Mellish* will distress the enemy more than can be easily imagined, as the clothing on board of her is the last intended to be sent out for Canada this season and all that hath preceded it is already taken. The situation of Burgoyne’s army must soon become unsup-



portable. I will not lose sight of a prize of such importance, but will sink her rather than suffer her to fall again into their hands. . . .

"I am, with much esteem and respect, gentlemen, your much obliged, very obedient, and most humble servant,

"J. P. JONES."

## A COURT MARTIAL CONVICTS AUSTIN

*Philipsburg, New York.*

November 13 This night sees the close of the court martial of Major Austin, and those who are acquainted with the causes of the trial will uphold the decision and rejoice that Major Austin has been discharged from the service of his country. Wanton cruelty is not an American attribute; that one of our officers should be guilty of cruelty to women and children is not to be tolerated.

On the night of November 5 a Mrs. Adams of White Plains was surprised by the entrance of several officers and soldiers who announced that they must burn her house down. They forthwith set to work to accomplish the deed, alleging that they were carrying out the orders of General Sullivan. When she tried to gather some of her belongings from her bedroom, Mrs. Adams testified, the men told her to be gone or they would blow her through. With no time to dress her sleeping children, Mrs. Adams was forced to take them naked out into the night.

At the same time, the aged grandmother was driven from her bed, and although Major Austin explained that his men carried out straw tick and a feather bed that she might resume her slumbers in the open, she found herself in a sad plight. Some of the goods were taken from the house, and all those which seemed of value to Major Austin were tied in two blankets and carried by his order to his markee. Upon the good woman's asking why she was being so treated, Major Austin replied: "Because you are all damned Tories, and there was a damned Tory



taken out of your house this night." It is said that the soldiers also used ill language to Mrs. Adams.

At the trial Major Austin was asked whether he had orders to burn and loot and maltreat women and children, and he confessed that he had none. He added, however, that having been in company with some of the general officers a short time before, he gathered that the burning of the houses of Mrs. Adams and her neighbors would be an acceptable deed of patriotism. The court decreed that Major Austin was guilty of a breach of military law and discharged him from the service.

## WAR-TIME DESERTERS AND RUNAWAYS

*Philadelphia.*

November 14 Deserting soldiers and runaway servants get far more attention these days than such scoundrels deserve. The motives which animate these persons are many. The servants either break away to follow the allurements of army life, or they leave their masters to go into hiding lest they be drafted into the service. Cowardice or ingratitude to their country persuades the army deserters to bring this indelible stain upon their names. The following has appeared recently:—

"Six Dollars Reward. Deserted on Monday the 10th instant, in the city of Philadelphia, from Captain James Grier's company, of the first regiment of the Continental Regulars, commanded by Colonel Hand, a certain Richard Parker, a native of Ireland, about 28 or 30 years of age, 5 feet 7 or 8 inches high, black curly hair, and pitted with the small pox; had on buckskin breeches, a whitish colored cloth jacket and coarse shirt. Whoever takes up said deserter and brings him to the regiment, or puts him in any gaol on the Continent shall have the above Reward and reasonable charges, paid by,

JAMES GRIER, CAPTAIN."

In the case of a mulatto slave woman, Maria, who has run away in men's clothing, it was probably not the allure-



ments of army life but those of one of the common soldiers which enticed her. She is said to have followed a married man, a soldier in the Continental army. She had on a white or red and white jacket, white ticken breeches, white stockings, old shoes, and an old beaver hat. She is hardly discernible from a white person, of a thin visage, middle size, thick legs, long black hair, and is about thirty-five years old. She has left three young children and a good master and mistress. The usual reward of four dollars has been offered for her.

### "DEFEND OR DIE," SAYS MAGAW

*Fort Washington, New York.*

November 15 This day has witnessed the preliminaries of an attack upon this stronghold by the British. General Howe sent his adjutant general with a flag of truce to Colonel Robert Magaw, commander of the fort, demanding its surrender. Colonel Swoope represented Colonel Magaw in the negotiations. The outcome is told in Colonel Magaw's reply to the enemy's demand:—

"Sir:— If I rightly understood the purport of your message from General Howe, communicated to Colonel Swoope, this post is to be immediately surrendered or the garrison put to the sword. I rather think it a mistake than a settled resolution in General Howe to act a part so unworthy of himself and the British nation.

"But give me leave to assure his Excellency that, actuated by the most glorious cause that mankind ever fought in, I am determined to defend this post to the very last extremity.

ROBERT MAGAW."

Colonel Magaw's reference in his first sentence is to phrases in General Howe's letter which hinted that attacking soldiers, when successful, are difficult to control and might show no mercy to a conquered garrison. Colonel Magaw took this to mean that his brave men might be slaughtered wholesale if overcome in the fort. It is un-



likely that General Howe meant any such thing, but in the excitement of the moment Colonel Magaw could interpret the message in no other way.

While the British officer was waiting for his reply, Colonel Magaw reported to General Greene at Fort Lee in a spirited note which his superior officers remark upon as a model for brevity and for the bravery which it shows:—

“A flag of truce came out just now from King’s Bridge. The Adjutant General was at the head of it. I sent down Colonel Swoope. The Adjutant General would hardly give two hours for an alternative between surrendering at discretion, or every man being put to the sword. He waits for an answer. I shall send a proper one. You’ll, I dare say, do what is best. We are determined to defend the post or die.”

### FORT WASHINGTON IS LOST

*Harlem Heights, New York.*

**November** Fort Washington has fallen. Despite his de-  
16 termination to defend the post to the very last extremity, Colonel Robert Magraw has been forced this afternoon to hoist the white flag, and to-night his entire garrison of nearly 3,000 of General Washington’s best troops are prisoners of war, huge stores of supplies have been lost, and the American army no longer holds a single square foot of New York Island.

The day began with a heavy bombardment of the fort from three sides. Then, about midday, came infantry attacks from three sides. Lord Percy came from the south and drove Colonel Cadwalader’s Continentals toward the fort. General Howe sent the Highlanders across the Harlem River to cut off Cadwalader’s retreat, and Colonel Magaw sent a force from the fort to help Cadwalader. Fierce fighting followed in the open. The Highlanders paid a high price in lives, and most of Cadwalader’s men gained the fort in safety; but the men from the fort were surrounded and taken.

Meanwhile, Lord Cornwallis came with seven battalions across the Harlem River, met Colonel Baxter's Americans at Laurel Hill (Fort George) and drove them up the rocky heights to the fort in a running fight in which Baxter was killed. At the same time, the Hessians were coming from King's Bridge to assault the north bastions of the fort, led by General Knyphausen. Colonel Rawlings defended his position against them for two hours, and the Hessians, advancing in heavy marching order, suffered heavily from the American musquetry, but at length forced Rawlings back to the fort by sheer force of numbers and by stubborn determination to be stopped by no obstacles offered either by man or by nature.

Thus, midafternoon found all our troops huddled in the fort, surrounded by nearly five times their own number. In order to make their victory complete, the enemy had only to open up with their howitzers at close range.

General Knyphausen sent an officer to Colonel Magaw proposing a surrender. There was some parleying, but not much. No choice was left to Magaw. His only alternative was between an immediate capitulation and a further defense which could mean nothing in the end but the useless slaughter of the garrison by the foe's artillery. Therefore the surrender, and with it the greatest disaster to the American arms since the war began.

## GOOCH BECOMES AN ARMY HERO

*Fort Lee, New Jersey.*

November 17 Yesterday's loss of Fort Washington leaves the American army with but two important military posts east of Hudson's River—General Heath's at Peek's Kill and General Lee's at North Castle. Fort Lee is now American headquarters, but with Fort Washington lost, hope of controlling the river vanishes, and Fort Lee is too much exposed to land attacks to warrant its being held longer. The General and his officers are



calculating the consequences of yesterday's disaster. Says Colonel Tench Tilghman:—

"The loss of the post is nothing compared to the loss of men and arms and the damp it will strike upon the minds of many. We were in a fair way of finishing the campaign with credit to ourselves and I think to the disgrace of Mr. Howe, and had the General (Washington) followed his own opinion, the garrison would have been withdrawn immediately upon the enemy's falling down from Dobb's Ferry."

Keen as is the regret that Fort Washington has been lost, there is much satisfaction over many stories of personal bravery during yesterday's affair. One story has a member of the Fort Lee garrison as its hero. General Heath records the incident. Giving his account of the assault upon Fort Washington, he says:—

"General Washington was now a spectator of this distressing scene, from the high bank at Fort Lee, on the opposite side of the Hudson; and having a wish to communicate something to Colonel Magaw, the commanding officer at Fort Washington, Captain Gooch, of Boston, a brave and daring man, offered to be the bearer of the message. He ran down to the river, jumped into a small boat, pushed over the river, landed under the bank, ran up to the fort, and delivered the message—came out, ran and jumped over the broken ground, dodging the Hessians, some of whom struck at him with their pieces, and others attempted to thrust him with their bayonets—escaping through them, he got to his boat, and returned to Fort Lee."

## OUR PRISONERS FARE WELL

*Fort Lee, New Jersey.*

November 18      What will be the fate of the 3,000 soldiers of American freedom who were made prisoners in the surrender of Fort Washington, their brethren here are asking. One of their number, who escaped

from his guards and made his way across the river, brings word that the prisoners will not be cruelly treated if all the British officers who have them in charge are like those who led them away from the fort.

They were first led to the Morris (Jumel) Mansion, which for some time was General Washington's headquarters, and as many of them as possible quartered in the barns and outbuildings. From thence they were to be escorted to New York City, to be placed in churches and warehouses which the British have transformed into prisons. Their fate there may not be any too happy, for William Cunningham, the British official who has charge of prisoners, is a cruel monster with a most evil reputation.

The British officers and soldiers look upon our people as poor, misguided unfortunates, who have been led astray and whose great crime is that we have dared to disobey the King. "Young men," said one Scottish officer to some of our men, "ye never should fight against your King."

A Pennsylvania soldier tells of his experience with Lieutenant Becket of the British army. He was trying to get news of his brother who had been missing since the surrender and ventured to make his anxiety known to Lieutenant Becket.

"Mr. Becket," he relates, "applied to a gentleman on horseback, who had superintended the interment of the dead, to know whether he had met with the body of an officer in the uniform I wore, as I was anxious for the fate of a brother who was missing. With much delicacy, addressing himself to me, the mounted officer replied:— 'No, Sir, we buried no one with linen fine enough to have been your brother.'

"An officer who had been talking with Becket came to me observing that the evening was very cool, and asked if such weather was usual with us at this season of the year. He expressed his hope that I had been well treated. 'As well as possible,' I replied, 'by some; and as ill by others.' 'I am extremely sorry for it,' he said; 'but there are rascals in all services.'"





## THE GENERAL ADMITS HIS ANXIETY

*Hackensack, New Jersey.*

November 19 "I am wearied almost to death with the retrograde motion of things, and I solemnly protest that a pecuniary reward of twenty thousand pounds a year would not induce me to undergo what I do; and after all, perhaps to lose my character, as it is impossible, under such a variety of distressing circumstances, to conduct matters agreeably to public expectation, or even the expectation of those who employ me, as they will not make proper allowances for the difficulties their own errors have occasioned."

Thus writes General Washington this day. Not, indeed, to Congress or to a person in official position, but to his brother, John Augustine Washington. The General's official reports usually leave his readers wondering what his innermost emotions really are. Only under the greatest provocation has he been known to complain, even when sorely needed help in men, money or munitions has not come from Congress or the states.

Never has he evaded responsibility for military misfortunes or attached blame to his officers when he could avoid doing so, even by allowing the critics to make him their target. But he bares his heart to his brother and shows how his recent reverses have all but overcome him with despair. In the same letter he discloses for the first time his real feelings about the loss of Fort Washington, asserting, as he has not done officially, that the loss of the fort is most unfortunate, and that what adds to his mortification is that the fort "was held contrary to my wishes and opinion, as I conceived it to be a hazardous one."

Knowing how earnestly Congress wished to retain the fort, he gave no absolute order for withdrawing the garrison. He says:—

"I had given it as my opinion to General Greene, under whose care it was, that it would be best to evacuate the

place; but as the order was discretionary, and his opinion differed from mine, it unhappily was delayed too long, to my great grief."

In to-day's report to Congress the General suppresses his despair, reports his losses in formal fashion, and tells of plans for removing his stores to Bound Brook, Brunswick, Princeton and thereabouts.

## THE ARMY FLEES FROM FORT LEE

*Hackensack, New Jersey.*

November 20 The loss of Fort Lee has followed swiftly upon the loss of Fort Washington. Last night, 5,000 British troops marched up the east side of Hudson's River and encamped near Yonkers. This morning they crossed the river about five miles north of Fort Lee and by heroic efforts hauled their artillery up the steep cliffs and to a position within easy range of the fort.

General Washington was in Hackensack striving to reorganize his forces, and General Greene, the commanding officer at the fort, learned of the enemy advance just in time to bring off his garrison before Lord Cornwallis, the British commander, could order his artillerymen to begin an attack. There was no fighting and no considerable loss of prisoners on our side, but a heavy loss of precious provisions and supplies.

The losses at the two forts amount to 59 killed, 2,923 taken prisoner, 146 pieces of artillery, 12,000 shot, 400,000 musquet cartridges, 2,800 small arms, 1,000 barrels of flour, 400 tents, an unknown number of blankets, and most of the personal belongings of the men at Fort Lee. Never before had General Washington had so ample a supply of war stores as this. Never before, probably, has he had so scant a supply as at present.

General Greene's flight from Fort Lee was decidedly hurried, to state the case mildly—as is evident enough from the list of the abandoned equipment. Lord Cornwallis



wasted no time in pushing his advantage. Upon finding Fort Lee abandoned, he set out to cut off General Greene's retreat across the Hackensack River, but he was not successful, for General Washington by a quick movement rallied a detachment at Hackensack Bridge and held it until the fugitives from Fort Lee were on the other side.

General Lee is still on the New York side with an American force, whose presence here would be most welcome to General Washington. The Commander-in-Chief ordered Lee to join him three days ago, but Lee has not arrived.

### THE QUAKERS PLEAD WITH THE KING

*Boston.*

November 21 It has just come to our knowledge that so long ago as last summer the Quakers of Philadelphia, who count themselves amongst the most loyal of the King's supporters, were making appeals to the Crown for relief from the cruelty and destruction wrought by the English soldiers. *The Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser* prints their prayer to the King, a part of which reads:—

“As we are not to petition or remonstrate, we wish the King would permit the true subjects of his throne, in friendship and in loyalty to his family, with the spirit of meekness and affection, to address him in behalf of ourselves, the people called *Quakers*, and our suffering brethren of these colonies. Stop, we pray thee, O king, that destroying misery called civil war in America, where thy best subjects are suffering such woeful wrongs by the hands of thy destroying soldiers! Our homes have been plundered and burnt, and thy people are left destitute, with a train of innumerable evils of the worst sort! . . . Even thy new subjects of Canada are much troubled at the persecuting spirit that is let loose on us thy American colonies! . . . Whatever false gloss or vain pretense thy statesmen, O King, so called, may have put on all the operations in these parts, I will be bold to tell thee the plain truth, that they are *Cruel and Unjust!* As we aim at nothing more but the



peaceful enjoyment of our chartered rights, as in time past, when in the sunshine of thy favour; and for that blessing thy colonies were generous beyond their abilities. Speak but peace, and we shall be ever ready to assist with our best endeavours, to make thy kingdom the seat of commercial greatness. This is the humble desire and prayer of thy faithful people the *Quakers* and of their good brethren of this thy vast extended empire."

### McFARLAN CAPTURES HIS CAPTORS

*Boston.*

Last Saturday Captain McFarlan left Broadbay with a sloop load of wood, headed for this port, but the very next day he was taken by the enemy, who took all his hands out but himself, and put five men on board, ordering her for Halifax. Captain McFarlan, entirely without the knowledge of his captors, let all the water out, and when this was discovered and also an approaching storm, he was asked to steer the ship to a safe port. Since he alone knew the coast, he brought her safely into Long Island in this harbor, regaining liberty for himself and making captives of the Englishmen, who have since been brought into town and settled in gaol.

### THE GENERAL IS SAFE IN NEWARK

*Newark, New Jersey.*

November 22 General Washington is safely in Newark this evening with the remnants of his army, having by a rapid march crossed the Passaic River at the Acquackanonk Bridge and slipped out of the trap in which he found himself at Hackensack. Had he remained at Hackensack a day longer, Lord Cornwallis could have surrounded his force and compelled his surrender. His only attempt to escape, if Cornwallis had advanced, could have been to the southward, between the Passaic and Hackensack Rivers, but this would have brought him to open water,



where the British navy could have worked in unison with Cornwallis and made a final surrender inevitable.

Our army's escape affords at least a brief period of security, as the rear guard was successful in burning the Acquackanonk Bridge after the column had crossed. But this retreat from Hackensack can hardly be the end of the flight.

Our General is powerless to turn on the enemy and give battle. In numbers, his force is insignificant as compared with that which Cornwallis already has in the Jerseys, and in New York, General Howe has as many regiments as are already in this state. Our soldiers are without entrenching tools, and most of their firearms and artillery were lost at Fort Lee. Our store of provisions is low, and of extra clothing, blankets and tents we have none.

The spectacle we present in camp or on the march is most distressing and not in any measure likely to bring recruits to our side from the Jersey militia to whom appeals for volunteers are to be made. Why join an army, say New Jersey's patriots, which cannot feed or clothe its present numbers, which cannot fight, whose only safety is in flight, and whose only defense is in burning bridges behind it?

## ONE WAR CLOUD VANISHES

*Boston.*

November 23      Boston and Massachusetts stand ready to do all in their power to offset the disaster that has come to the cause of American freedom through the loss of New York and Fort Washington. This is this day's message from the state where this war began to the brethren in the states now under the heel of the invader. More men, more money, more munitions—whatever is needed—New England will see it through.

Happily, one tiny war cloud has just vanished from New England's northern horizon. John Baptist and Mantua, two young men of the Nova Scotia tribe of Indians, were lately in Boston, professing to represent their tribe. They



signed a treaty pledging their friendliness to America in the conflict with Great Britain. Upon their return home, their people refused to ratify the treaty, saying that John Baptist and Mantua had no authority to subscribe to such a document and that such an understanding was contrary to the wishes of their chiefs and people.

There was a hostile note in this announcement which caused some alarm. Reading the message in the light of their knowledge of Indian diplomacy, the state's representatives suspected that an unfriendly purpose might be concealed in it. They therefore referred the situation to John Allen, an American resident of Nova Scotia, and asked him to act as their diplomatic agent. As it turns out, they could not have entrusted their errand to more skillful hands.

It appears from Mr. Allen's report which has just been received that the Nova Scotia Indians are at heart staunch friends of America, but they dare not bring down upon themselves the ill will of the British, who control their coasts and upon whom they depend for their support. Mr. Allen assures us that they will surely remain neutral.

## THE GENERAL'S POWERS INCREASED

*Newark, New Jersey.*

**November 24** General Washington was cheered this day by the news that Congress has entrusted the appointment of army officers entirely to him. All the General will now have to do to secure Continental officers of his own choosing will be to fill in the names of his appointees on forms already bearing the official signature of the War Board. This act of Congress is a mark of confidence in our General which he doubtless values highly in this period of deep despair.

Other good news is that the Continental battalion on the eastern shore of Virginia has been ordered to Philadelphia, and that the two Philadelphia battalions have been ordered to march by the directest route to Brunswick in New Jersey, or to join General Washington "wherever he



may be." Still further, Congress authorizes the General to order under his immediate command the Pennsylvania and New Jersey forces at Ticonderoga.

The General anxiously awaits the coming of General Charles Lee with his division from White Plains. General Lee has had standing orders for some days to join his Commander-in-Chief as soon as the war zone moved to New Jersey, which it did nearly a week ago. Three days ago the General informed Lee that the public interest demanded that he bring his force to headquarters immediately, but Lee has not moved.

To-day the General wrote again to Lee, pointing out that the Continental army should be here in full force because the Jersey people are expecting and should have its protection. He urges Lee to come at once, cautioning him to come by some back way in order to avoid the King's troops at Hackensack.

Adjutant General Joseph Reed, a native of New Jersey, has gone to appeal to the Jersey Legislature at Burlington for fresh levies of militia, and General Mifflin is on his way to Philadelphia with an appeal to Congress for men and supplies.

## THE CONTINENTALS STAND FIRM

*Newark, New Jersey.*

November 25 "Liberty or Death," the motto on many banners borne by our soldiers, is in fact the motto of the little band of American patriots assembled here and known as the Continental army of the United States. There are others in camp whose greatest concern is to get home as soon as possible. For the most part, these are men whose homes are threatened by the invading enemy. Their first duty is to protect their own families, they say. They are the militia and the Flying Camp who enlisted for brief periods soon to expire. But the "do or die" spirit is as strong as ever among the "ragged Continentals," and it is upon them that General Washington



places his main reliance. Said one of these soldiers to-day:—

“There is very good intelligence that the enemy intend to make a push for Philadelphia. We hear part of their force is embarked, either to go up the Delaware and make their attacks on both sides at once, or else to amuse the Southern States and prevent their sending any assistance to Philadelphia.

“We have not force enough to oppose their march by land. We look to New Jersey and Pennsylvania for their militia, and on their spirit depends the preservation of America. If in this hour of adversity they shrink from danger, they deserve to be slaves indeed! If the freedom that success will insure us, if the misery that awaits our subjection will not rouse them, why let them sleep on till they awake in bondage.”

Another soldier says:—

“I believe the generals intend to make a stand at this place (Newark). I hope these losses will rouse the virtue of America; if she does not exert herself now, she deserves not the independence she has declared. I have still hopes of success. I heard a great man say many months ago that America would not purchase her freedom at so cheap a rate as was imagined—nor is it proper she should; what costs us a little, we do not value enough.”

## THE WAR BOARD SPEEDS ARMY AID

*Philadelphia.*

**November** The entire government of the United States  
**26** —for that is what Congress actually is—is standing loyally behind General Washington in his endeavor to keep a fighting force in the field. Its difficulties are many, but its courage is strong. War measures take its attention to the exclusion of everything else.

Pennsylvania is ordered to call out the Associators of Philadelphia and four nearby counties for six weeks' service,



and to send to General Washington its field pieces and brass cannon. Volunteers who enroll to serve the United States until March 10 are assured that they will be discharged even before that date if the situation of public affairs will possibly admit of it. Governor Patrick Henry of Virginia is requested to order the Virginia Light Horse troop to march with all possible expedition to join General Washington and to raise an artillery regiment armed with musquets and bayonets. General Mifflin, now here from army headquarters to encourage enlistments, is ordered to remain for that purpose until General Washington requires him in camp.

Congress is informed that "some persons in this city, governed by principles inimical to the cause of America, and with views of avarice and extortion, have monopolized and engrossed (hoarded) shoes, stockings, and other necessities of the army, whilst the soldiers of the Continent, fighting for the liberties of their country, are exposed to the injuries of the weather at this inclement season." It requests the Pennsylvania Assembly to prevent like pernicious practises in the future.

The War Board instructs the commissary office to employ as many persons as necessary to scour this city's shops and buy all the army necessities they can find, and requests the Council of Safety to appeal to the housekeepers of the entire state for as many blankets and woolen stockings as they can spare.

## GENERAL LEE FAILS WASHINGTON

*Newark, New Jersey.*

November 27 General Washington this day for the third time orders General Charles Lee to come to headquarters at once with his battalions. According to his instructions, Lee should have left White Plains at least eight days ago, but he has not yet started. The Commander-in-Chief is at a loss to account for such violation of his orders. He says to Lee:—



"My former letters were so full and explicit as to the necessity of your marching as early as possible that it is unnecessary to add more on that head. I confess I expected you would have been sooner in motion. The force here, when joined by yours, will not be adequate to any great opposition. At present it is weak; and it has been more owing to the badness of the weather that the enemy's progress has been checked than to any resistance we could make."

### WHAT IS GENERAL LEE'S IDEA?

*Boston.*

The Massachusetts Council has received a peculiar letter from General Lee of the Continental army, now at White Plains. The letter says in part:—

"Indecision bids fair for tumbling down the goodly fabric of American freedom, and, with it, the rights of mankind. . . . Enclosed I send you an extract of a letter from the General (Washington) on which you will make your comments; and I have no doubt but that you will concur with me in the necessity of raising an army to save us from perdition. Affairs appear in so important a crisis that I think even the resolves of Congress must no longer too nicely weigh with us. . . . There are times when we must commit treason against the laws of the State for the salvation of the State. The present crisis demands this brave, virtuous kind of treason."

If Lee really means treason, Boston patriots are saying, why does he look to Boston of all places for sympathy? What is the idea? Why this thinly veiled slur upon Washington, coupled with a threat to declare supremacy over Congress? Just what does he mean by "brave, virtuous treason"? Boston wants to know.





## PHILADELPHIANS TO DEFEND THEIR CITY

*Philadelphia.*

November 28 At eleven o'clock this forenoon a very large and general town meeting was held in the State House yard. The members of the General Assembly and the Council of Safety were present, Mr. Rittenhouse, Vice President of the Council, in the Chair. The intelligence which has been received of the probability of General Howe having it in contemplation to invade this State, was laid before the citizens, and they were informed that the Congress had requested the militia of the city and of several of the counties, and part of the militia of each of the other counties to march into New Jersey. The people expressed their cheerful approbation of the measure by the most unanimous acclamations of joy ever expressed on any occasion, and the militia are ordered to be reviewed to-morrow at 2 o'clock. General Mifflin addressed his fellow citizens in a spirited, animating and affectionate address, which was received by them with marks of approbation, which showed their esteem for and confidence in the General.

A gentleman who writes under the name of Hampden issues a stirring appeal to the inhabitants to arise in defense of this threatened city. His sentiments are those of all our people who are loyal to the welfare of America. He says:—

“For Heaven’s sake let all disputes about frames of Government subside for the present, or we shall be obliged to receive a Government from the sword of a proud and successful enemy. The Congress, the Council of Safety, and the Generals of our Army, call us to arms. The Heights of Charlestown (Bunker Hill) and the Plains of Abraham, made rich with the blood of our countrymen, call us to arms. The honor we have lost by the reduction of Long Island, New York, Fort Washington, and Fort Lee, calls us to arms. . . . The eyes of the whole world are upon us. All the freemen that are to exist in the world

to the end of time are interested in the controversy; nay, God himself, although for wise and just reasons he delays our deliverance, is not indifferent to the struggle. . . .

"There is more than infamy in the evils which now threaten us. Jails, dungeons, racks, and gibbets, are now before us. No age, sex, or character, can protect us from the insolence and rage of our wicked internal and bloody minded external enemies. Arise, then, my dear countrymen, and let us play the man for the cities of our God!"

## THE JERSEY RETREAT CONTINUES

*Brunswick, New Jersey.*

**November** Once more our army has escaped the enemy.

29 It is now in Brunswick, separated by the Raritan River from General Cornwallis, his redcoats and Hessians. Hardly had our rear guard left Newark yesterday when the British began to enter that town. Had they not tarried in Newark, they might easily have overtaken one of our columns, and that would very likely have been the end of that column.

Realizing the danger, our General decided that if he must sustain another loss, he would at least insure that that loss would be as small as possible. He calculated that the British would be less likely to capture two columns than one. If his force were divided, one part of it might reach Brunswick while the enemy was pursuing the other part. So he sent one column through Elizabeth Town and Woodbridge and another through Springfield, Scotch Plains and Quibbletown (Newmarket).

Fortunately, both columns arrived here without molestation from their pursuers. Then after all had crossed the river, our men broke down a part of the bridge, thus checking the pursuit once more as they had done when fleeing from Hackensack to Newark.

This "campaign" has become nothing at all but a game of hare and hounds, and we are the hare. One of our greatest handicaps gives us our one great advantage. We can take the road at short notice in light marching order—



painfully light in fact. We have almost no camp baggage, no extra clothing, hardly enough firearms to go around. But the hounds that pursue us have all the impedimenta of a fully equipped army, plus much plunder which the Hessians are attaching to their personal fortunes at the expense of the inhabitants. Therefore, give us a few minutes' start on the road and rivers to cross and bridges to burn at the end of the march, and we are safe again—for a little while.

### THE JERSEYS GET A PEACE OFFER

*Brunswick, New Jersey.*

November 30 The Howe brothers, General William and Admiral Richard, this day send forth a proclamation proffering peace, pardon and plenty to penitent patriots. All we have to do to get the peace, pardon and plenty is to turn traitors to America and declare ourselves dutiful and humble friends and followers of the Messrs. Howe.

These great benefits are available, even, to soldiers in the army of America if they will lay down their arms and promise to take them up no more in defense of their homes and their liberties. This Howe peace proposition is not unlike that laid before Long Island after they had conquered it. They are setting it before the Jerseys as a part of their campaign of conquest. Will their scheme succeed? With some faint-hearted individuals it may, but there are reasons why it will not succeed with others. Governor William Livingston gives these reasons in his rallying cry to the Jersey militia. These are his words:—

“The war in which we are engaged is founded on the principles of self-defense and self-preservation, and to save ourselves and posterity from the most ignominious slavery, and is therefore on the part of America the most just and glorious, and warranted by the immutable law of God.

“We have pledged our words and honor to support the cause with our lives and fortunes, and have now an op-

portunity to evince to the world that such assurances were not the inconsiderate effusions of the boasting bravo, but the cool declarations of the determined hero, now glorying in being called out to manifest his valor and avenge the indignities offered to his injured country.

"The eyes of all Europe are fixed on the brave Americans, as a people resolved at all hazards to maintain that Independence which British injustice and British cruelty compelled them to adopt.

"We ought not be unwilling to do for our descendants what our ancestors have done for us, nor can we be so base as to surrender without a struggle that inestimable jewel, liberty, to a ruffian band of mercenaries hired for our destruction.

"It is expected that the militia of New Jersey . . . will show on this important occasion a spirit becoming a people disdaining slavery and ready to risk their lives in the cause of freedom, of virtue and posterity."

## HEATH SPURNS LEE'S ORDERS

*Peeks Kill, New York.*

December 1      A little war of words over a question of military authority between General William Heath and General Charles Lee, both of whom are subject to the orders of General Washington, is at an end. On November 21, Lee ordered Heath to send 2,000 men to New Jersey. Heath, though he acknowledges Lee to be his senior officer, refused to obey Lee's order because, as he said, his orders direct from Washington would not admit of his moving any part of his troops "unless by express order from his Excellency" (Washington).

"By your mode of reasoning," said Lee in response to Heath's refusal, "the General's instructions are so binding that not a little must be broke through for the salvation of the General and the army."

"Be my mode of reasoning what it may," retorted Heath, "I conceive it to be my duty to obey my instructions. . . . I can assure you, sir, that I have the salvation of the Gen-



eral and the army so much at heart that the least recommendation from him to march my divisions or any part of them over the river should have been instantly obeyed."

This broad hint at Lee's disobedience of General Washington quieted Lee for four or five days, but yesterday Lee appeared at Peek's Kill and repeated his order, only to get a still sterner refusal. Lee next passed his order to Heath's deputy general for 2,000 of Heath's men to join him, and Heath told his deputy that if he obeyed Lee he would do so at his own peril. Lee then commanded his own deputy to give the order, and at Heath's demand Lee signed a statement taking full responsibility for his act. Thus matters stood until Lee suddenly reversed himself and told Heath that he would not take the 2,000 men with him after all.

## THE ENEMY ENTERS BRUNSWICK

*Princeton, New Jersey.*

**December** The retreat through the Jerseys continues.  
2 Our camp at Brunswick was hastily abandoned yesterday when the enemy appeared on the heights opposite that town, advancing in full force towards the Raritan River. General Washington arrived here about 8:30 this morning but left later with his main force for Trenton, leaving General (Lord) Stirling here with 1,400 Virginia and Delaware soldiers to watch the enemy and protect the passage of the main body further to the southward.

The General says that since it is impossible to oppose the British with his present force with the least prospect of success, he will continue his retreat to the west side of the Delaware River, where he hopes to meet reenforcements sufficient to check the enemy. Trenton affords no security for the hard-pressed Commander-in-Chief, but since arriving at Brunswick he has been quietly preparing for his adversary a little surprise which is developing successfully,





but the exact nature of which must not be revealed until the enemy reaches Trenton.

Its success depends upon the speed with which our soldiers can work, and, quite as much, upon the slowness with which General Cornwallis will be content to advance. The General has received information that Cornwallis will make a brief stay at Brunswick for some unknown reason, but the rumor cannot be relied upon.

### PANIC SEIZES PHILADELPHIA

*Philadelphia.*

Panic conditions prevail here upon receipt of news that the British army has driven the Americans as far as Brunswick. Shops and stores are closing, schools broken up and the children sent home, and streets filled with people fleeing to the country with their household possessions. The militia and Associators are endeavoring to preserve order and prepare for a defense. The Continental Congress continues in session in the State House.

### DEANE SEEKS THE QUEEN'S FAVOR

*Paris, France.*

December 3      Silas Deane, America's representative in France, reports progress in his endeavors to secure aid for the American states in their struggle for independence. One of his endeavors is to secure for America the favor of Queen Marie Antoinette, who has great influence with her husband, King Louis XVI, who sometimes has influence with his Ministers. Mr. Deane reports on the Queen to John Jay of New York:—

“I must mention some trifles. The Queen is fond of parade, and I believe wishes a war, and is our friend. She loves riding on horseback. Could you send me a narrow-gangsett horse or two; the present might be money exceedingly well laid out. Rittenhouse's orrery, or Arnold's collection of insects, a phaeton of American make and a pair



of bay horses, a few barrels of apples, of walnuts, of butternuts, etc., would be great curiosities here, where everything American is gazed at and where the American contest engages the attention of all ages, ranks, and sexes."

Mr. Deane admits that America's military reverses, together with persistent reports that the Americans are seeking a compromise with England, have ruined his country's credit with many influential and wealthy individuals. However, he informs the American Committee of Secret Correspondence that he has obtained a credit "ostensibly from a private person, but really from a higher source." In to-day's report he says that although he is without information, orders or remittances from home, he is boldly plunging into contracts, engagements and negotiations, hourly hoping that something will arrive from America.

"By General Coudray," he says, "I send 30,000 fusils, 200 pieces of brass cannon, 30 mortars, 4,000 tents and clothing for 30,000 men, with 200 tons of gunpowder, lead, balls, etc., etc., by which you may judge we have some friends here. A war in Europe is inevitable. The eyes of all are on you, and the fear of your giving up or accommodating is the greatest obstacle I have to contend with."

#### DR. FRANKLIN IS SAFE IN FRANCE

*Auray, France.*

December      The American war vessel *Reprisal* arrived  
4                this day, bringing Dr. Benjamin Franklin. The  
                 vessel was thirty days from land to land. On  
the voyage it fell in with two brigantines, one Irish and  
the other English, both of which were brought into Nantes  
as prizes of war. Notwithstanding these incidents and the  
fear that England might endeavor to capture the *Reprisal*  
and make him a prisoner, Dr. Franklin reports a tedious  
passage. Although seventy years of age, the distinguished  
American is in good health though somewhat weak, as



he admits. He says that he hopes that the good air which he will breathe on land will soon reestablish him.

When asked about his plans Dr. Franklin says only:—  
“I propose to retain my incognito until I ascertain whether the Court will receive ministers from the United States.”

### “OLD TY” CAMP IN DISTRESS

*Ticonderoga, New York.*

Two letters left here this day by post riders with earnest appeals for medicines and clothing for the American garrison. The letters were from Colonel Anthony Wayne to General Gates and from Joseph Wood to Thomas Wharton, Jr. Mr. Wood gives details of conditions here which demand immediate attention. He says:—

“For all this army at this place, which did consist of twelve or thirteen thousand men, sick and well, no more than 900 pair of shoes have been sent. One third at least of the poor wretches is now barefoot, and in this condition obliged to do duty. This is shocking to humanity. It cannot be viewed in any milder light than black murder. The poor creatures is now (what’s left alive) laying on the cold ground, in poor thin tents, and some not at all, and many down with pleurisy. No barracks, no hospitals to go in. The barracks is at Saratoga.

“If you was here, your heart would melt. I paid a visit to the sick yesterday in a small house called a hospital. The first object presented to my eyes, one man laying dead at the door; then inside two more laying dead, two living lying between them; the living with the dead had so laid for four and twenty hours. I went no further; this was too much to see and too much to feel, for a heart with the least tincture of humanity.”



## THE RIVER BARRIER GIVES TROUBLE

*Peeks Kill, New York.*

December      Realizing that the enemy is becoming more  
5      and more anxious to get control of Hudson's  
River, our generals have been in conference regarding the placing of obstructions across the river to make it impossible for their ships to sail up in the coming spring. The work has been put into the hands of General George Clinton, and he has been working with Captain Hazlewood—who was successful in placing a similar obstruction across the Delaware—and with Mr. Machin, the engineer of Fort Montgomery, as well as in cooperation with General Heath.

Although the most careful soundings were made and the idea of a chain of the most formidable proportions has been carried out, there are developing difficulties which could not be foreseen in the beginning. The great length of the chain, being upwards of 1,800 feet, the bulk of the logs which were necessary to support it, the immense weight of water which it accumulated, and the rapidity of the tide, have baffled all efforts. On November 30 it was found that the chain had already broken in two places, after holding only a few hours. First a swivel broke, which had been made at Ticonderoga, and was not welded sound. Later a clevin separated, made at Poughkeepsie, although no flaw was to be seen in any part of the chain.

The obstruction has been stretched from Anthony's Nose on the eastern shore to Fort Montgomery, near Pollipo's Island. Mr. Machin is of the opinion that although the chain may not be practical for this section of the river, it may prove of use in some other, and he has been directed to make the trial. General Heath, in conference with General Clinton, recommends that the obstruction here be accomplished by cassoons.

The Committee of Safety has agreed to contribute all in their power for the furthering of these plans. They will advance such sums as may be required, on the credit of the United States, while a Sub-Committee is appointed

to furnish such necessities as General Clinton may require. The chain which has proven itself so cumbersome is formed of great logs joined together, end to end, with iron links measuring from two to three feet long—two or three links in a group.

## THE ARMY FLEES TO TRENTON

*Trenton, New Jersey.*

December 6 One more advance by the enemy and one more retreat by our people, and the army of the United States of America is at Trenton, with its pursuers a few miles away, probably at Princeton by this time. At Brunswick, General Cornwallis was joined by General Howe with a battalion from New York. Thus strengthened, the enemy is ready to push forward with renewed vigor, and for General Washington's little band of fugitives Trenton is only a way station in their flight to the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware River, where at last there may be a brief period of security.

General Washington learns this day that General Howe has come into the Jerseys in person to publish his offer of pardon and peace to patriots who will desert America and bow down to him. The information comes from a Mr. Caldwell, a clergyman of Elizabeth Town, a staunch friend of the cause, who has taken refuge in the mountains near Chatham and Turkey (New Providence), ten miles from his home. Of Howe's offers of pardon, General Washington says:— "In the language of this good man (Mr. Caldwell), 'The Lord deliver us from his mercy.' "

## FLYING CAMP MEN EXHORTED

*Philadelphia.*

Philadelphia is filled with soldiers of the Flying Camp from General Washington's army, who are determined to return home although their services are more urgently needed than ever before. Most of them are from Mary-





land, Pennsylvania and the Jerseys. They were invited yesterday to a big mass meeting in the yard of the State House, where they listened to patriotic appeals to return to the army if only for a month.

These men say that they suffer frightful hardships which render them unfit for duty, and they feel that to continue in the army under present conditions is a useless sacrifice. They complain particularly of a lack of clothing. The Maryland congressmen, by guaranteeing to provide their men with outfits of winter clothing, have induced many to return to the service.

## THE BRITISH INVADE RHODE ISLAND

*Providence, Rhode Island.*

December 7 A British fleet of seventy-eight ships, including army transports and Sir Peter Parker's men-of-war, arrived this afternoon near Newport and later came to anchor at Weaver's Bay, on the west shore of Rhode Island, the island which gives its name to this state. The transports brought two British and two Hessian brigades, a total of 4,000 men, under General Henry Clinton.

This sudden move of the enemy comes as a big surprise, and will spread alarm throughout the neighboring states of Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay. Not an enemy boot has trod New England soil since Howe's army evacuated Boston in March, excepting only those of war prisoners and Tories who are confined in Connecticut prison camps. Neither Rhode Island, Connecticut nor Massachusetts is in condition to stand off a hostile invasion.

It is not easy to see what the British hope to accomplish by stationing this force on this island. They have already accomplished one thing, however, and that is to bottle up the Continental navy five miles below Providence. The fleet consists of only five ships, but these have important work to do.

The 600 American soldiers who have been on garrison duty on Rhode Island fled northward upon the approach of



the British, leaving fifteen or twenty heavy cannon behind, but getting away with most of their stores. Governor Cooke of Rhode Island has sent appeals to Massachusetts and Connecticut for militia. He has little hope that aid will come from the Continental forces.

## WASHINGTON AGAIN ELUDES HOWE

*Somewhere in Pennsylvania.*

December 8      The broad and peaceful Delaware River tonight separates George Washington and his army from the British and Hessian hordes. And along the Pennsylvania shore where we are now encamped are snugly moored every water craft of any description which our men have been able to find for forty miles above or below Trenton. This is the little surprise which General Washington has been preparing for his pursuers. Thanks to our General's foresight in gathering in all the boats, his soldiers can this night slumber peacefully with no fear that the King's men and mercenaries may pounce upon their camp at any moment.

The withdrawal from Trenton to the Pennsylvania side began yesterday and was completed this morning only a few minutes before the vanguard of the enemy reached Trenton. The British had marched from Trenton by two or three roads, hoping that some of them might happen upon detachments of our force. They had no such luck. Some of them lost time repairing a bridge at Stony Brook which our people had thoughtfully destroyed. Von Donop's Hessian battalions marched gaily into Trenton at 11 o'clock with banners flying and bands playing. The people of the town had made no preparation for their reception, but the army of the United States was ready with a salute of a few volleys of grape shot from the Pennsylvania bank of the Delaware.

A rest of twenty hours in Princeton, to which the British commanders treated their men, and a slow advance from that village, provided just time enough for us to accomplish our withdrawal in perfect order without the loss of a mus-



quet or a blanket. The great flotilla of rowboats, gondolas, ferry boats, galleys and Durham boats which had been assembled by our scouting parties looked very good to our men as they were paraded and marched down to the river, where Lieutenant Colonel David Henley superintended the transfer across the stream.

### LEE SENDS MANY EXCUSES, NO MEN

*Morrisville, Pennsylvania.*

December 9 His Excellency General Washington is comfortably established with headquarters at the country seat of Thomas Berkeley, one-half mile back from the Delaware. Patrols guard the river bank, with earthworks for their protection in front of the ferries and opposite Trenton. The commissary and quarter master's departments are at Newtown, eight miles from the river. America's army is for the first time in many days in a strong defensive position, and our General divides the credit for his safety between the British commanders because of the slowness of their advance and the Delaware River, which has halted their pursuit.

This day's doings on the Jersey side of the river furnished much amusement for our soldiers. We have enjoyed the spectacle of seven or eight of the King's crack battalions marching up and down the river banks under the guidance of their very able General Cornwallis. The purpose of the parade was to find boats and pick an embarking place for the continuation of their pursuit of our people. But, finding not a single boat, they had no use for an embarking place, and his Lordship marched his weary battalions back to Trenton with nothing accomplished, and that was the end of a perfect day on our side of the river.

General Lee having finally left White Plains, continues to supply General Washington with excuses for his failure to arrive. Many written orders and two commands delivered by staff officers produce from Lee nothing but excuses and a hint that Lee no longer considers himself subject to

the Commander-in-Chief's orders. Lee's excuses:— his troops are in wretched condition with respect to shoes, stockings and blankets; he had to watch the Tories; had he started sooner, he would have only led an inferior number of unwilling men; he didn't know where he could join Washington; he had heard that Washington had been considerably reenforced and didn't need him; he could be more useful at Chatham "since it is a happy distance from Newark, Elizabeth Town, Woodbridge and Boundbrook"; and so on. Yesterday, at Morristown, he was "shocked to hear that Washington's force is so inadequate," though Washington has for two weeks past been telling him how inadequate it is.

## CONGRESS PLEADS FOR THE ARMY

*Philadelphia.*

December 10 A stirring appeal for support for the army comes this day from Congress. It is addressed to the people in general, and particularly to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania and the adjacent states.

Reciting in eloquent phrases the causes of this war and relating with pride the successes of the northern and southern states in forcing the enemy out of Boston and in preventing them from gaining a foothold in the Carolinas and Virginia, the address urges the people of the middle states to display equal zeal and bravery in order to prevent such a great catastrophe as the loss of Philadelphia.

"It is certainly needless to multiply arguments in such a situation," says Congress. "All that is valuable to us as men and freemen is at stake. It does not admit of a question what would be the effect of our finally failing. . . . And though (blessed be God) even the loss of Philadelphia would not be the loss of the cause, yet while it can be saved, let us not, in the close of the campaign, afford them such grounds of triumph, but give a check to their progress and convince our friends in the distant parts that one spirit animates the whole."



To-day's address will be followed to-morrow by a resolution urging the states to appoint a day of fasting and humiliation "to implore of Almighty God the forgiveness of the many sins prevailing among all ranks and to beg the countenance and assistance of his Providence in the prosecution of the present just and necessary war."

## BORDENTOWN'S MAYOR IS BOMBARDED

*Bordentown, New Jersey.*

December      Mayor John Lawrence met this day at the  
II      portals of this city and, although of Tory inclinations, turned back 500 Hessians and their commander, Colonel Carl Emil Kurt von Donop, with the result that Bordentown will not for the present be added to the list of occupied towns on the Jersey front. This he has done with such weapons as an impassioned address and a bountiful luncheon, and in spite of the energetic endeavors of the Pennsylvania navy and the river forces of the Continental army on the Delaware. Although under fire from the American ships for some minutes, he sustained no casualties.

Colonel von Donop came from Trenton early in the morning to establish an enemy post. Mayor Lawrence advanced against him with a committee of citizens. He met the Hessians between Bordentown and Bustleton and discharged his impassioned address, explaining that if the Hessians entered his city they would draw down upon it the fire of the American ships and thus cause much annoyance to many good friends of George III who live here.

Colonel von Donop requested the Mayor to kindly send a delegation to Commodore Thomas Seymour, commander of the American boats, to find out if this could really be true. Then, leaving his soldiers in the suburbs, Colonel von Donop and his officers went to the Mayor's house for luncheon while a delegation of citizens set off for Commodore Seymour's flagship down the river. While the Hessians were going to the Mayor's luncheon party, they



were seen by the crew of an American gondola, who opened fire on them. The Mayor rushed to the waterfront, waved his hat, and ordered the gondola to cease firing, whereupon the gondola trained its guns upon the Mayor himself. Colonel von Donop hastened down to the river to witness this engagement and became in turn the target for the gondola's gunners.

At length the citizens' committee returned with assurances from Commodore Seymour that he would certainly open up on the town with all his guns if the Hessians took quarters in it. Colonel von Donop thereupon discovered two good reasons why he should not occupy the city. First, he had no big guns with which to answer the American gunboats, and second, besides the Tories in the place who might be injured in a bombardment, there was the noble head of Colonel von Donop which might again be a target for cannon balls. Therefore, he marched his men back to Bustleton and the battle of Bordentown was over.

## CONGRESS LEAVES PHILADELPHIA

*Philadelphia.*

December 12 Critical as is the condition of the army, that of the Continental Congress and its committees is hardly less critical. Fearing the capture of Philadelphia by the British army, Congress adjourns to meet in Baltimore Town on the 20th, after making hasty and incomplete plans for the continuation of its business in the meantime.

By this move Congress brings upon itself criticism by many who are saying that the removal is an admission of weakness which will give joy to the enemy and doubt to the friends of America. As against this explanation, the one which prevails is that, with the enemy perhaps only twenty miles away, Congress owes it to the people to insure its own safety, lest its members be captured, its committees scattered, and the army left with no organization behind the lines to which it can look for the men, money and muni-



tions which Congress alone can secure for it from the states and their people.

Until otherwise ordered, General Washington will have full power to order and direct the war operations. The Continental apothecary will pack up the Continental medicines and remove them to a place of security. The American ships off the Capes of Delaware will be warned of the enemy's approach, that they may proceed to safe ports, and General Putnam will be ready to set fire to Continental vessels in danger of capture.

If Captain Biddle can prevent the frigate *Randolph* from falling into the enemy's hands, Congress will reward him and his people with a present of 10,000 dollars. General Putnam will defend the city to the utmost extremity, conscripting every private armed vessel in the harbor for the purpose. Congress will take to Baltimore its records and documents, including the Declaration of Independence.

## THE QUEEN'S DRAGOONS CAPTURE LEE

*Baskenridge, New Jersey.*

December      General Charles Lee of the American army  
13      was captured this morning by British troopers  
         and led away to the enemy encampment at  
Brunswick. Lee is a military genius of great service to the  
cause of America, and efforts will be speedily made for his  
exchange for one or more British officers now in American  
hands.

The capture was due entirely to his rashness in leaving his own camp of 4,000 men at Morristown last evening and passing the night at White's Tavern, near Baskenridge. He arose late this morning, and about 11 o'clock, before he was dressed, the tavern was suddenly surrounded by sixty troopers of the Queen's Light Dragoons, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt, who were out on a scouting party in search of Lee's division. Lee had gained his military renown in the British army, and at one time had commanded



this very regiment whose men took great delight in thus humiliating him.

For a moment, Lee offered resistance, but after firing his revolver several times he gave himself up and was hurried out of the house, mounted on a horse, and taken away partly clad. At the moment when the troopers appeared Lee had just finished writing a letter to General Horatio Gates, and was handing it to Major James Wilkinson, General Gates's aide, who was waiting to receive it. Major Wilkinson avoided capture by hiding in the tavern.

The capture was brought about by the treachery of a Baskenridge Tory, who by professing loyalty to America had gained Lee's confidence, and by a long night ride had carried word of Lee's whereabouts to the Dragoons. When Lee realized that he was caught with no possibility of escape he showed great fear and begged his captors to spare his life. He may be treated, not as a prisoner of war who could be exchanged, but as a deserter from the British army, subject to a sentence of death, since, according to report, his discharge from the King's service has never been signed. General John Sullivan has taken charge of Lee's division and will march with all speed to the aid of the Commander-in-Chief.

## LEE'S CAPTURE MYSTIFIES THE ARMY

*Morristown, New Jersey.*

**December** Further information concerning the capture  
**14** of General Lee yesterday by the enemy's Light  
Dragoons at Baskenridge is given this day by  
Major Bradford who was with General Lee at the time  
he was taken. It seems that Lee was accompanied to  
Baskenridge by only ten men besides his aide-de-camp, al-  
though he was going into a section where a meeting with  
an enemy scouting party might have been expected. Cap-  
tain Vernejou, one of the men with Lee, acted with the  
greatest bravery and resolution in attempting to defend his  
chief, but the enemy had six men to our one and escape



soon proved impossible. After getting Lee and galloping off with him, the Dragoons made no attempt to take the rest of the party. It is explained that Lee went to Baskingridge to reconnoiter the enemy's positions, but the party he took with him was not such as is usually sent out on such an errand.

It seems that the Tory Judas who betrayed Lee is a man well known by him who has professed great friendliness for the cause of America; that he discovered Lee's presence at White's Tavern on the preceding evening, rode to Brunswick to inform of his whereabouts, then guided the Dragoons to the tavern and was with them when the capture was made.

---

*Eighty years after the capture of Lee and seventy-five years after his death, it became known from an examination of Lee's private papers that while a prisoner in British hands in New York, following his capture on December 13, Lee was advising the British how, in his opinion, they could most speedily win the war. His later course in the war proved him to be a black traitor to the American cause. May not his course in placing himself at Baskingridge where he could be so easily taken have been a part of his treason? While in Howe's custody he was serving Howe's cause in whatever way he could. May not his course in November and December, 1776, in disobeying Washington's orders, issuing orders to Heath in violation of Washington's orders and proposing a "brave, virtuous kind of treason" to Massachusetts, have been the beginnings of his perfidy—the second episode being this in which he allowed himself to fall into British hands at a time when Washington so desperately needed him and his division on the Delaware?*

## MILITIA MAY BE DISARMED

*Bucks County, Pennsylvania.*

December 15 Certain regiments of Pennsylvania militia have refused to obey the call to arms of the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, and are exulting at the approach of the enemy and rejoicing in our late misfortunes. General Washington this day informs the Pennsylvania Council that in his opinion such people should not be trusted with arms in their hands. If they will not use their arms for us, he says, there is the greatest reason to apprehend that they will act against us; and if they wish to remain neutral, their arms should be secured for

other regiments which are coming forward with enthusiasm. The General proposes, if the Council will empower him to do so, to disarm the traitorous regiments and bring in their musquets to be handed over to regiments which have no firearms.

The General was informed to-day of the capture of General Lee. This news, coming with that of the disloyal Pennsylvania regiments and other evidences of indifference to our cause, weighs heavily upon him.

"We must put our dependence," he wrote yesterday to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, "in the public spirit and virtue of the people."

To Governor Trumbull's plea for aid against the enemy force which invaded Rhode Island a week ago, he has to say that his own weakness makes it impossible for him to detach any part of his small army for service in New England, but he has ordered General Benedict Arnold, now on his way down from Ticonderoga, to repair immediately to New London, although he could use Arnold to excellent advantage at his own headquarters. He has also countermanded the march of General Heath's division to his own camp, in order that Heath may remain at Peeks Kill for duty along Hudson's River or in New England.

## ROBERT MORRIS SEES IT THROUGH

*Philadelphia.*

December 16 The sudden departure of Congress for Baltimore Town causes great confusion, not to say anxiety. The entire government is for the present centered in the person of Robert Morris.

Mr. Morris remained after Congress closed its doors in the State House four days ago, chiefly to attend to the unfinished business of the Marine Committee and the Committee of Secret Correspondence, but, as he says, he hears so many complaints and sees so much confusion in other quarters that he is obliged to give advice in many matters not formally committed to him.





He foresees that great inconvenience will arise daily during the absence of Congress, yet he does not advise Congress to return, for a severe frost would in a few hours enable the enemy to cross the Delaware River on the ice and march into Philadelphia practically without opposition. He recommends to President Hancock that Congress send a committee here with powers to regulate the business of the Continent, but until such a committee comes, he will direct matters on his own responsibility.

The Board of War left no orders for their secretary and Mr. Morris has requested that gentleman to assist him until a committee comes from Congress. Mr. Morris says that this committee must come with the command of money to answer various purposes, as the calls for it are loud, large and constant.

Mr. Morris believes that the delegates in Congress have been carrying heavier cares than they can bear with fairness to themselves and to the Continent. "No man living," he declares, "can attend the daily deliberations of Congress and do executive parts of business at the same time."

### PRISON ABUSES REPORTED

*Bucks County, Pennsylvania.*

December 17 Distressing stories come to headquarters about the cruel treatment of American war prisoners by the enemy in New York City where the men taken at Fort Washington are in confinement. The stories are told by soldiers who have escaped and found their way to headquarters. The British army officers who first took the prisoners in charge were gentlemen of refinement who made the comfort of our men a matter of importance. But that good fortune ceased, it seems, when the prisoners were handed over to the provost in New York.

William Darlington of the Pennsylvania Flying Camp has arrived here in a pitiful condition after one month in prison. He says that from the time of their capture on a



Saturday until the following Monday night, 800 men had not a morsel of food. They were thrust into a cold, open house with no glass in the windows, called the New Bridewell, where the Hessian guards put out the fires every night at nine o'clock, when there were any fires. Their rations, when at last provided, were one-half pound of biscuit, one-half pound of pork, one-half pint of peas, one-half gill of rice, and one-half ounce of butter, for every three days. They had to sleep on bare floors with no straw or hay. The weekly fuel supply for the building was one cartload of wood. Long before he escaped, says Darlington, his companions "were beginning to die like rotten sheep, with cold, hunger and dirt," and the few who were so fortunate as to have good clothing were beginning to sell it in order to buy food.

Private Samuel Young was one of a group of 500 men who were first housed in a stable, where their guards gave them for their first meal on Monday night "a quantity of old biscuit, broken and in crumbs, mostly molded, and some of it crawling with maggots, which they were obliged to scramble for." This "meal" for 500 men was thrown into the stable in a confused manner, as if to so many hogs. These poor fellows were confined for two weeks in a cold church, then led aboard a prison ship and thrust below deck where sanitary conditions were most revolting.

General Washington will protest to General Howe against such treatment of his soldiers. He refuses to believe that such practises are approved by the British commander.

### THE CAMPAIGN IS OVER, SAYS HOWE

*Trenton, New Jersey.*

December 18      His Majesty's forces in New Jersey are going into winter quarters, the campaign being officially closed by an order from General Howe:—

"The Campaign having closed with the pursuit of the Enemies Armies near 90 miles by Lieutenant Gen. Corn-



wallis's Corps, much to the honor of his Lordship and the Officers and Soldiers under his command, the Approach of Winter putting a Stop to any further Progress, the Troops will immediately march to Quarters and hold themselves in Readiness to assemble on the shortest notice."

A strong line of cantonments runs from Amboy through Brunswick, Princeton and Trenton to Burlington. The last of the American rebels have been driven into Pennsylvania. Small bands occasionally cross the Delaware for provisions or to annoy the King's pickets, but their forces are weak and scattered, and no further trouble from them is anticipated, except that Colonel Rall who commands here admits that frequent alarms give him much annoyance.

Yesterday thirty rebels ventured a landing near a house where Colonel Rall had a sergeant and six men. Colonel Rall could not understand their object, but he sent thirty men after them, only to find that the rebels had gone. Practically the same thing happened again this morning.

Information came this morning that a party of rebels had crossed the river four miles above here. A patrol of twelve Yagers and two Dragoons was sent off to ascertain the facts. A detachment of Light Dragoons who were thought to be lost returned yesterday, having left one man behind mortally wounded. They had met a rebel party about one hundred strong who opened on them a terrific fire. These constant forays of the rebels give the British troops the same impression of them that Colonel von Donop reports after meeting Major Nichols, a rebel who visited the British camp at Bordentown regarding an exchange of prisoners. Colonel von Donop says that Major Nichols is a good looking man, very enthusiastic for the rebel cause, and much more desirous for permanent public good than for immediate peace. Any ordinary people would be ready to lay down their arms after such hardships and losses as the rebel army has endured. Not so, these Americans.



## "TIMES THAT TRY MEN'S SOULS"

*Philadelphia.*

December 19 "These are the times that try men's souls. The Summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in this crisis, shrink from the service of his country; but he that stands it now, deserves the love and thanks of man and woman. Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered; yet we have this consolation with us, that the harder the conflict the more glorious the triumph: what we obtain too cheap we esteem too lightly; 'tis dearness only that gives everything its value. Heaven knows how to put a proper price on its goods; and it would be strange indeed if so celestial an article as Freedom should not be highly rated."

With these burning words, Private Thomas Paine of the Pennsylvania Flying Camp introduces an essay entitled "The Crisis," which this day appears in the *Pennsylvania Journal* and which will be reprinted in pamphlet form. Paine has been a soldier in Washington's army since August. Much of the time he has served as an aide-de-camp to General Nathanael Greene. He is the author of "Common Sense" which in January boldly advocated a separation from Great Britain, and which, it has been said, did more than any other one influence to bring the Declaration of Independence.

"The Crisis" was written under the greatest difficulties, during Washington's retreat to the Pennsylvania banks of the Delaware. It was begun in Newark and written by night camp fires after days of arduous camp duties and wearying marches.

The pamphlet is from beginning to end a ringing appeal to all true patriots to stand firm in this day of despair, and, coming from the pen of a soldier who has suffered all the trials and agonies of the last few weeks, it cannot fail to shame those who have surrendered their hope and courage, and to inspire to still greater sacrifices the stalwart band of those who remain true to the cause.



## THE ARMY GAINS NEW STRENGTH

*American Camp Above Trenton Falls.*

December 20 General Washington's forces gained new strength this day with the arrival of General Sullivan with General Lee's division and General Gates with four regiments from Ticonderoga.

The General's report to Congress this day will give that body plenty to do and think about. His usual reports express wishes and offer suggestions. This day's report announces certain policies which the General has adopted on his own responsibility and requests Congress to approve. It asks in no uncertain terms for immediate action on at least twelve matters. "I wish to know," and "I wish to have it announced" are two expressions in this day's report where before "I entreat the attention of Congress to this subject" or "If Congress should resolve" would have been found.

The General has ordered three battalions of artillery to be recruited, has offered the artillery an increase of twenty-five per cent in pay, and he will encourage any good officer to seek recruits for the army. If Congress feels that he is assuming too much power, he says, or if they consider that these steps are unwarrantable, he declares:—

"I can only add that desperate diseases require desperate remedies; and I with truth declare that I have no lust after power, but I wish with as much fervency as any man upon this wide-extended continent for an opportunity of turning the sword into the ploughshare. But my feelings as an officer and a man have been such as to force me to say that no person ever had a greater choice of difficulties to contend with than I have. . . . A character to lose, an estate to forfeit, the inestimable blessings of liberty at stake, and a life devoted, must be my excuse."

The General desires that the new army be 110 battalions instead of 88; that a corps of engineers be established; that certain southern troops be ordered forward; that a clothier-





general and a commissary of prisoners be appointed; and that supplies of tents, teams, small arms and provisions be sent to him forthwith.

## CONGRESS MEETS IN BALTIMORE TOWN

*Baltimore Town.*

The Continental Congress met here this day, following its adjournment at Philadelphia on the twelfth. Two of its first items of business were to request General Washington to ascertain if General Charles Lee has been well treated by the enemy since his capture on the thirteenth and to order that one hundred half-johannes be sent to Lee for his expenses.

## VIRGINIA HASTENS AID

*Williamsburg, Virginia.*

December 21 Yesterday's *Gazette* spread before this state the most alarming intelligence from the North regarding the critical condition of the Continental army. This day the Assembly responds with alacrity to the cry of distress from our brethren of the middle states. Only three days ago, upon hearing that the enemy army had gone into winter quarters, the Assembly countermanded a call for a number of militia regiments. But to-day, convinced of General Washington's desperate situation, it calls for the immediate filling up of the battalions heretofore called out and for the assembling of nine new battalions.

Justices, county committees, officers and the other good people of the commonwealth, are earnestly urged to encourage the recruiting service upon which the safety and happiness of the country depends. Almost unlimited power is conferred upon Governor Patrick Henry for the planning and execution of war measures while the Assembly is not in session. The brilliant orator whose "Give me liberty or give me death" speech will make him forever immortal suddenly becomes virtually a military dictator. But, says



the Assembly, "This departure from the constitution of government, being in this instance founded only on the most evident and urgent necessity, ought not hereafter to be drawn into precedent."

Governor Henry has power to order battalions on the pay of Virginia to join the Continental army or to assist any of our sister states, and, to call forth any military force requisite for any emergency. He will not fail to exercise this power. Virginia has her own problems. On her western frontiers, the Indians require constant watching. Along her eastern shore there is always the possibility of visits from the King's navy, and Virginia is developing her own navy to deal with this danger. Georgia and the Carolinas have been allowed to enlist Virginians for their militia. But now the call of the Continent is heard above all others, and Virginia is ready with her best to defend the Declaration of Independence which was written by one of her sons, Thomas Jefferson; and which another of her sons, George Washington, is fighting to maintain as the charter of a new nation.

## AN OFFICER CONVICTED OF ROBBERY

*Pyramus, New York.*

December      A general court martial, ordered by General  
22      Heath, was held to try Lieutenant Nowell, of  
Colonel Prescott's regiment, on the charge of  
taking unlawfully seven dollars in paper currency from a  
traveler on the public road near the church of this town,  
on the nineteenth instant. Colonel Wyllys presided.

Lieutenant Nowell pleaded not guilty, and then the witnesses forthwith brought forth the evidence which eventually discredited his plea.

Benjamin Lee was the first witness and explained that John Bardan was the traveler who was robbed. Bardan seems not to have been an ardent patriot, for when asked what he intended to do with the rebels he said he intended to kill them as fast as he could, but upon being stopped



suddenly changed his tune and said he would give Lieutenant Nowell "anything to make up." Lee then testified that Lieutenant Nowell said Bardan might go if he would give him twenty or twenty-four shillings, and that Bardan thereupon gave this sum to Lieutenant Nowell, and that said Nowell hurried said Bardan away. Further said Lee saith not.

George Abbot told much as Lee had testified, witnessed that Bardan was a Tory, and offered to pawn money until he got somebody to plead for him. Further Abbot saith not.

Captain Tine Vanzandt testified that he saw the forty-three remaining dollars left from the fifty which Bardan carried showing seven had gone to Nowell.

Major Gray, on oath, added that while Nowell denies having met any traveler between his lodgings and the church, six dollars and some small change were found on him, which put Lieutenant Nowell in much consternation. Further the witness saith not.

Adjutant Marsden agreed with Major Gray whereupon the Court adjudged the prisoner guilty of the crimes laid to his charge. It was decided to "sentence him to be dismissed from the army with infamy, and make restitution of the one dollar remaining to the person from which he so wickedly took them."

## "STAND FIRM," SAYS NEW YORK

*Fish Kill, New York.*

December 23 If future generations of Americans are ever interested to know what faith sustained the Americans of these times that try men's souls, let them read the address published this day by the New York Convention to the people of this state. The address, though signed by Abraham Ten Broeck as president of the Convention, is from the pen of John Jay. It might well be called the second chapter of the Declaration of Independence. After reciting the motives which led America



to take up arms with the mother country, it mentions the loss of New Jersey, then exhorts the people to consider "that we do not fight for a few acres of land but for freedom—for the freedom and happiness of millions yet unborn."

"There never yet was a war," says the address, "in which victory and success did not sometimes change sides. In the present, nothing has happened either singular or decisive. Inquire dispassionately, and be not deceived by those artful tales which emissaries so industriously circulate."

The address dismisses with scorn and contempt the alleged peace offers of Admiral and General Howe, saying that the King proposes peace in bad faith, offering nothing but pardon, with no assurance that America's wrongs will be righted in any case.

"They speak of peace," it declares, "but hold daggers in their hands. They invite you to accept of blessings, and stain your habitations with blood. Their voice resembles the voice of Jacob, but their hands are like the hands of Esau.

"Tell those who blame you for declaring yourselves independent that you have done no more than what your late King had done for you; that he declared you to be out of his protection; that he absolved you from all allegiance. By his consent, by his own act, you became independent of his crown. If you are wise you will always continue so. Freedom is now in your power. Value the heavenly gift. Remember, if you dare to neglect or despise it, you offer an insult to the Divine Bestower. Nor despair of keeping it. Blush, then, ye degenerate spirits, who give all over for lost, because your enemies have marched over three or four counties in this and a neighboring state.

"But we think better things of you. We believe, we are persuaded, that you will do your duty like men, and cheerfully refer your cause to the great and righteous Judge. If success crown your efforts, all the blessings of freedom will be your reward. If you fail in the contest, you will be happy with God and Liberty in Heaven."



## CHRISTMAS EVE AT HEADQUARTERS

*Newtown, Pennsylvania.*

December 24 General Washington and his officers dined this Christmas Eve at the quarters of General Nathanael Greene. But not for a holiday festivity. They met for a council of war to plan an adventure which within forty-eight hours may determine the fate of America. The countersign for this adventure will be "Victory or Death."

Orders have been given to cook rations for three days. From the Pennsylvania bank of the Delaware we can see the Hessians in Trenton, a pretty village containing about 130 houses and a Presbyterian meeting house. There are apple orchards and gardens, although now winter-bound. Colonel Rall is there with his regiment and Knyphausen has a few dragoons and riflemen. American scouts and spies have secured for the General the most complete information about the enemy's positions, now spread out in a long line along the course of our recent retreat, and reaching southward toward Philadelphia.

A scout brings news that General Howe has issued a proclamation offering pardon to everybody in New Jersey who will lay down their arms and take the oath of allegiance to the King. The scout says that Howe and Cornwallis are well pleased with what they have done, that Cornwallis is going to England to tell the King the rebellion is about over, and that Howe is going to have a good time in New York attending dinner parties. The enemy think that the campaign is over and that they are comfortably fixed for the winter.

Our General has a letter from Colonel Joseph Reed at Bristol saying in part:—

"We are all of opinion, my dear General, that something must be attempted to revive our expiring credit, give our cause some degree of reputation, and prevent a total depreciation of the Continental money, which is coming on





very fast; that even a failure cannot be more fatal than to remain in our present situation; in short, some enterprise must be undertaken in our present circumstances, or we must give up the cause. . . . Our cause is desperate and hopeless if we do not take the opportunity of the collection of the troops at present to strike some stroke. Our affairs are hastening fast to ruin if we do not retrieve them by some happy event. . . .

"Pardon the freedom I have used. The love of my country, a wife, and four children in the enemy's hands, the respect and attachment I have for you, the ruin and poverty that must attend me and thousands of others, will plead my excuse."

The General will readily pardon the Colonel for pleading that something must be attempted. It was because the General had reached this conclusion ten days ago that he summoned this Christmas Eve's council and gave the countersign "Victory or Death."

## THE ARMY CROSSES THE DELAWARE

*Newtown, Pennsylvania.*

December      Washington's army is this night crossing the  
25      Delaware River about nine miles above Trenton.

Colonel Glover's fishermen from Massachusetts Bay are manning the boats and struggling against terrific odds through masses of ice which are coming down the stream in increasing volume. The regiments had their evening parade before six o'clock but instead of returning to quarters were marched toward McKonkey's ferry.

It is fearfully cold and raw and a snow storm set in early in the evening. The wind is northeast and beats in the faces of the men. It will be a terrible night for our soldiers who have no shoes. Some have tied old rags around their feet; others are barefoot. One of the officers says he has heard none of them complain. They are ready to suffer any hardship and die rather than give up their liberty. Their countersign, "Victory or Death," tells of the stern determination in every man's heart.



We are on our way to Trenton, and we know full well that we must win a decisive victory or the Hessians in Trenton and the enemy troops in Princeton and other nearby camps will drive us back to the river which might then be impassable for a retreat because of the floating ice.

The crossing began about six o'clock. The General had planned that the entire body with the artillery should be on the Jersey side by midnight and the nine-mile march to Trenton begun by one o'clock, allowing time for the attack to begin at five o'clock to-morrow morning, but the river ice has endangered the whole program. This delay alone would have disheartened a less determined soldier than George Washington. To increase his difficulties, the snow has turned late to-night into a blinding sheet of hail and sleet, and the men begin to report that they cannot keep their powder dry. But there will be no turning back under George Washington.

If the entire plan is working successfully, General Cadwalader is crossing from Bristol with the Pennsylvania militia, and General Ewing is crossing at Trenton ferry, to prevent the Hessians from escaping from one end of Trenton while Washington enters the town from the other. At midnight all depends upon Washington's ability to form his lines on the Jersey side and cover the nine miles to Trenton by daybreak.

## VICTORY COMES AT TRENTON

*Trenton, New Jersey.*

December Hessian population of Trenton at 8 A.M.,  
26 1,408 men and 39 officers; Hessian population  
of Trenton at 9 A.M.,—0. The difference is  
accounted for thus:—Hessians killed, 22; wounded, 84;  
taken prisoner, including the wounded, 918; fled, 507. Officers  
killed or captured: one colonel (Rall, their commander,  
who was killed), two lieutenant-colonels, three majors,  
four captains, eight lieutenants. Also in our possession:  
six brass three-pounders, three ammunition wagons, four



wagons full of baggage, 40 horses, 1,000 stand of arms, 12 drums, 15 army colors. Our casualties, two officers and two privates wounded.

We reached Trenton in ample time for our purpose, though three hours behind our schedule. We marched from McKonkey's Ferry at four o'clock and four hours on the freezing muddy road through blinding sheets of hail and snow brought us to Trenton at eight o'clock, with the result already noted. At Birmingham our column divided, General Sullivan's division proceeding by the lower or river road and General Greene's by the upper or Scotch road through Pennington. General Washington was with General Greene. By great good fortune both divisions reached Trenton only a few minutes apart. Generals Cadwalader and Ewing were held back by the river ice or they might have been stationed where they could easily have captured the 507 who got away.

The battle was rather a flight than a fight. Our riflemen were well deployed to cooperate with General Knox and his artillery. Upon first sighting us the Hessian sentries gave the alarm, whereupon there was a grand rush from sleeping quarters in the houses of the village, with officers shouting out their orders to form lines here or there or do this or that, but all to no purpose. Wherever they sought to form, they found the streets covered by our artillery or rifles. Colonel Rall rushed out half clad and made a valiant effort to rally his panicky troops but was struck down by a rifle ball, dying afterwards while in the care of our physicians. From then the Hessians scurried hither and yon seeking an exit from the inferno.

## OUR VICTORY CHEERS THE SOLDIERS

*Newtown, Pennsylvania.*

December      Happy beyond measure over their great vic-  
27              tory at Trenton, but completely exhausted by  
                 two long marches in the worst of weather, by  
their battle and by the care of their many prisoners, the



soldiers of America's patriot army rested this day. More than 1,000 of the 2,400 who were in the Trenton affair are unfit for duty because of exposure and exhaustion. They left Trenton soon after the battle, staying only long enough to round up their captives and collect their booty, believing that the British at Princeton would march upon them upon hearing of their success, and being in no condition to defend themselves there while guarding their prisoners.

The Hessians are safely put away in the Presbyterian Church and the Bucks County gaol. The officers have been separated from the men. All will be taken to Philadelphia to await the pleasure of Congress as to their final disposition.

Word comes from General Cadwalader and General Ewing of their brave endeavors to cross the Delaware to join in the attack upon Trenton. General Cadwalader got a part of his force over, but could not move his artillery because of the floating ice. General Ewing could make no progress at Trenton Ferry against the ice floes. But this fact, at first regarded as a misfortune, may have been a piece of good luck, for if General Ewing had arrived at his appointed place at the time set, he would almost certainly have been discovered by the Hessians, who would have given an alarm and perhaps had the entire Hessian camp in arms when General Washington arrived with Sullivan's and Greene's divisions.

Of more value to our cause than the prisoners taken or than the entire Hessian camp had it been taken bodily, is the taste of one victory after all those months of disaster.

## OUR PEOPLE ACCLAIM VICTORY

*Philadelphia.*

December      Already the ringing notes of victory are  
28      awakening echoes from far and near. General  
Washington's master stroke at Trenton is mean-  
ing much more than an overpowering of the enemy; it is



meaning the rebirth of hope in many hearts and a general feeling of happiness which has been sadly lacking in certain sections of the country for many months. What has been done once can be done again and soldier and civilian are looking forward with eagerness to the share they may take in the next adventure. The Committee of Congress voices the appreciation of our patriotic citizens in these well chosen words to General Washington:—

“Most sincerely do we rejoice in your Excellency’s success at Trenton, as we conceive it will have the most important publick consequences, and because we think it will do justice, in some degree, to a character we admire, and which we have long wished to appear in the world with that brilliancy that success always obtains, and which the members of Congress know you deserve.”

Lord Stirling sends word to Governor Livingston with jubilation: “The effect is amazing; the enemy have deserted Borden-Town, Black Horse, Burlington, Mount Holly, and are fled to South Amboy. We are now in possession of all those places, and the spirit of that part of the country is roused.”

General Heath tells Governor Trumbull, from Peek Kill:—“Ardor glows in every face,” and Benjamin Rush at Crossides says:—“There is no toil so dear to a soldier as that which is marked with the footsteps of a flying enemy. Everything looks well. Our army increases daily.”

## CHRISTMAS IN A NEW YORK PRISON

*New London, Connecticut.*

One of our citizens receives a letter from a friend in imprisonment in New York, telling how he and his mates spent their Christmas season, while their British captors made merry in their borrowed quarters. He says:—

“The distress of the prisoners cannot be communicated by words. Twenty or thirty die every day. They lie in heaps



unburied. What numbers of my countrymen have died by cold and hunger, perished for want of the common necessities of life! I have seen it. This, sir, the boasted British clemency . . . Rather than experience again their barbarity and insults may I fall by the sword of the Hessians."

## THE GENERAL GETS NEW POWERS

*Baltimore Town.*

December 29 "Desperate diseases require desperate remedies," said General Washington to Congress a few days ago when pointing out defects in army management and demanding immediate reforms lest America soon have no army at all. The General's vigorous letter was no hint that his own powers be increased. But Congress responds with a grant of authority which in effect establishes him for six months as a military dictator. Instead of undertaking to do itself what he demanded, Congress has given him full responsibility for introducing his reforms and planning others which he thinks necessary.

He is authorized to raise sixteen more battalions than Congress had provided for, and appoint their officers. He may raise as soon as he can accomplish it, 3,000 light horse, three regiments of artillery and a corps of engineers. He may displace or appoint army officers under the rank of brigadier general; as well as fill present vacancies. He may call upon the states for militia without passing the requests through Congress. He may take from the citizens anything needed for the army when people refuse to sell, paying a reasonable price to be determined by himself. In one respect he is equipped with police powers outside the army organization. This is in arresting persons who refuse to use Continental currency or who are otherwise unfaithful to the United States.

The General is ready now to organize his army according to his own theories and he need no longer endure delays while countless small details are passing through Congress.



This betterment in his circumstances gives him quite as much encouragement as his success at Trenton. In one other highly important respect his difficulties are as great as ever. The shortage of money threatens to undo all the benefits that have come from the victory. General Cadwalader and others, however, look for an improvement in the financial situation as one of the results of Trenton. If we can drive the enemy from West Jersey, says General Cadwalader, the success at Trenton will raise an army next spring and establish the credit of the Continental money to support it.

In the meantime, Robert Morris, at Philadelphia, is borrowing silver for the Continent and promising its repayment in gold and will collect the gold in the best manner he can.

### ARMY AGAIN IN TRENTON

*Trenton, New Jersey.*

December      Our army has for the fourth time crossed  
30      the Delaware and is for the second time in  
Trenton. After the Hessian camp here was  
wiped out on the twenty-sixth, the enemy abandoned their  
posts below Trenton and their line now extends no further  
south than Princeton. Our return to Trenton is proof of  
our new confidence at headquarters and in the ranks as a  
result of the merry day after Christmas which was so much  
enjoyed by all except the Hessian captives.

"I have taken every precaution in my power," says our General, "for subsisting the troops, and shall without loss of time, and as soon as circumstances will admit of it, pursue the enemy in their retreat, try to beat up more of their quarters, and, in a word, adopt in every instance such measures as the exigency of our affairs requires."

A week ago the General would have said that a forward move was an impossibility. Everything is different now. General Mifflin reports that Pennsylvania is at length aroused and is coming to his Excellency's aid with 1,500

militia. Even the New Jersey militia are convinced that their state may not after all be annexed to the British Empire quite yet, as seemed possible to all of us two weeks ago. More than one-half of the New Englanders whose terms of service are about to expire have been persuaded to remain for six weeks. To reward them the General will grant them a bonus of ten dollars in addition to their regular pay, and the same offer will be made to the regiments which are safely quartered at Morristown, ready to co-operate with General Washington at short notice or to strike the enemy at Elizabeth Town. In the Highlands of Hudson's River General Heath has several battalions which can be called into the Jerseys in any emergency. Cadwalader's and Ewing's divisions are in good condition and the 2,400 men who took Trenton have nearly recovered from the hardships of that expedition. Virginia is on the march with fresh levies of militia.

### FAREWELL, '76; WELCOME, '77

*Philadelphia.*

December 31 Twenty months of war. Six months of independence. Seventeen-Seventy-Six, the year of the birth of a nation ends, and on its last day our soldiers of freedom march in triumph with their prisoners of war past the State House where independence was born.

The Hessian officers who were taken at Trenton arrived last evening, and the enlisted men numbering about 900 came late this afternoon. We are pleased to meet them. We shall do as the Council of Safety urges and treat them in the most friendly manner as people we would wish to unite with ourselves in developing the nation and maintaining its liberty. We thank our brave soldiers for bringing them to us on this day for so fitting a farewell to the year of independence. A few Grenadiers, Scottish Highlanders, Queen's Dragoons or other specimens of British military splendor would have added a pleasing aspect to the scene,



but that will come later, and for the present we are well content with things as they are.

The Hessian officers were entertained at a grand supper at the Indian Queen Tavern, with plenty of wine and punch at the expense of Congress. All were paraded this afternoon through the streets. One of the prisoners gave his impressions of the occasion, saying:—

“Large and small, old and young, stood there seeing what kind of people we were. They gazed very closely at us. The old women screamed fearfully and wanted to choke us because we had come to America to deprive them of their liberty. Others, however, brought us liquor and bread but were not allowed by their old women to let us have them. The people pressed on us so greatly as nearly to break the guard over us.”

The Hessians made a long line,—all fine, hearty looking men and well clad, with large knapsacks and with spatter-dashes on their legs, and they looked well satisfied with their lot. They were followed by their captured flags and equipment. On each side, in single file, were their American guards, mostly in light summer dress and some without shoes, but stepping light and cheerful. The impressive display thrilled the populace and inspired them with hope and confidence such as they have not known before.

A happy ending for a year of many trials and much suffering. A happy omen for 1777.

THE END

## SOURCES

The Revolutionary records, archives and state papers, under various designations, of the thirteen states; newspaper files for 1776; letters, diaries, memoirs and biographies of civilian and military leaders; many state, county and town histories in addition to those named under "Special Topics and Local Histories." Also:—

- "American Archives." Peter Force, editor.  
"Correspondence of the America Revolution. Letters to George Washington." Jared Sparks, editor.  
"The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay." Henry P. Johnston, editor.  
"Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution." Francis Wharton, editor.  
"Familiar Letters of John Adams and His Wife Abigail Adams During the Revolution." Charles Francis Adams, editor.  
"Journals of the Continental Congress." Worthington C. Ford, editor.  
"Letters of Members of the Continental Congress." Edmund C. Burnett, editor.  
"The Letters of Richard Henry Lee." James C. Ballagh, editor.  
"Life, Correspondence and Speeches of Patrick Henry." W. W. Henry.  
"Public Papers of George Clinton." State of New York.  
"Secret Journals of the Acts and Proceedings of Congress."  
"The Trumbull Papers." Massachusetts Historical Society.  
"The Writings of Samuel Adams." Harry A. Cushing, editor.  
"The Writings of Benjamin Franklin." Albert Henry Smyth, editor.





- "The Writings of Jefferson." Paul Leicester Ford, editor.  
"The Writings of George Washington." Worthington C. Ford, editor.  
"The Writings of George Washington." Jared Sparks, editor.

#### GENERAL WORKS

- "Almon's Rembrancer."  
"The American Loyalists." Lorenzo Sabine.  
"The American Revolution." Sir George Otto Trevelyan.  
"The American States During and After the Revolution." Allan Nevins.  
"Battles of the American Revolution." Henry B. Carrington.  
"Common Sense." Thomas Paine.  
"The Crisis." Thomas Paine.  
"The Declaration of Independence." Herbert Friedewald.  
"The Declaration of Independence: Its History." J. H. Hazleton.  
"Diary of the American Revolution." Frank Moore.  
"The First American Civil War." Henry Belcher.  
"The Foundations of American Nationality." Evarts Boutelle Greene.  
"France in the American Revolution." James Breck Perkins.  
"History of the United States." George Bancroft.  
"The Itinerary of General Washington." W. S. Baker.  
"The Lee Papers." New York Historical Society.  
"The Literary History of the American Revolution." Moses Coit Tyler.  
"Loyalism in New York During the American Revolution." Alexander C. Flick.  
"Memoirs of Major General William Heath."  
"Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution." B. J. Lossing.  
"The Revolutionary War." Francis V. Greene.  
"The Rise of the Republic." Richard Frothingham.  
"The Spirit of the Revolution." John C. Fitzpatrick.



"The Struggle for American Independence." Sydney George Fisher.

SPECIAL TOPICS AND LOCAL HISTORIES

- "Annals of Tennessee." J. G. Ramsey.
- "Arnold's Expedition to Quebec." John Codman.
- "The Battle of Harlem Heights." Henry P. Johnston.
- "The Battle of Long Island." T. W. Field. (Long Island Historical Society.)
- "The Battles of Trenton and Princeton." William S. Stryker.
- "The Bombardment of New York." Reginald P. Bolton.
- "The Campaign of 1776 Around New York and Brooklyn." Henry P. Johnston.
- "Captain John Manley." Isaac J. Greenwood.
- "Early History of Perth Amboy." William A. Whitehead.
- "Fort Washington." Reginald P. Bolton.
- "Nathan Hale, 1776." Henry P. Johnston.
- "Historic Sketches of North Carolina." Samuel A. Ashe.
- "Historic Long Island." Rufus R. Wilson.
- "History of the American Frontier." F. L. Paxson.
- "History of Baltimore." J. Thomas Scharf.
- "History of Georgia." Charles C. Jones, Jr.
- "History of Georgia." Hugh McCall.
- "History of Georgia." William B. Stevens.
- "History of Long Island." B. F. Thompson.
- "History of Maryland." James McSherry.
- "History of Maryland." J. Thomas Scharf.
- "History of New York During the Revolutionary War." Thomas Jones.
- "History of Rhode Island." Samuel G. Arnold.
- "History of South Carolina in the Revolution." Edward McCrady.
- "History of Staten Island." Ira K. Morris.
- "Life of Esek Hopkins." Edward Field.
- "Life and Letters of John Paul Jones." Mrs. Reginald DeKoven.
- "Life and Times of Philip Schuyler." B. J. Lossing.
- "Memorial History of Boston." Justin Winsor.



- "Memorial History of New York." James Grant Wilson.  
"Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence."  
State of New York.  
"A Naval History of the American Revolution." Gardner  
W. Allen.  
"The Navy of the American Revolution." C. O. Paullin.  
"The Old New York Frontier." Francis W. Halsey.  
"The Rear Guard of the Revolution." James R. Gilmore.  
"The Revolution in Virginia." H. J. Eckenrode.  
"Revolutionary Incidents in Suffolk and Kings Counties."  
Henry Onderdonk.  
"The Revolutionary Movement in Pennsylvania." C. H.  
Lincoln.  
"Rhode Island." I. B. Richman.  
"The Siege of Boston." Richard Frothingham.  
"The Story of an Old Farm." Andrew D. Mellick.  
"The Winning of the West." Theodore Roosevelt.

## INDEX

Numbers in parenthesis under towns and cities refer to pages where the stories are too general or too various in subject matter for explanatory references, or where the main incident occurred elsewhere.

- Active*, British ship, captured by Capt. Jones, 350.
- Adams, Abigail (Mrs. John), reports bombardment of Boston, 70; threatens another war, 100; letter from John Adams, 117; and another tea party, 281.
- Adams, John, supposed author of "Common Sense," 10; attitude toward independence, 19; prophecies, 49; on Prohibitory Act, 92; letter from Abigail, 100; on independence, 117; on Indians as allies, 129; his resolution in Congress, 143; on committee to write declaration of independence, 179; member of Board of War, 192; leads debate for independence, 201; on celebration of independence, 209; on heavy burdens of Congress, 229; to confer with Howe, 276; on Howe's proposal, 277; his suggestion for a seal, 280; and another tea party, 281; at Howe's peace conference, 282.
- Adams, Samuel, supposed author of "Common Sense," 10; on confederation of colonies, 18; on independence, 116; on declaration of independence, 220; and another tea party, 281.
- Adams, Mrs. Samuel, and another tea party, 281.
- Adams, Mrs., her house raided by patriot soldiers, 351.
- Africa, Capt. Jones proposes expedition to, 327.
- Air furnace in New York, a cannon foundry, 59.
- Albany, headquarters of northern army, 26, 33; Tory captives arrive at, 27; General Association of, 56; troops pass through to Canada, 115; Committee of Correspondence lenient with Tories, 131; Committee of Correspondence favors gifts to Indians, 134; army irregularities reported, 161; New York's communication with threatened, 214; supplies for Arnold's fleet sought at, 271; (159, 172, 340).
- Alexander Charles, Captain, commands *Wasp*, 23; in Delaware River, 142.
- Alexander, Robert, on Prohibition Act, 65.
- Alexander, William, *see* Stirling, Lord.
- Alfred, Continental flagship, 22; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107; cruise for proposed, 327; at Cape Breton, 350.
- Allen, Ethan, capture and imprisonment of, 43; his captures at Ticonderoga taken to Cambridge, 55; and to New York City, 218; his letter to Connecticut, 252; Connecticut sends aid to, 325.
- Allen, John, represents Massachusetts among Nova Scotia Indians, 363.
- Allen, Levi, brother of Ethan, goes to aid of prisoners at Halifax, 325.
- Alsop, John, investigated by New York Convention, 165; resigns from Congress, 219; 237.
- Amboy (Perth Amboy), N. J., flying camp assembling at, 207; Gen. Mercer at, 217; sheets and linen to be collected, 230; peace parley at, 282; British camp at, 390.
- Amenia, N. Y., war supplies made at, 98.
- Amherst, Lord Jeffrey, 168, 307.
- Amsterdam, N. Y., Gen. Schuyler and Sir John Johnson at Guy Park, 26.
- Anderson, Ephraim, offers to build fire ships, 213.
- Andover, Mass., powder mill at, 18.
- Andover, N. J., war supplies made at, 98.
- Andrew Doria*, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; captures two transports, 190.
- Annabella*, British transport, captured, 185.
- Annapolis, Md., threatened by British fleet, 138; (13, 63, 118, 119, 155, 158, 195).
- Anne*, British transport, captured by *Lee* and *Warren*, 176.
- Anthony's Nose, to be defended, 214, 376.
- Army, British, 1, 54, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78, 86, 88, 96, 138, 170, 180, 194, 196, 200, 214, 235, 243, 259, 261-270, 286, 287, 288, 304, 316, 317, 323, 329, 333, 334, 338, 339, 354, 359, 361, 369, 372, 377, 378, 379, 380, 397, 399.
- Army, Continental, 1, 16, 24, 54, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 87, 88, 93, 110, 114, 144, 146, 200, 210, 214, 222, 235, 244, 249, 258, 259, 260-270, 286, 287, 288, 290, 304, 319, 329, 334, 338, 354, 359, 361-364, 369, 372, 377, 379, 392, 397-400, 403, 404.
- Arnold, Benedict, General, wounded at Quebec, 4; 33; reports on army in Canada, 101; going to relief of The Cedars, 156; negotiations with Forster, 164; his report on Canadian campaign, 186; building a fleet at Skenesborough, 234, 243; at Willsborough, 271; at Isle Valcour, 302; defeated on Lake Champlain, 316, 318; sent to Connecticut by Washington, 387.
- Articles of confederation, 225.
- Ashton, Sgt., prisoner at Quebec, 104.
- Asia*, British warship, at New York, 62, 102.
- Auray, France, Franklin lands at, 374.
- Austin, Maj., court martialled, 351.

- Badlam, S., Captain, constructs New York's defenses, 93.
- Bahamas, Continental navy at, 72, 74; captured cannon from, at New York City, 218.
- Baker, Jonathan, Jr., Tory, threatens to oppose Congress, 158.
- Baltimore, arms Maryland ship *Defense*, 83; news of Germain-Eden letters in, 115; threatened by British invasion, 138; Congress meets at, 393; (403).
- Banks, Commodore, driven from Boston waters by patriots, 181.
- Barron, James, Captain in Virginia navy, captures Germain-Eden letters, 115; intercepts British letters, 138; captures British transport, 180.
- Barry, John, captain of *Lexington*, 107; engagement with *Edward*, 108.
- Bartlett, Josiah, member of Marine Committee, 23; quoted on Canadian expedition, 24; instructed for independence, 182; on Lord Howe's message, 273.
- Barton, John, appeals for powder, 212.
- Baskinridge, N. J., Gen. Lee captured at, 384.
- Baxter, Col., killed at Fort Washington, 355.
- Bayard, John, his part in patriot mass meeting in Philadelphia, 154.
- Bear-Skin, Pennsylvania trader, 256.
- Beaumarchais, sends war supplies to America, 278.
- Becket, Lieut., British, his courtesy to patriot prisoners, 357.
- Bedel, Col., at The Cedars, 156; conduct to be investigated, 167.
- Bedloe's Island, raided by patriots, 102.
- Bellew, Capt., of *Liverpool*, 142.
- Berkshire County, Mass., recruiting troubles, 99; patriots stand by Gen. Schuyler, 160.
- Bermudas, powder sought there, 40; Congress proposes terms to France concerning, 290.
- Biddle, Nicholas, Captain, commands *Andrew Doria*, 23; captures two transports, 190; on *Randolph* at Philadelphia, 384.
- Bingham, William, patriot agent in Martinico, 309.
- Birmingham, N. J., on patriot army's route to Trenton, 400.
- Blacksmiths, as munitions makers, 97.
- Blankets, need for, 8, 248, 299, 309, 362, 366.
- Board of War, proposal from Daniel Joy, 28; efforts to get supplies, 97; reorganized, 192; 213; increases Washington's authority, 228; its report on the army, 308; efforts to support Washington, 365; its work disorganized, 388.
- Boiling Springs, Kentucky settlement, 345.
- Bolton, British bomb-brig, captured by Continental navy, 106.
- Bonvouloir, his advice to France, 70.
- Boone, Daniel, the great pathfinder, 344.
- Boonesborough, Kentucky settlement, 345.
- Bordentown, N. J., its mayor bombarded, 382; British camp at, 390; British evacuate, 402.
- Boston, siege of, 1, 9, 15, 54, 61, 70-77, 80; British evacuation of, 86-88; condition after excavation, 89; Howe sails Boston, siege of—*Cont'd*  
for Halifax, 96; captured ships brought to, 152; British ships driven from nearby waters, 181; celebrates independence, 221; has another tea party, 281; one day's war news from, 283; (122, 144, 299, 360, 361, 362, 367).
- Bound Brook, N. J., Washington to remove stores to, 359.
- Boyd, Sgt., prisoner at Quebec, 104.
- Bradford, Maj., on Gen. Lee's capture, 385.
- Braintree, Mass., (70, 100, 281).
- Brant, Joseph, in the British service, 224.
- Brant, King, father of Joseph Brant, 224.
- Brearley, David, judge advocate at a court martial, 338.
- Bridgewater, Mass., cannon making at, 98.
- Bristol, R. I., British raid on, 17.
- Bristol, British warship, at Charleston, 198.
- British West Indies, Congress proposes terms to France concerning, 290.
- Bronx River, patriots in camp near, 329; 334.
- Brookhaven, L. I., patriots turn Tory, 330; (157).
- Brooklyn, defenses planned, 44; its military importance, 82; its fortifying progresses, 147; redoubts on water front, 218; British advance on, 259, 260; Washington in, 261, 262; on the eve of battle, 263, 264; the battle, 265, 266; Washington withdraws from, 267-270.
- Browne, Montfort, British governor of Bahamas, 72; surrenders to Continental navy, 74; exchanged for Lord Stirling, 311.
- Brunswick (New Brunswick), N. J., sheets and linen to be collected, 230; Washington to remove stores to, 359; patriot army arrives at, 369; patriot army leaves and British enter, 372; Gen. Lee taken to, 384; (370).
- Brunswick, Duke of, furnishes troops to England, 53.
- Brush, Crean, official pillager, 80; captured, 123.
- Brush, John, a patriot, turns Tory, 330.
- Bucks County, Pa., (386, 388).
- Bulloch, Archibald, president of Georgia, 246.
- Bunker Hill, 2, 127, 261, 266, 291, 368.
- Burgoyne, John, General, sails from England for Quebec, 120.
- Burke, Capt., with Capt. Waters captures *Anne*, 176.
- Burke, Edmund, in House of Commons, 336.
- Burke, Thomas, co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.
- Burlington, N. J., Gov. Franklin arrested, 184; New Jersey Congress declares for independence, 190; British evacuate, 402.
- Burr, Aaron, in evacuation of New York, 287.
- Bushnell, David, his submarine engine lost, 314.
- Butler, John, Colonel, British agent, 219.
- Butterfield, Maj., at The Cedars, 156; conduct to be investigated, 167.



- Cabot*, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107.
- Cadwalader, Gen., at Fort Washington, 354; in attack on Trenton, 399, 400, 401; on effects of Trenton victory, 404.
- Caldwell, Rev. James, to collect sheets and linen, 230; his services to Washington, 377.
- Cambridge, Mass., American camp in, 1, 9, 15, 23, 24, 31, 39, 47, 48, 54, 60, 71, 74, 76, 78.
- Cameron, British agent among Indians, 238.
- Campbell, Archibald, Lieutenant-Colonel, captured by patriots, 185.
- Campbell, Lord William, British governor of South Carolina, at Cape Fear, 80, 138.
- Canadian campaign, 4, 23, 33, 53, 59, 85, 94, 101, 114, 128, 134, 135, 138, 147, 156, 161, 167, 186, 202, 215.
- Canajoharie, N. Y., Gen. Herkimer at, 340.
- Canadians, regiment of, proposed, 24; messages of Congress to, 94; unfriendly to the colonies, 128; refuse Continental money, 133.
- Cannon, captured by Washington's navy, 4; Washington gets from Ticonderoga, 55; captured in Bahamas, 74; in New York City's defenses, 218; shipped from France, 278, 374.
- Cannon Committee (of Congress) ordered to collect brass, 59.
- Canton, Mass., powder mill at, 17.
- Canvas, rival claims of army and navy for, 307.
- Cape Breton, Congress proposes terms to France concerning, 290; plan to free patriot prisoners at, 327; Capt. Jones at, 350.
- Cape Charles, Va., (107).
- Cape Fear River, N. C., Tory rendezvous, 12.
- Cape Fear, Tory rendezvous, 64; British at, 80; Parker's fleet at, 138; British raid at, 188.
- Cape Henlopen, Continental navy sails from on its first cruise, 55.
- Capes of Virginia, 4.
- Carleton, Sir Guy, plans burial of Montgomery, 5; attitude toward patriot prisoners, 111, 164; deceived by patriot fire-ship, 136; frees prisoners, 297; his descent from Crown Point feared, 325, 335; retires from Crown Point to Canada, 342.
- Carleton, British ship on Lake Champlain, 317.
- Caroline County (Va.) Committee of Safety, punishes a Tory, 35.
- Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, Provincial Conference meets in, 192.
- Carroll, John, accompanies commissioners to Canada, 54.
- Carroll of Carrollton, Charles, commissioner to Canada, 53; goes to Canada, 94; for independence, 158.
- Carthagenia, powder sought there, 41.
- Cary, Archibald, reports Virginia's resolution for independence, 149.
- Caswell, Col., at Moore's Creek Bridge, 67.
- Cedars, The, lost by patriots, 156; reports from mystify patriots, 163.
- Chamblly, Canada, patriot forces at, 147; death of Gen. Thomas at, 168.
- Charleston, S. C., warned of British approach, 138; British forces arrive at, 170; defense of, 170, 180, 194, 197; (95, 124, 209).
- Charlestown Neck, Mass., patriot raid on, 10.
- Chase, Samuel, member of Marine Committee, 23; commissioner to Canada, 53; goes to Canada, 94; for independence, 158.
- Chatham, N. J., James Caldwell a refugee near, 377.
- Chatterton's Hill, battle at, 334.
- Chesapeake Bay, 4; *Otter* in, 82; Clinton's proposal to invade, 138.
- Chester, Pa., encounter on river near, 142.
- Clark, Abraham, New Jersey delegate to Congress, 190; on declaration of independence, 220, 241.
- Clark, Col., at defense of Charleston, 197.
- Clark, George Rogers, Colonel, in Kentucky, 344.
- Clarke, Maj., in raid on British camp, 322.
- Cleghorne, Eleazer, on American retreat from Quebec, 140.
- Clinton, George, General, commands New York militia, 214; non-signer of declaration of independence, 238; his duties, 335; directs obstruction of Hudson River, 376.
- Clinton, Sir Henry, General, leaves Boston with British force, 23; arrives at New York, 41; expected at Cape Fear, 80; at Cape Fear, 138; lands troops in Charleston harbor, 181; fights mosquitoes, 194; at defense of Charleston, 197; arrives at New York, 235; on Long Island, 259, 263; in battle of Long Island, 265; in Rhode Island, 378.
- Clothing, taken by Washington's navy, 4; need for, 8, 46, 47, 135, 232, 298, 305, 309, 362, 378; shipped from France, 278; Congress provides for, 313; taken by Capt. Jones, 350.
- Cock, William and Thomas, Tories, set free, 60.
- Cockspur, Ga., British ships at, 21.
- Coddington Point, R. I., Continental troops at, 108.
- Coffee, home-made, 68.
- Columbus*, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; captures *Hawke*, 106.
- Commissioners to Canada, appointed, 53; their instructions, 94; their reports, 133, 161; return to Philadelphia, 167.
- Committee of Secret Correspondence, hears from Beaumarchais, 278; letter to Deane, 305; letter from Deane, 331, 374; Robert Morris carries on its duties, 387.
- Committee (or Commissioners) on Indian Affairs, its address to Capt. White Eyes, 112; its problems, 128, 213; 240; a treaty blocked at Fort Pitt, 256.
- "Common Sense," written by Thomas Paine, 10.
- Concord, battle of, 2, 17, 77, 127.
- Congress, row galley in Arnold's fleet, 316, 319.
- Connecticut, militia called by Washington,

Connecticut—*Cont'd*

24; militia hasten to Canada, 33; militia in New York City, 41; militia on Long Island, 89; Washington must secure troops from, 128; people urged to remove livestock from coast, 169; for independence, 183; militia called to Hudson Highlands, 215; Light Horse go home, 223; threatened with small pox, 233; Washington appeals to for troops, 244; a concentration camp for Tories, 247; receives letter from Ethan Allen, 252; sends supplies for Arnold's fleet, 271; its many war tasks, 303; sends aid to Ethan Allen, 325; alarmed by British in Rhode Island, 378; Washington sends Arnold to, 387.

Conneidico, Indian chief, 256.

Connolly, John, commissioned to raise Tory army, 45.

Continental Congress, action against Tories, 7; looks to people for supplies, 8; protects money issues, 12; its lack of power, 13; Franklin's services in, 20; its duties, 24; orders disarming of Long Island Tories, 31; efforts for army in Canada, 33; delegates aid James Lovell, 40; leniency toward Gen. Prescott, 42; encourages agriculture and home industries, 46; appoints commissioners to Canada, 53; calls for disarming of Tories, 84; appoints a fast day, 85; authorizes privateering, 92; instructions to Canadian commissioners, 94; its address to Indians, 112; compliments Esek Hopkins, 117; anxiety over Canada, 128; its Indian problem, 128; urges colonies to organize, 143; letter from Washington on army conditions, 144; report from commissioners to Canada, 162; conferences with Washington, 162; plans for Flying Camp, 169; urges removal of livestock and provisions, 169; its secret committee, 171; attitude toward independence, 174; defines treason, 193; attitude toward independence, 199; declaration of independence in, 201, 203; to use fireships, 213; Sullivan's report to on Canadian campaign, 215; alleged plot against, 220; articles of confederation in, 225; its many duties, 229; appeals to people for war supplies, 230; signing of declaration of independence, 237; plans to conciliate Hessians, 250; invites Indians to Philadelphia, 256; its message from Lord Howe, 273; its answer to Howe's message, 276; hears New York must be evacuated, 278; formally adopts name "United States," 279; undismayed by reverse, proposes treaty with France, 289; will send Indians to college, 291; address to Shawanese, 291; efforts to provide supplies, 298; votes \$30,000 to Gen. Lee, 311; provides for clothing for soldiers, 313; favors holding Fort Washington, 347; increases Washington's powers, 363; efforts to support Washington, 365; appeals for support of army, 381; leaves Philadelphia, 383; its work suffers, 387; its report from Washington, 392; meets in Baltimore, 393; grants new powers to Washington, 403. *See also* Board of War, Committee of Secret Corre-

Continental Congress—*Cont'd*

spondence, Marine Committee, Secret Committee, Cannon Committee.

Conway, Gen., alleged letter to America, 197.

Cooke, Nicholas, governor of Rhode Island, 88; advice to Hopkins and Ellery on independence, 137; letters from Washington and Greene, 320-321; appeals to Massachusetts and Connecticut for militia, 379.

Cornwallis, Lord, expected in Virginia, 64; at Cape Fear, 138; alleged raid by at Cape Fear, 188; expected at New York, 200; arrives at New York, 235; on Long Island, 259, 263, 265; at Fort Washington, 355; at Fort Lee, 359, 361; in Newark, 369; in Brunswick, 373; in Princeton, 377; in Trenton, 380; plans to return to England, 397.

Cortlandt, Lieut. Col., suspected of irregularities in army, 161.

Coudray, Gen., takes supplies from France to America, 374.

Counterfeiting, 43.

Court martials, 161, 337, 351, 394.

Cow Neck, L. I., patriots protest to Provincial Congress, 82; patriots publish a Tory, 141.

Crane, Stephen, member of Marine Committee, 23.

Crawford, —, his murder disturbs Indian relations, 256.

Cross Creek, N. C., Tory rendezvous, 64.

Crown Point, N. Y., patriot army at, 215, 233; abandoned by patriots, 218; British evacuate and return to Canada, 342.

Cunningham, Capt., in engagement with British boats, 152.

Cunningham, William, British provost in New York City, 357.

Darlington, William, on cruelties to patriot prisoners, 388.

Dartmouth College, Indians to be sent to, 291.

Dartmouth, Lord, letters to Eden, 118.

Dawes, William, at Lexington and Concord, 17.

Deane, Silas, member of Marine Committee, 23; goes to France, 69; letter from Arnold, 101; services in France, 251; letter from Committee of Secret Correspondence, 305; duties in France, 310; complains of neglect, 331; courts favor of Queen Marie Antoinette, 373.

Declaration of Independence, its framing, adoption and signing, 148, 173, 179, 199, 202, 203, 204; 220, 237; celebrations of, 204, 209, 210, 221, 246; Gen. Howe on, 207; its effect on states, 207; why adopted at this time, 207; read before Continental army, 210; Abraham Clark on effect of, 241; to be taken to Baltimore, 384.

Defense, brig of Connecticut navy, assists in capture of transports, 185, 180.

Defense, Maryland armed ship, in Chesapeake Bay, 82; sent to capture Eden, 116.

De Hart, Maj., raids Bedloe's Island, 102.

De Heister, Gen., on Long Island, 262, 264, 265.

- De Lancey, Oliver, General, recruits Tories for British, 284.
- Delaware, against independence, 91; naval raids on coast, 108; militia salvage powder, 109; to furnish men for flying camp, 169; delegates uninstructed on independence, 183; against independence in Congress, 201.
- Delaware River, 372; patriot army retreats across, 380; patriot army crosses on march to Trenton, 398; patriot army returns to camp at Newtown over, 401; patriot army recrosses to Trenton, 404.
- Demming, William, blacksmith, cannon maker, 97.
- Demont, William, a traitor at Fort Washington, 347.
- Deschambault, Canada, Americans retreat to, 139.
- Donald, Robert, Tory, not permitted to go to England, 126.
- Deserters, 352.
- Detroit, British station at, 45; Congress considers expedition against, 132; Indians may be sent against, 163; 345.
- Dickinson, John, against independence, 19, 92, 193, 201; absents himself from Congress when independence is voted, 202; does not sign declaration of independence, 237.
- Discipline in patriot army, 35, 130, 160, 161, 304, 308, 351, 394.
- Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., British warships at, 314; British army at, 343, 356.
- Dolphin, privateer, participates in capture of *Royal George*, 300.
- Donop, Col., on Long Island, 261; at Bordentown, 382.
- Dorchester Heights, fortified by patriots, 73, 78.
- Douw, Volkert P., Indian commissioner, 134, 218.
- Dragging Canoe, Indian chieftain at Island Flats, 226.
- Drayton, William Henry, for independence, 96; declares colonies already free, 124.
- Duer, William, letter to Capt. Tilghman, 319.
- Dumas, C. W. F., European correspondent of Congress, reports to Franklin, 132.
- Dunmore, Lord, bombards Norfolk, 2; off Virginia coast, 11; again bombards Norfolk, 25; proposes peace terms for Virginia, 37; plotting against patriots, 45; sends Germain letters to Eden, 115; communication with him forbidden, 126; leaves Virginia coast, 245.
- Easthampton, L. I., patriots turn Tory, 330.
- Easton, Pa., appeals for money, powder and lead, 212.
- East River, batteries on, 44, 218; as a factor in Battle of Long Island, 265; Washington crosses from Long Island to New York, 267-270; British encamp on, 286; British cross to New York Island, 287.
- Eaton's Station, frontier settlement, 226.
- Eden, Sir Robert, governor of Maryland, 63; suspected of duplicity, 115; leniently treated by Maryland, 118; no evidence found against, 119; sells "Why Not," 120; friendliness of Maryland for, 159; leaves Maryland, 195.
- Edward, British sloop, taken by Capt. Barry, 107.
- Elizabeth Town (Elizabeth), N. J., sheets and linen to be collected, 230; patriot prisoners from Quebec arrive at, 297; patriot army retreats through, 369.
- Ellery, William, advice from Gov. Cooke on independence, 137.
- England, patriots' grievances against, 6, 11, 14, 28, 52, 65, 93, 113, 116, 149, 396; relations with France, 41, 70, 252, 277; London's plea for America, 98; English opinions on the war as reported by Arthur Lee, 120; American prisoners in, 315; Burke criticizes Ministry, 336.
- Eseneka, S. C., Indian village, attacked by militia, 238.
- Europe, its attitude toward America as reported by C. W. F. Dumas, 132.
- Eve, Oswell, powder maker, 18.
- Ewing, Gen., in attack on Trenton, 399, 400, 401.
- Exeter, N. H., New Hampshire constitution adopted at, 5; Legislature votes for independence at, 182.
- Faeschs's Iron Works, near Elizabeth, N. J., a cannon foundry, 59.
- "Fairbattle," his letter to Gen. Howe, 275.
- Falmouth, *see* Portland, Me.
- Fast day, appointed by Congress, 85; observance of, 150.
- Ferguson, Lawrence, army private, punished, 161.
- Field, Nehemiah, his ship salvaged by patriots, 109.
- Fincastle County, Va., now Kentucky, 344.
- Firearms, shortage of, 1, 8, 15, 47, 48, 59, 135, 212, 248; seized from Tories, 31; shipment arrives at Philadelphia, 40; manufacture of in Maryland, 63; to be taken from Tories, 84; manufacture of, 97; to be sought in French West Indies, 172; shipments from France, 278, 374.
- Fireships, 102, 135, 213, 255.
- Fishkill, N. Y., N. Y. Convention at, 324; Tories take prisoners from militia, 336; (395).
- Flag, "rattlesnake," at launching of first fleet, 22; its symbolism, 145.
- Flag, Union, first raising of, 1; at launching of first fleet, 22; 145; at Williamsburg, Va., 148.
- Flatbush, L. I., British arrive at, 259; Hessians at, 261, 262; in battle of Long Island, 263, 264, 265; (292).
- Floating batteries, at siege of Boston, 75.
- Florida, British garrisons in, 46; British plan for expedition from, 152.
- Floyd, William, signer of declaration of independence, reviled by Tories, 157; his Long Island estate endangered, 285.
- Flushing, L. I., British encamp at, 286.
- Fly, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; separated from fleet, 72.
- Flying camp, planned by Congress, 169; assembling at Amboy, 207; Pennsylvania members returning home, 244; troops for diverted to Washington's camp, 273; in retreat through New Jersey, 264; insist upon returning home, 377.
- Forster, Capt., British, at The Cedars, 156; accused of bad faith, 163.

- Fort Constitution, N. Y., militia at, 215; inspected by Washington, 349.
- Fort George, Harlem, 355.
- Fort George, N. Y., hospital at, 233.
- Fort Greene, Brooklyn, 147.
- Fort Lee, N. J., in fight of Oct. 27, 333; Gen. Greene at, 349; becomes army headquarters, 355, 356; patriots flee from, 359.
- Fort Montague, Bahamas, taken by patriot marines, 72.
- Fort Montgomery, N. Y., militia at, 215; inspected by Washington, 349; river barrier at, 376.
- Fort Nassau, Bahamas, taken by patriot marines, 74.
- Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh, Pa.), Indian treaty planned at, 255.
- Fort Putnam, Brooklyn, 147, 266.
- Fort Stirling, Brooklyn, 147.
- Fort Sullivan, S. C., its construction, 171, 181; defense of, 197.
- Fort Washington, N. Y., fires on British warships, 255; its critical situation, 339; skirmish near, 345; problem of holding, 346; treason of William Demont at, 348; Magaw refuses to surrender, 353; Magaw surrenders, 354; effect of its loss on patriots, 355; Washington on loss of, 358; (332, 347).
- Fosdyke, Capt., in fireship attack at Haverstraw, 255.
- Fowey, British warship, takes Eden from Maryland, 195.
- Fowler, John, Tory, protests to Committee of Safety, 34.
- Fox, Charles James, alleged letter to America, 197.
- France, military supplies received from, 40, 278, 374; attitude toward America, 41, 70, 133, 277, 332; Silas Deane in, 251; Congress proposes treaty with, 289; privateers fitted out in, 310; Deane secures supplies in, 331, 374; Franklin sails for, 332; Franklin arrives in, 374.
- Franklin, Benjamin, supposed author of "Common Sense," 10; attitude toward independence, 19; his birthday, 20; prophesies, 49; proposes use of bows and arrows, 50; commissioner to Canada, 53; goes to Canada, 94; letter from C. W. F. Dumas, 132; reports to Congress from Canada, 162; on committee to write declaration of independence, 179; father of Gov. William Franklin, 184; answers Howe's peace proposal, 231; to confer with Howe, 276; his suggestion for a seal, 280; at Howe's peace conference, 282; goes to France, 332; arrives in France, 374.
- Franklin, William, royal governor of New Jersey, 159; arrested by patriots, 184, 195.
- Franklin, Continental ship, in action with British boats, 152.
- Frauds in army, 161, 167.
- Freedom, vessel in Massachusetts navy, 58.
- French West Indies, firearms to be sought there, 172.
- Frog's (Throg's) Point, N. Y., British land at, 317.
- Gadsden, Christopher, member of Marine Committee, 23; for independence, 96.
- Galatea, British warship, reported off Virginia coast, 341.
- Gambling, punishment for, 35; Washington's ban against, 36.
- Gates, Horatio, General, on Indians as allies, 129; at conferences between Washington and Congress, 162; letter from Arnold on Canadian campaign, 186; on small pox, 233; at Ticonderoga, 342; letter from Wayne on destitution of troops at Ticonderoga, 375; joins Washington, 392.
- Gedney, Isaac, Tory, his plea for mercy, 123.
- General Association, penalty for violating, 35; of Albany, 56.
- George, British transport, captured, 185.
- George III, influence of his speech on Washington, 48; ignored in fast day proclamation, 86; his answer to plea for America, 98; his message to Eden, 115; his authority gone, says Drayton, 124; patriots' grievances against named by Virginia, 149; his statue demolished, 211; his protection promised to Mohawks, 225; "interred" in Savannah, 246; his message to Congress through Lord Howe, 273; Tories proclaim allegiance to, 322; criticised in England, 336; address of Philadelphia Quakers to, 360; censured by New York Convention, 396.
- Georgia, British active among Indians, 12; patriots seize Gov. Wright, 21; declines Wright's offer of peace, 51; its subjugation planned, 80; enlistment difficulties, 135; threatened by Indians, 152; for independence, 191; fears Indian attacks, 208; celebrates independence, 246.
- Germain, Lord George, letter to Eden intercepted, 115; Joseph Brant appears before, 225; report from Gen. Howe, 330.
- German Flatts, N. Y., patriot conference at, 218.
- German troops, raising of proposed, 145.
- Germantown, Pa., patriots warn profiteers, 105.
- Gibson, Thomas, prisoner at Quebec, 104.
- Gidney, Joshua, Tory, imprisoned by Committee of Safety, 34.
- Glasgow, British warship, fight with Continental navy, 106; attacked by Continental troops, 108; Hancock comments on fight with, 118.
- Gloucester, Mass., captured enemy ship at, 47.
- Glover, John, Colonel, reports to Washington, 3; on Long Island, 267; in withdrawal from Long Island, 269; at Pell's Point, 323; in crossing of the Delaware, 398.
- Gondolas, 102, 319.
- Gocho, Capt., exploit at Fort Washington, 356.
- Goodrich, William, Tory, his punishment, 126.
- Gordon, Alexander, Tory, his punishment, 126.
- Gordon, Charles, Tory, acquitted, 131.
- Gordon, Lewis, appeals for money, powder and lead, 212.



Governor's Island, redoubts on, 218; abandoned by Washington, 272.  
 Grant, Gen., British, on Long Island, 264.  
 Gravesend Bay, British land at, 259.  
 Great Barrington, Mass., Tories block mustering, 99.  
 Great Bridge, Va., patriot camp, 45, 127.  
 Great Neck, L. I., patriots protest to Provincial Congress, 82; Tories block militia, 140; patriots publish a Tory, 141.  
 Greene, Nathanael, General, on soldiers' grievances, 16; attitude toward independence, 19; at siege of Boston, 75; on Tories, 222; his soldiers "hanker after milk and vegetables," 233; ill on Long Island, 258, 261; on spirit of the soldiers, 321; favors holding Fort Washington, 347; at Fort Lee, 349; his report from Magaw, 354; evacuates Fort Lee, 359; Christmas Eve at his headquarters, 397; in battle of Trenton, 400.  
 Greenwich, Conn., patriot war hospital at, 303.  
 Grenadas, British ship from, captured, 118.  
 Greyhound, British warship, reported at Sandy Hook, 196.  
 Griffin, Col. in raid on British camp, 322.  
 Gunpowder, scarcity of, 1, 8, 40, 54, 55, 211, 212, 218, 299; captured by Washington's navy, 4; for use against Tories, 7; quantity arrives at Philadelphia, 40; enemy supplies in West Indies, 56; arrives at New Brunswick, 58; Washington receives supply from Connecticut, 61; captured in Bahamas, 74; as peace gift to Indians, 134; supply increased, 140; shipped from France, 278; purchased by Deane, 331, 374.  
 Gwynn's Island, Va., Dunmore driven from, 245.  
 Gyer, Nathan, Tory, serves British warships, 158.  
 Habersham, Joseph, patriot leader in Georgia, 22.  
 Hackensack, N. J., patriot army at, 358, 359.  
 Hacker, Capt., commands *Fly*, 23.  
 Hagerstown, Md., John Connolly seized, 45.  
 Hale, Nathan, Captain, hanged as a spy, 295; 328.  
 Halifax, N. C., North Carolina Congress declares for independence, 113.  
 Halifax, Nova Scotia, Howe sails for, 96; van of British army from reported at Sandy Hook, 196; Ethan Allen a prisoner at, 252.  
 Hamilton, Henry, Lieutenant Governor, British agent at Detroit, 345.  
 Hammond, Capt., British, of *Roebuck*, 142.  
 Hammond, Col., in Indian fight at Eseneka, 238.  
 "Hamptden," his call to arms, 368.  
*Hampden*, Continental ship, cruise for proposed, 327.  
 Hampshire County, Mass., cares for patriot refugees, 78.  
 Hancock, John, president of Continental Congress, member of Marine Committee, 23; Washington's report to on evacuation of Boston, 88; letter to Esek

Hancock, John—*Cont'd*

Hopkins, 117; to Schuyler on Canadian campaign, 128; report from Gen. Sullivan on Canada, 167; signs declaration of independence, 205, 237; letter to Maryland Convention, 206; his present from Capt. Newman, 342.  
 Hancock, ship in Washington's navy, captures enemy ships, 30.  
 Hancock, privateer, brings captive to Portsmouth, 242.  
 Hand, Edward, Colonel, on Long Island, 259, 261; near Mamaroneck, 329.  
*Hannah and Molly*, schooner, participates in capture of *Royal George*, 300.  
*Happy Return*, enemy ship, captured, 30.  
 Harcourt, Lieut. Col., British, captures Gen. Lee, 384.  
 Harding, Seth, captain of Connecticut brig *Defense*, 185, 189.  
 Harlem Heights, N. Y., Washington's army withdraws to, 279, 286, 287; battle of, 288; fortified, 290; hardships of troops at, 301; patriot force on, 304; patriot army withdraws from, 329; British attack on, 332; (295, 306, 311, 313, 317, 319, 322, 323, 354).  
 Harlem Plains, skirmish on, 304; foraging party on, 306; British advance across, 333; controlled by British, 339.  
 Harnett, Cornelius, president of North Carolina Provincial Congress, 64; co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, on Board of War, 192; reports declaration of independence in Congress, 205.  
 Harrison, Richard, arrested for feasting, 151.  
 Harrod, James, Kentucky pioneer, 344.  
 Harrodstown, Ky., Boone and Henderson at, 344.  
 Hart, John, New Jersey delegate to Congress, 190.  
 Hartford, Conn., Connecticut declares for independence at, 183; Mayor Matthews of New York in jail, 257; war supplies made at, 304.  
 Hartley, David, alleged letter to America, 197.  
 Haslet, Col., in skirmish near White Plains, 329.  
 Haverstraw, N. Y., affair between British warships and patriot fireships, 255.  
 Hawes, Samuel, clerk Caroline County, Va., Committee of Safety, 36.  
*Hawke*, British schooner, captured by Continental navy, 106.  
 Hawley, Joseph, letter from Samuel Adams, 116.  
 Hazard, Capt., commands *Providence*, 23; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107.  
 Hazlewood, Capt., works on obstructions in Hudson River, 376.  
 Heard, Nathaniel, Colonel, to disarm Tories, 7; arrests Gov. Franklin, 184.  
 Heath, William, General, leads Continental advance guard to New York, 88, 97; balks Tryon's plans, 102; reviews Continental troops, 103; his orders from Washington, 272; at Peekskill, 349; his story of Capt. Gooch, 356; disregards Lee's orders, 371; plans obstruction of Hudson River, 376; remains at Peekskill, 387; on victory at Trenton, 402;



Heath, William, General—*Cont'd*  
 continues defense of Hudson Highlands, 405.  
 Hell Gate, fortification's near, 44.  
 Hempstead, L. I., Tories arrested, 31;  
 headquarters for Tory roundup, 228.  
 Henderson, Richard, Kentucky, pioneer,  
 344.  
 Henley, David, Lieutenant, at patriot re-  
 treat across Delaware River, 380.  
 Henry, James, Sergeant, punished for  
 mutiny, 161.  
 Henry, Patrick, leaves military service,  
 67; seconds Virginia's resolution for  
 independence, 149; on Virginia's con-  
 stitution, 204; and George Rogers Clark,  
 344; hastens military aid for Washing-  
 ton, 366; gets increased powers, 393.  
 Herkimer, Nicholas, General, patriot leader  
 in Mohawk Valley, 340.  
 Hesse-Cassel, Landgrave of, furnishes  
 troops to England, 53.  
 Hewes, Joseph, member of Marine Com-  
 mittee, 22; on alleged plot against Con-  
 gress, 220.  
 Hessians, England hires, 52; expected  
 sailing for America, 120; method of  
 conciliating them proposed, 145; they  
 have a scare, 234; more arrivals at New  
 York, 243; friendly hints for, 250; on  
 Long Island, 259, 261, 262, 264, 265;  
 how they helped patriot army, 270;  
 their plundering in New Jersey, 370;  
 their Trenton camp; routed at Trenton,  
 399; Trenton prisoners paraded in  
 Philadelphia, 405.  
 Hewetson, James, Tory, his parole, 131.  
 Hickey, Thomas, hanged for treason, 199.  
 Highlands of the Hudson, British war-  
 ships in, 214; plans for defense of, 248,  
 349, 376; troops in, 405.  
 Hoarding of war supplies, 105, 366.  
 Hodge, William Jr., agent of secret com-  
 mittee, sails for France, 309.  
 Holland, declines to furnish troops to  
 England, 53; privateers to be fitted out  
 in, 310.  
 Holman, Jonathan, Colonel, presides at a  
 court martial, 337.  
 Hope, British ship, encounter with *Han-*  
*cock*, 37; captured by *Franklin*, 152.  
 Hopkins, Esek, Commodore, commander-  
 in-chief of Continental navy, 22; his  
 orders for navy's first cruise, 55; at  
 Bahamas, 72, 74; at New London, 106,  
 107; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107; com-  
 plimented by Congress, 117; awaiting  
 trial by Congress, 189; his orders to  
 Capt. Jones, 326; receives orders from  
 Marine Committee, 341.  
 Hopkins, John B., captain of *Cabot*, 23;  
 in fight with *Glasgow*, 107.  
 Hopkins, Mark, musters patriot troops,  
 90; defends Gen. Schuyler, 160.  
 Hopkins, Stephen, member of Marine  
 Committee, 23; advice from Gov. Cooke  
 on independence, 137.  
 Hopkinson, Francis, New Jersey delegate  
 to Congress, 190.  
 Hoplands, Mass., its recruiting difficul-  
 ties, 100.  
 Hornet, Continental ship, commissioned,  
 23; separated from fleet, 72.

Horn's Hook, East River, British fortify,  
 286.  
 Hospital service, in need of improvement,  
 309.  
 Houston, John, member of Marine Com-  
 mittee, 23.  
 Howe, Lord Admiral Richard, to command  
 British navy in America, 121; arrives  
 at New York as "peace commissioner,"  
 214; Washington returns his letters,  
 216, 224; gets answer to his peace pro-  
 posal, 231; Gov. Trumbull on his peace  
 proposal, 242; in Long Island campaign,  
 259, 261, 262, 266, 269; his message  
 to Congress and its reception, 273, 276;  
 his peace conference, 282; strength of  
 his force, 341.  
 Howe, Robert, commander of North Caro-  
 lina militia, 67.  
 Howe, William, General, in Boston, 1;  
 extract from his orderly book, 15; re-  
 fuses to release James Lovell, 40;  
 Washington bombards his Boston camp,  
 71; his desperate situation, 75; decides  
 to evacuate Boston, 76; attitude toward  
 Tories, 78; orders to Crean Brush, 80;  
 evacuates Boston, 86; sails for Halifax,  
 96; reported off Sandy Hook, 196; van  
 of his army at Sandy Hook, 200; on  
 Long Island, 259-266; his letter from  
 "Fairbottle," 275; his proclamation to  
 people of Long Island, 285; takes New  
 York, 287; orders hanging of Nathan  
 Hale, 295; inactive before Harlem  
 Heights, 304; his tactics, 306; lands  
 at Frog's Point, 317; in battle of White  
 Plains, 334; predicts a long war, 339;  
 moves camp to Dobbs Ferry, 343; de-  
 mands surrender at Fort Washington,  
 353; at Fort Washington, 354; his peace  
 proclamation to New Jersey, 370; joins  
 Cornwallis at Brunswick, 377; an-  
 nounces close of campaign, 389.  
 Hudson's (Hudson) River, on military  
 route to Canada, 34; its military impor-  
 tance, 82; British project for control of,  
 148; British warships in, 255, 313, 333;  
 attempts to obstruct, 314, 376.  
 Hull, Mass., patriot rendezvous, 182.  
 Huntington, L. I., Nathan Hale at, 296;  
 patriots turn Tory, 339.  
 Hutchinson, Col., in withdrawal from  
 Long Island, 269.  
 Hylton, John, asks a favor of New York  
 Provincial Congress, 179.  
 Illinois country, British stations in, 45.  
 Independence, attitude toward of, New  
 Hampshire Assembly, 5; Maryland  
 Convention, 14; Samuel Adams, John  
 Adams, Franklin, Washington, Jeffer-  
 son, Greene, Dickinson, 19; Mass. Great  
 and General Court, 27; Washington, 48;  
 New England, Virginia and Maryland,  
 63; Robert Alexander, 66; patriots  
 generally, 85; Delaware, 91; South  
 Carolina, 95; North Carolina, 113;  
 Pennsylvania, 114; Samuel and John  
 Adams, 116-117; Justice Drayton, 124;  
 patriots generally, 126; Rhode Island,  
 137; various colonies, 143; Massachu-  
 setts, 144; Virginia, 148; Maryland,  
 155; Congress, 174; New York, 178;  
 New Hampshire, 182; Delaware and

## Independence—Cont'd

Connecticut, 183; New Jersey, 190; Massachusetts and Georgia, 191; Congress, 191; Pennsylvania, 192; Maryland, 199; Congress, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204; influence of "Common Sense" on, 391; *see also* declaration of independence and England.

Independence, Continental ship, 108.

Independence Hall, *see* State House, Philadelphia.

Independence, vessel in Massachusetts navy, 58.

Indians, as allies of Tories, 12; under Sir John Johnson in Tryon county, 26; Caghnawagas visit Washington, 31; not wanted as allies, 32; to join British expedition, 45; Mingos, Delawares and Shawanese restless, 64; Delaware chief at Philadelphia, 112; British active among, 113; holding war councils on southern frontier, 114; not wanted by patriots as allies, 128; reported active in Mohawk Valley, 131; Six Nations confer with patriots, 134; uprising on southern frontier threatened, 151; may be used in West by Washington, 163, 172; active on southern frontiers, 208, 209; feared in New Jersey and New Hampshire, 212; confer with patriots, 218; encounters with at Island Flats and Watauga, 226; Indian town raided by militia, 238; warning to Six Nations, 240; negotiations with at Port Pitt, 255; peace methods for, 291; at battle of Isle Valcour, 317; uprisings threatened in New York, 335, 340; in Kentucky, 345.

Ingersoll, Peter, objected to as army officer, 99.

Ireland, Secret Committee to correspond with, 21.

Island Flats, Indians and settlers fight at, 226.

Isle-aux-Noix, Canada, sickness in northern army at, 215.

Isle-la-Motte, Canada, northern army at, 215.

Isle Valcour, Arnold's fleet at, 302; Arnold's fleet defeated, 316, 318.

Jamaica, L. I., Tories arrested, 31; Isaac Sears's report from, 89; Capt. Willett skirmishes with Tories, 228; British encampment at, 286; Gen. Woodhull captured, 292.

Jamaica Pass, in battle of Long Island, 263-265.

Jasper, Sgt., at defense of Fort Sullivan, 198.

Jay, John, his resolution in New York Provincial Congress, 178; non-signer of declaration of independence, 238; letter from Silas Deane, 373; author of patriotic appeal, 395.

Jefferson, Thomas, attitude toward independence, 19; to write declaration of independence, 179; reports draft of declaration of independence, 199; on a warning to the Six Nations, 240; his suggestion for a seal, 280; declines appointment to France, 332.

Jeffery's Point, on Hudson, river defenses constructed at, 314.

Jenkins, Stephen, gun maker, 98.

Jersey Boys, hunt for Long Island Tories, 30; ordered to New York, 42; raid Bedloe's Island, 103.

Jersey City, N. J., *see* Paulus Hook.

Johnson, Capt., imprisoned with his crew in England, 315.

Johnson, Guy, Colonel, British agent, 224.

Johnson, Sir John, placed on parole by Schuyler, 26; breaks his parole, 172; reported at Oswego, 340; reported on way to Canada, 342.

Johnson, Mary Watts, wife of Sir John, 173.

Jones, Allan, co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.

Jones, John Paul, Captain, on *Alfred*, 22; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107; in fight with British frigate, 274; reports captures and plans, 326, 350.

Jones, Thomas, co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.

Joy, Daniel, his under-water engine, etc., 28.

Jumel (Roger Morris) Mansion, Washington's headquarters, 286; patriot prisoners at, 357.

Kempsville, Va., patriot camp, 45.

Kenner, Rodham, Tory, punished, 35.

Kentucky, a county of Virginia, 344.

Kinchen, John, co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.

Kingsbridge, N. Y., Washington's army to withdraw to, 279; patriot camp near, 329; British at, 354, 355.

Kingston, Mass., home of Gen. Thomas, 168.

Kingston, N. Y., Gen. Prescott held prisoner, 43; back settlers move to, 335.

Kip's Bay, East River, British ships at, 286; British land at, 287.

Kirkland, Moses, Tory, escapes jail, 187.

Kittanning, Pa., its defense planned, 213.

Klace Burrach, N. Y., Tories from join British, 340.

Knowlton, Thomas, Major, Colonel, leads patriot attack on British camp, 222; killed in battle of Harlem Heights, 288; his burial, 291.

Knox, Henry, General, brings artillery from Ticonderoga to Cambridge, 55; in battle of Trenton, 400.

Knyphausen, Gen., at New Rochelle, 329; at Fort Washington, 355.

Lady Washington, Continental ship, in engagement near Nantasket, 152.

Lake Champlain, on military route to Canada, 33; row galleys to be built on, 216; building Arnold's fleet for, 243, 271; Arnold's fleet defeated, 316, 318.

Lake Erie, its defense planned, 213.

Lake George, on military route to Canada, 33; row galleys to be built on, 216.

Lake Ontario, its defense planned, 213.

Langdon, John, directs building of *Raleigh*, 155.

Laurens, Henry, vice president of South Carolina, 96.

Lawrence, John, mayor of Bordentown, 382.



- Lead, need for, 59, 212; people urged to find, 139; search for in Charleston, 170; N. J. Provincial Congress asked to find, 230; shipped from France, 278.
- Lebanon, Conn., Gov. Trumbull's war office at, 303; (242, 252).
- Lebanon, N. H., appeals for firearms and ammunition, 212.
- Le Beuf, Pa., its defense planned, 213.
- Lecky, W. E. H., quoted, 53.
- Leitch, Maj., mortally wounded at Harlem Heights, 289.
- Lee, Arthur, American commissioner in Europe, 120; made commissioner to France, 332.
- Lee, Charles, General, in Rhode Island, 16; in New York City, 41, 44; letter from Franklin, 50; proposed for command in Canada, 53; prepares New York City's defenses, 62; on treatment of Tories, 84; report from Isaac Sears, 89; Continental commander in south, 121; at Williamsburg, Va., 138; to assist in defense of Charleston, 170; at Charleston, 181; consulted by Georgia on Indians, 208; burned in effigy, 234; gets \$30,000 from Congress, 311; stationed at North Castle, 349, 355; ordered to join Washington, 360, 364, 366, 380; his letter to Massachusetts Council, 367; Gen. Heath disregards his orders, 371; his excuses for not joining Washington, 380; at Morristown, 381; captured by British, 384.
- Lee, Richard Henry, member of Marine Committee, 23; moves for independence in Congress, 173; his resolution for independence adopted, 202; letter from Samuel Adams, 220.
- Lewes, Del., patriot troops salvage powder at, 109.
- Lewis, Francis, signer of declaration of independence, member of Marine Committee, 23; his Long Island estate endangered, 285.
- Lexington, battle of, 2, 17, 77, 127, 316, 345.
- Lexington, Continental ship, engagement with *Edward*, 107.
- Lexington, Ky., its name, 345.
- Lillington, Col., at Moore's Creek Bridge, 67.
- Litchfield, Conn., Mayor Matthews in jail at, 257.
- Liverpool, British frigate, raids on coast, 108; in Delaware River, 142.
- Livingston, Robert R., on committee to write declaration of independence, 179; non-signer of declaration of independence, 237.
- Livingston, William, General and Governor, gets appeal for militia from Washington, 200; his call to militia, 370; message from Stirling on victory at Trenton, 402.
- Logan, Benjamin, Kentucky pioneer, 344.
- Logan, Indian chief, his address at Fort Pitt, 255.
- Logan's Station, Kentucky settlement, 345.
- London, England, (98, 120, 315, 336, 339).
- Long Island, near Boston, fortified, 182; 361.
- Long Island, N. Y., Tories troublesome, 7; Tories disarmed, 30; its military
- Long Island, N. Y.—*Cont'd*  
importance, 82; attempts to suppress Tories, 82, 157; people urged to remove livestock, 169; Col. Willett pursues Tories, 228; Tories banished, 247; battle expected on, 258; British land on, 259; citizens flock to Howe, 260; preparations for battle of, 261-264; battle of, 265, 266; Washington withdraws from, 267-270; Tories recruit for British army, 284; British encampments on, 286; patriots turn Tory, 330.
- Looms, 9, 46.
- Lord Howe, British transport, captured, 189.
- Louis XVI, attitude toward America, 41; Vergennes's advice to, 277, 373.
- Lovell, James, prisoner in British hands, 39; exchanged for Gov. Skene, 311.
- Macdonald, Allan, to raise Tory troops, 11.
- Macdonald, Donald, Tory leader, 12, 64.
- Macleod, Donald, Tory leader, 12; at Moore's Creek Bridge, 66.
- McAfees, Kentucky pioneers, 344.
- McDougall, Alexander, General, in battle of White Plains, 334.
- McFarlan, Capt., captures his captors, 361.
- McIntosh, Lachlan, colonel of Georgia battalion, 135, 246.
- McKean, Thomas, for independence, 92; calls Caesar Rodney to Congress, 201; his signing of declaration of independence, 238.
- McKenny, John, Corporal, punished for mutiny, 161.
- McKenzie, Maj., British, killed, 185; buried by patriots, 186.
- McKesson, John, secretary of New York Convention, 257.
- McKonkey's ferry, patriot army crosses Delaware river at, 398, 400.
- Machin, —, engineer at Fort Montgomery, 376.
- Magaw, Robert, Colonel, on Long Island, 267; on Harlem Heights, 333; favors holding Fort Washington, 346; his adjutant's treason, 348; will not surrender Fort Washington, 353; surrenders Fort Washington, 354.
- Mamaroneck, N. Y., skirmish near, 329.
- Manhattan Island, *see* New York Island.
- Manley, John, Commodore, captures enemy ships, 30; encounter with *Hope*, 37; his record, 37; in siege of Boston, 79.
- Marblehead, Mass., Washington's navy at, 3; captured British transport brought to, 176.
- Marie Antoinette, Queen, Silas Deane proposes gifts for, 373.
- Marine Committee, building the first navy, 4; members, 23; proposal from Daniel Joy, 28; endeavors to get gunpowder, 41; report from Capt. Barry, 108; compliments Esek Hopkins, 117; clears Saltonstall and Whipple of charges, 213; building the fleet, 243; Capt. Jones's reports to, 274, 350; its request for canvas denied, 308; its orders to Esek Hopkins, 341; Robert Morris carries on its duties, 387.
- Marines, Continental, at Bahamas, 72, 74.
- Marshall, Col., patriot officer at Boston, 182.

- Marshfield, Mass., birthplace of Gen. Thomas, 168.
- Martin, Gov., of North Carolina, foments Tory uprising, 11; threatens Wilmington, N. C., 79.
- Martin, John, prisoner at Quebec, 104.
- Maryland, Tories plan to mobilize, 45; plans for defense, 63; drives away *Otter*, 82; naval raids on coast, 108; suspects Eden of duplicity, 115; friendly toward Eden, 118; against independence, 155, 158; to furnish men for flying camp, 160; Eden departs from, 195; for independence, 199; to set up new government, 204.
- Maryland Convention, attitude toward independence, 14; letter from John Hancock, 206.
- Maryland Council of Safety, requests aid from Virginia, 83; escorts Eden to warship, 195; letter from Robert Morris, 307.
- Massachusetts, makes powder, 17; militia called by Washington, 24; proclamation of Great and General Court, 27; clashes with agent of Continent, 122; town meetings decide on independence, 144; for independence, 191; threatened with small pox, 233; its monument to Gen. Howe's brother, 307; ready to aid Washington, 362; its negotiations with Novia Scotia Indians, 363; Council's letter from Gen. Lee, 367; alarmed by British in Rhode Island, 378.
- Mastic, L. I., home of William Floyd, 285.
- Matthews, David, mayor of New York, in jail in Hartford, 257.
- Maxwell, Capt., British, captured, 176.
- Maxwell, Col., in retreat from Quebec, 139.
- Mayberry, Thomas, maker of war supplies, 98.
- Maybin, Dr., physician in Quebec jail, 111.
- Medicines, need for, 8; collected at Boston and Portsmouth, 122; shortage at Ticonderoga, 300.
- Mellish, British ship, captured by Capt. Jones, 350.
- Mercenaries, feeling of patriots towards, 14, 52.
- Mercer, Hugh, General, at Amboy, 217; plans raid on British camp, 222; his orders from Washington, 272; leads raid on British camp, 322.
- Metopica, Indian chief, 256.
- Middletown, Conn., war supplies made at, 304.
- Miffin, Thomas, General, at conferences between Washington and Congress, 162; on Long Island, 267; represents Washington in Philadelphia, 364, 366; addresses town meeting, 368; on the Trenton victory, 404.
- Milford, British warship, engagement with *Yankee Hero*, 174.
- Militia, at Norfolk, 2; in Rhode Island, 14; called from New England for Canada, 24; at Norfolk, 25; move against Sir John Johnson, 26; disarm Long Island Tories, 30; must save army in Canada, 33; at Moore's Creek Bridge, 66; at Wilmington, N. C., 79; in Chesapeake Bay, 82; on Long Island, 89; assist to salvage powder, 109; their part in the war, 127; to reenforce Continental army, 169; called for defense of Charleston, 170; in defense of Charleston, 181; in Boston waters, 182; assist in capturing transports, 185; in defense of Charleston, 197; called to defense of New York, 200; defend Highlands of the Hudson, 214; Connecticut Light Horse go home, 223; raid an Indian town, 238; called to New York, 262; on Long Island, 263; leave camp in New York, 272; destroy Indian towns, 296; in retreat through New Jersey, 364; disloyal regiments to be disarmed, 386.
- Milk, soldiers "hanker after," 233.
- Miller, Hope, Queens County jailer, defies patriots, 141.
- Mississippi River, route of proposed British expedition, 45.
- Mohawk Valley, Tory and Indian plots rumored, 131; 225, 340.
- Money, scarcity of, 3, 59, 102, 134, 162, 212, 236, 309, 404; depreciation of Continental money, 12, 164, 397; Continental money not accepted in Canada, 59, 133; counterfeiting, 13.
- Montagu, George, captain of *Fowey*, takes Eden from Maryland, 195.
- Montgomery, Richard, General, killed at Quebec, 4; buried by Sir Guy Carleton, 5; 33.
- Montreal, held by Americans, 33, 85; Gen. Wooster at, 59; commissioners from Congress report from, 133, 161; Sir John Johnson made colonel in British service, 172; (156, 163).
- Montessor, John, British captain, befriends, Nathan Hale, 295.
- Moore, James, General, commander of North Carolina militia, 65.
- Moore's Creek Bridge, battle of, 66; 127.
- Morgan, George, Colonel, patriot agent among Indians, 291.
- Morgan, Daniel, Colonel, a prisoner at Quebec, 5; freed by Carleton, 297.
- Morgan, Dr. John, collects medical supplies, 122.
- Moriches, L. I., acts against Tories, 157.
- Morris, Robert, delegate in Congress, 18; member of Marine Committee, 23; against independence, 92, 193; absents himself from Congress when independence is voted, 202; supports declaration of independence, 220; signs declaration of independence, 237; to Maryland Council of Safety, 307; assumes many added duties, 387; his efforts to raise money, 404.
- Morris, Thomas, American agent in France, 310.
- Morristown, N. J., Gen. Lee at, 381; patriot camp at, 405; (385).
- Morrisville, Pa., Washington's headquarters at, 380.
- Mosquito, Continental ship, 108.
- Moultrie, William, Colonel, erects fort on Sullivan's Island, 171, 181; holds Fort Sullivan, 197.
- Mount Holly, N. J., war supplies made at, 98; British evacuate, 402.
- Mount Independence, N. Y., sermon in patriot camp at, 325.



Moylan, Stephen, Colonel, resigns as quartermaster general, 301.  
 Mugford, James, captain of *Franklin*, killed, 152.  
 Munro, John, Tory, his sentence, 131.  
 Murray, Mrs. Robert, her luncheon to Howe, 287.  
 Nantasket, Mass., anchorage of Howe's fleet, 86; Howe sails from for Halifax, 96; fight between *Franklin* and British boats, 152; British ships driven from, 182; British soldiers captured near, 185.  
 Nash, Abner, co-author of first state declaration of independence, 114.  
 Nassau, Bahamas, taken by Continental navy, 74.  
*Nautilus*, British warship, reported off Virginia coast, 341.  
 Navy, British, bombards Norfolk, 2; raids in Rhode Island, 16; bombards Norfolk, 25; at New York City, 41; *Scarborough* at Savannah, 51; its strength in February, 55; at New York City, 62; off North Carolina, 79; *Otter* in Chesapeake Bay, 82; at Newport, 106; *Glasgow's* fight with Continental navy, 106; raids on coast, 108; *Rocbuck* off Delaware, 109; expected off North Carolina, 114; at Cape Fear, 138; encounter with row galleys, 142; Parker arrives at Charleston, 170; *Milford* takes *Yankee Hero*, 174; at Charleston, 180, 197; arrives at New York, 214; *Phoenix* and *Rose* at Haverstraw, 255; at landing on Long Island, 259; in Long Island campaign, 261, 262, 266, 267, 268, 269; in East River, 286; in Hudson River, 313; defeats Arnold on Lake Champlain, 316, 318; in attack on Harlem Heights, 333; its strength, 341; arrives in Rhode Island, 378.  
 Navy, Connecticut, *Defense* assists in capture of transports, 185.  
 Navy, Continental, its beginnings, 4; first fleet commissioned, 22; begins its first cruise, 55; lands in Bahamas, 72; takes Nassau, 74; first cruise ends, 106; encounter with *Glasgow*, 106; crews to be filled by soldiers from Continental army, 115; *Lee* and *Warren* capture *Anne*, 176; captures *George* and *Annabella*, 185; its condition, 189; captures *Lord Howe*, 189; its progress, 305; hampered by lack of canvas, 307; plans for, 327; its progress checked, 341; ships blocked up near Providence, 378.  
 Navy, Maryland, 4, 82, 307.  
 Navy, Massachusetts, 4, 58.  
 Navy, Pennsylvania, encounter with British warships, 142; on Delaware River, 382.  
 Navy, Rhode Island, 4.  
 Navy, Virginia, 4, 115, 138, 189, 394.  
 Navy, Washington's 3, 57; captures enemy ships, 30, 47; encounter with *Hope*, 37; in siege of Boston, 79.  
 Nelson, Thomas, moves Virginia's resolution for independence, 149.  
 Newark, N. J., prisoners at, 59; patriot army in, 361; spirit of soldiers in, 364; patriot army leaves and British enter, 369; (230, 363, 366).  
 Newburg, N. Y., militia at, 215.

Newburyport, Mass., engagement of *Milford* and *Yankee Hero* near, 174.  
 New Canaan, N. Y., lead mine reported, 59.  
 Newcastle, Del., Delaware House of Representatives at, 91, 183; Pennsylvania galleys at, 142.  
 Newfoundland, Congress proposes terms to France concerning, 290; expedition against proposed, 327.  
 New Hampshire, adopts first state constitution, 5; attitude toward confederation, 19; militia called by Washington, 24; for independence, 182; committee of safety's report from Ticonderoga, 300.  
 New Hampshire Grants (Vermont), its patriots criticize Gen. Schuyler, 159.  
 New Haven, Conn., patriot hospital at, 303; General Assembly sends aid to Ethan Allen, 325.  
 New Jersey, brimstone mine reported, 59; against independence, 114; Washington must secure troops from, 128; lead mines reported in, 140; people urged to remove livestock, 169; patriots arrest Gov. Franklin, 184; for independence, 190; Gov. Franklin to be held as prisoner, 191; its militia called to New York, 200; drafting a constitution, 204; people asked for sheets and linen, 230; livestock to be driven inland, 235; Washington appeals to for troops, 244; Tories become more insolent, 248; sick and wounded from New York sent to, 279; British move to anticipated, 343; Washington's retreat through, 359, 361, 363, 364, 366, 370, 372, 377, 379; peace offer of Howes to, 370; Gov. Livingston's call to militia, 370; militia reassured by Trenton victory, 405.  
 New Jersey Assembly, called to meet by Gov. Franklin, 184.  
 New Jersey Provincial Congress, arrests Gov. Franklin, 184; asked to find lead, 230.  
 New London, Conn., Washington passes through, 114; Nathan Hale at, 296; Arnold sent to, 387; letter from patriot prisoner in New York, 402; (106, 107).  
 Newman, Wingate, captain of privateer *Hancock*, 242.  
 New Orleans, La., powder sought there, 41.  
 Newport, R. I., British fleet at, 106; *Glasgow* retires to, 106; *Glasgow* attacked by Continental troops at, 108; Capt. Jones at, 326; British fleet arrives at, 378; (137).  
 New Providence, Bahamas, (72, 74).  
 New Rochelle, N. Y., patriot cannon spiked at, 35; British camp at, 328, 329, 334.  
 Newton, N. J., appeals for powder, 212.  
 Newtown, L. I., British encamped at, 286.  
 Newton, Pa., patriot camp at, 380, 397, 398; day after Trenton in camp at, 400.  
 New York City, war clouds over, 7; British attack expected, 31; Sir Henry Clinton, Gen. Charles Lee and Jersey Boys arrive in, 41; prepares defenses, 44, 62; its military importance, 81; objects to Continental activities, 84; Washington sends troops to, 88; de



**New York City—Cont'd**

fenses of, 93; Sullivan marches from Boston to, 97; patriot raid on Bedloe's Island, 102; Continental troops reviewed, 103; war orders issued, 110; its defenses developed, 146; observes Fast Day, 150; Thomas Hickey hanged, 199; hears of British arrival at Sandy Hook, 200; celebrates independence, 210; British navy arrives at, 214; its abandonment proposed, 217; more British arrivals at, 235, 243; Washington urges citizens to flee, 254; Washington expects attack on, 262; withdrawal from Long Island to, 267-270; must be evacuated by Washington, 278; British move upon, 286; patriots leave and British enter, 287; great fire in, 293; British troops in, 304; Tories proclaim attachment to British, 321; patriot prisoners from Fort Washington in, 357, 388, 402; (30, 34, 60, 68, 90, 114, 121, 123, 129, 144, 160, 164, 178, 186, 196, 207, 211, 216, 222, 223, 224, 232, 234, 236, 247, 249, 253, 258, 261, 272, 284).

**New York Committee of Safety**, action against Tories, 34; gets request for arms from Washington, 47; receives plea from Isaac Gedney, 123; letter from Washington, 130; fears invasion from the north, 324, 340; furthers work of obstructing Hudson River, 376.

**New York Convention**, examines John Alsop, 164; indorses declaration of independence, 210; consents to abandonment of New York City, 217; borrows \$20,000 from Washington, 236; its war measures, 248; letter from Washington, 254; receives appeal from Mayor Matthews, 257; sends Woodhull to Long Island, 262; its patriotic appeal, 395.

**New York Gazette**, Tory newspaper, 322.

**New York Island**, defenses of, 218; Washington's withdrawal from Long Island to, 267-270, entirely in British hands, except Fort Washington, 339; patriots lose Fort Washington, 354.

**New York Provincial Congress**, frees two Tories, 60; disagreement with Gen. Lee, 62; hears protests against Isaac Sears, 82; to quiz John Wooley, Tory, 140; says people must decide on independence, 178; moves to White Plains, 200.

**New York State**, lead mines reported in, 140; does not vote on independence in Congress, 201, 202; indorses declaration of independence, 210; militia defends Highlands of the Hudson, 214; Indian uprisings feared, 335.

**Niagara**, British station at, 163, 219.

**Nicholas**, Samuel, captain of marines at Bahamas, 72.

**Nichols**, Maj., how he impressed Donop, 390.

**Nicholson**, James, captain of Maryland armed ship *Defense*, 83; ordered to capture Eden, 116.

**Nixon**, John, reads declaration of independence in Philadelphia, 209.

**Non-importation agreements**, 46.

**Norfolk**, Va., bombarded by Dunmore, 2; again bombarded by Dunmore, 25; burned and abandoned, 45.

*Norfolk*, enemy ship, captured, 30.

North, Lord, 65, 242.

**North Carolina**, Tory uprising, 11; rises against Tories, 64; militia at Moore's Creek Bridge, 66; its subjugation planned, 80; declares for independence, 113; British plans against its frontiers, 151; militia go to defense of Charleston, 181; militia destroy Indian towns, 296.

**North Castle**, N. Y., patriot army at, 338, 349, 355.

**North River**, battery on, 44; Gov. Tryon on, 90; British warships in, 214; batteries on, 218.

**Norwich**, Conn., patriot army embarks for New York, 88; Washington passes through, 114.

**Nova Scotia Indians**, must remain neutral, 363.

**Nowell**, Lieut., convicted by court martial, 394.

**Oconoree Creek**, S. C., militia and Indians fight on, 238.

**Ohio River**, Indians from, invited to visit Congress, 256.

**Oneida Indians**, friendly to patriots, 340.

**Orr**, Hugh, cannon maker, 98.

**Oswego**, N. Y., its defense planned, 213; Indians and Tories reported assembling at, 340.

**Otter**, British warship, in Chesapeake Bay, 82; induced by Eden to depart, 159.

**Oyster Bay**, L. I., Tories arrested, 31; two Tories set free, 60.

**Ozeas**, Peter, published for profiteering, 105.

*Pacific*, British prison ship, 293.

**Paine**, Elijah Freeman, captures *Venus*, 300.

**Paine**, Robert Treat, on worthless powder, 299.

**Paine**, Thomas, writes "Common Sense," 10; writes "The Crisis," 391.

**Paris**, France, (251, 277, 331, 373).

**Parker**, Sir Peter, British naval commander, at Cape Fear, 138; arrives at Charleston, 170; his methods puzzle Gen. Lee, 180; can expect no aid from Clinton, 194; at defense of Charleston, 198; his fleet expected at New York, 200; on defense of Sullivan's Island, 234; arrives at New York, 235; in Long Island campaign, 266; in Rhode Island, 378.

**Parker**, Richard, a deserter, reward for, 352.

**Parliament**, 14, 19, 46, 57, 336.

**Parry**, Capt., British, naval commander at Wilmington, N. C., 79.

**Passaic River**, patriot army crosses, 361.

**Patchin**, Andrew, Tory, curses Congress, 157.

**Paulus Hook** (Jersey City), British ships pass batteries at, 214, 218.

**Peace commissioners**, British, 19; John Adams on, 117; Maryland would wait for, 159; Admiral Howe announced as peace envoy, 214; Gov. Trumbull on Howe's proposal, 242; Howe's peace efforts, 273, 276, 282, 289; Howe brothers called peace commissioners by Tories, 322.



- Peekskill, N. Y. Gen. Heath stationed at, 349, 355, 371; (376).  
 Pelham Manor, N. Y., British camp at, 329.  
 Pella, Shawanese Indian, visits Congress, 291.  
 Pelletreau, Elias, patriot leader at Southampton, L. I., 227.  
 Pell's Point, N. Y., battle at, 323.  
 Pendleton, Edmund, drafts Virginia's resolution for independence, 149.  
 Penn, John, North Carolina delegate in Congress, 64.  
 Pennsylvania, against independence, 114; Committee of Safety appeals for lead, 140; abolishes Assembly, 154; to furnish men for flying camp, 169; in doubt on independence, 192; against independence in Congress, 201; for independence in Congress, 202; Congress applies to for flints, 204; people asked for sheets and linen, 230; convention's address to Shawanese, 202; to call out associators, 365; Council of Safety to scour state for army supplies, 366; urged by Washington to disarm disloyal militia, 386; 1,500 militia to join Washington, 404; Committee of Safety urges good will toward Hessians, 405.  
 Penobscot Indians, to be employed by Washington, 213.  
 Percy, Lord, on Long Island, 263; at Harlem Heights, 333; his part in Demont's treason, 348; at Fort Washington, 354.  
 Person, Thomas, co-author of first state declaration for independence, 114.  
 Perth Amboy, N. J., *see* Amboy.  
 Petersburg, Va., Committee of Safety arrests Richard Harrison for feasting, 151.  
 Pettick's Island, near Boston, fortified, 182.  
 Philadelphia, powder mill at, 18; Maj. Skene captured, 39; military stores arrive, 40; Gen. Prescott a prisoner, 43; Continental navy icebound near, 56; patriots warn profiteers, 105; mass meeting abolishes Assembly, 154; Kirkland, Tory, escapes jail, 187; celebrates independence, 209; British move toward anticipated, 344; reward for capture of deserter, 357; Gen. Mifflin represents Washington in, 364, 366; town meeting plans defense, 368; panic in, 373; mass meeting appeals to flying camp soldiers, 378; Congress leaves, 383; rejoicings over victory at Trenton, 401; parade of Hessian prisoners from Trenton, 405; (7, 8, 10, 12, 20, 22, 28, 42, 46, 49, 50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 65, 69, 82, 84, 85, 92, 94, 97, 112, 116, 117, 126, 128, 132, 130, 143, 162, 166, 169, 171, 173, 179, 189, 191, 192, 193, 196, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 212, 219, 225, 228, 231, 237, 239, 240, 241, 243, 250, 273, 275, 276, 279, 289, 291, 298, 305, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 332, 377, 381, 387, 391).  
 Philipsburg, N. Y., court martial at, 351.  
 Phoenix, British warship at New York, 62; captures and loses two American ships, 118; at Haverstraw, 255; in Hudson River, 313.  
 Picken's Fort, S. C., frontier settlement, 238.  
 Pittsburgh, Pa., *see* Fort Pitt.  
 Plot against Washington, 199; reported in Congress, 202; completely frustrated, 228; Major Matthews arrested for part in, 257.  
 Plymouth, Mass., captured enemy ships at, 30; *Hancock* refitted at, 36.  
 Point La Caille, Canada, skirmish at, 102.  
 Portland, Me. (Falmouth) British raid on, 17.  
 Portsmouth, N. H., captured ship brought to, 123, 242; *Raleigh* launched at, 155.  
 Post routes, between Philadelphia and New York, 213.  
 Poughkeepsie, N. Y., supplies for Arnold's fleet sought at, 271.  
 Powder, *see* gunpowder.  
 Prentice, Maj., British officer in Quebec jail, 111.  
 Prescott, Richard, General released from jail, 42; his record, 43; exchanged for Gen. Sullivan, 311.  
 Presque Isle, its defense planned, 213.  
 Price-fixing, 105.  
 Princeton, N. J., sheets and linen to be collected, 230; Washington to remove stores to, 359; patriot army retreats to, 372; patriots leave and British arrive at, 377; southernmost point held by British, 404.  
 Prisoners, British treatment of, 39, 43, 111, 253, 298, 315, 356, 388, 402.  
 Prisoners, British, their care a problem, 144.  
 Prisoners, patriot, at Quebec, 5; fail in attempt to escape, 103; their sufferings, 111; freed by Carleton, 297.  
 Privateers, their function, 57; authorized by Congress, 92; to be fitted out in Europe, 310; their superior attractions for sailors, 342.  
 Profiteers, warned by Philadelphia patriots, 105.  
 Prohibitory act, Robert Alexander on, 65; John Adams on, 92; its effect on Congress, 92.  
 Providence, R. I., guns made at, 98; Washington passes through, 114; Continental ships blocked up by British, 378; (16, 320, 341, 378).  
 Providence, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; in fight with *Glasgow*, 107; in fight with British frigate, 274; Jones reports captures by, 326.  
 Provisions, shortage of, 9, 102, 162, 299, 362; British demands for, 16, 21, 79, 83; profiteering in, 105.  
 Purviance, Samuel, Jr., chairman Baltimore Committee of Safety, 116.  
 Purviance, William, Colonel, commands militia at Wilmington, N. C., 79.  
 Putnam, Israel, General, at siege of Boston, 75; in Boston, 89; issues war orders in New York, 110; burned in effigy, 234; commands on Long Island, 261, 263, 264, 265; in New York City, 287; in retreat from New York City, 287; his ideas for obstructing Hudson River, 314; at Philadelphia, 384.  
 Putnam, Rufus, Colonel, his exploit as a spy, 328.  
 Pyramus, N. Y., court martial at, 394.

Quakers, their prayer to the King, 360.  
 Quebec, patriot army before, 4, 33, 101;  
 patriot prisoners fail to escape, 103;  
 sufferings of patriot prisoners, 111;  
 American fireship attack fails, 135;  
 British transports arrive, Americans  
 flee, 138; more British arrive at, 148;  
 British naval preparations at, 271;  
 patriot prisoners freed, 297; Carleton  
 returns to, 342.  
 Queens County, N. Y., Tories in, 7; Tories  
 disarmed, 31.  
 Quibbletown (Newmarket) N. J., patriot  
 army retreats through, 369.  
*Rachell*, brigantine, takes Silas Deane to  
 France, 69.  
*Raleigh*, Continental frigate, launched at  
 Portsmouth, 155.  
 Rall, Col., Hessian commander at Tren-  
 ton, 390, 397; killed at Trenton, 399.  
 Randall's Island, East River, British for-  
 tify, 286; British camp on, 304.  
*Randolph*, Continental ship, at Philadel-  
 phia, 384.  
 Rapelje, Mrs. John, her effort to aid  
 British fails, 270.  
 Ratchbun, Wait, prizemaster of captured  
 ship *Venus*, 300.  
 Rattlesnake, why an emblem of America,  
 145.  
 Rawlings, Col., at Fort Washington, 355.  
 Read, George, member of Marine Com-  
 mittee, 23; against independence, 91.  
 Reading, Pa., cannon making at, 97.  
 Reed, Col., his regiment at Pell's Point,  
 324.  
 Reed, Joseph, Colonel, 15; letter from  
 Washington, 48, 96; returns Lord  
 Howe's letter, 216; on withdrawal from  
 Long Island, 269; serves as scout, 328;  
 secures court martial of a lieutenant,  
 337; appeals to New Jersey for militia,  
 364; his letter to Washington, 397.  
*Reprisal*, Continental ship, 108; takes  
 Franklin to France, 332; arrives in  
 France, 374.  
*Republic*, vessel in Massachusetts navy,  
 58.  
 Revere, Paul, seeks powder secret, 17.  
*Reward*, British ship captured by priva-  
 teer *Hancock*, 242.  
 Rhinelander, Frederick, on New York  
 City's defenses, 62.  
 Rhode Island, British raids in, 16;  
 Howe's army feared in, 82; for inde-  
 pendence, 137; invaded by British, 378.  
 Richmond, Duke of, alleged letter to  
 America, 197.  
*Rising Empire*, vessel in Massachusetts  
 navy, 58.  
 Rittenhouse, David, presides at Philadel-  
 phia town meeting, 368.  
 Roberdeau, John, presides at patriot mass  
 meeting in Philadelphia, 154.  
 Robertson, James, frontiersman, at  
 Watauga, 227.  
 Rockingham, Marquis of, alleged letter  
 to America, 197.  
 Rodney, Cæsar, for independence, 92;  
 called to Congress by Thomas McKean,  
 201; insures Delaware's vote for inde-  
 pendence, 202; on Howe's peace pro-  
 posal, 277.

Rodriguez, Hortalez et Cie, name as-  
 sumed by Beaumarchais, 278.  
*Roebuck*, British warship, off Delaware,  
 109; in Delaware River, 142; in Hud-  
 son River, 313.  
 Rogers, Israel, Tory, published by pa-  
 triots, 141.  
 Root, Hewitt, objected to as army officer,  
 100.  
*Rose*, British warship, at Haverstraw, 255.  
 Ross, Alexander, bearer of intercepted  
 Germain-Eden letters, 115; captured,  
 110.  
 Ross, Capt., British, his treatment of  
 American prisoners, 315.  
 Row galleys, chase British warships, 142;  
 proposed for Lake Ontario, 213; to  
 be used on Lake Champlain, 216; in  
 Arnold's defeat on Lake Champlain,  
 316, 318.  
 Roxbury, Mass., plans for attack on Brit-  
 ish from, 54, 75; exploit of Gen.  
 Thomas at, 169.  
*Royal George*, brigantine, captured by  
 patriots, 299.  
*Royal Savage*, Arnold's flagship at Isle  
 Vaucour, 316.  
 Rush, Dr. Benjamin, on victory at Tren-  
 ton, 402.  
 Russia, declines to furnish troops to Eng-  
 land, 53.  
 Rutherford, Griffith, General, leads militia  
 against Indians, 296.  
 Rutledge, Edward, member of Board of  
 War, 192; on union of states, 226; to  
 confer with Howe, 276; at Howe's  
 peace conference, 282.  
 Rutledge, John, a conservative, 96; elected  
 president of South Carolina, 96; urges  
 Gen. Lee to come to Charleston, 171;  
 at defense of Charleston, 181.  
 Ryckman, Peter, Albany trader, brings  
 news of Indians, 218.  
 Rye Pond, N. Y., patriot camp at, 335.  
*Sachem*, Continental ship, 108.  
 St. Augustine, Fla., Tories sent to by  
 Dunmore, 245.  
 St. John's, Canada, Gen. Sullivan at, 167.  
 St. John's Indians, to be employed by  
 Washington, 213.  
 Salisbury, Conn., war supplies made at,  
 304.  
 Saltonstall, Dudley, captain of *Alfred*, 22;  
 in fight with *Glasgow*, 107; awaiting  
 trial by Congress, 189; cleared by Con-  
 gress, 213.  
 Salt petre, need for, 8, 18, 58; quantity  
 arrives at Philadelphia, 40; search for,  
 41; successfully made, 299.  
 Sands, John, militia captain at Great  
 Neck, 141.  
 Sandy Hook, Gov. Tryon at, 30; Gen.  
 Howe reported at, 196; 45 British ships  
 reported at, 200.  
 Saratoga, N. Y., patriot barracks at, 375.  
 Savannah, Ga., British ships near, 21;  
 Gov. Wright escapes, 51; celebration of  
 independence at, 246; (135, 208).  
*Scarborough*, British warship, Gov.  
 Wright escapes to, 51.  
 Scarsdale, N. Y., British camp near, 329.  
 Schenectady (Schonectady), western limit  
 for non-associations as battoe men, 131.

- Schuyler, Philip, General, commander of northern army, 23; appeals for troops for Canada, 24; expedition against Sir John Johnson, 26; letter from Washington, 31; his consideration for Gen. Prescott, 43; letter from Hancock on Canadian campaign, 128; excuses his slanderers, 159; tells of army irregularities, 161; orders to, 213; at conference with patriot leaders, 218; on "colonial distinctions," 239; to plan against British invasion from Crown Point, 325; plans for safety of frontier, 340.
- Scituate, Mass., *Hope's* attack on *Hancock*, 37.
- Scotch Highlanders (in North Carolina), 11, 64, 66.
- Scotch Plains, N. J., patriot army retreats through, 369.
- Scott, Capt., disobeys orders, 304.
- Seal of United States, efforts to select a design for, 280.
- Sea Nymph*, British ship, captured by Capt. Jones, 275.
- Sears, Isaac (King), unpopular in New York, 42; efforts against Long Island Tories, 82; his report from Jamaica, 89.
- Secret Committee, its duties, 20, 171, 213; receives supply of gunpowder, 58; sends Silas Deane to France, 69; ordered to sell powder, 205; complaint from Maryland Council of Safety, 307; sends William Hodge, Jr., to France, 309.
- Sevier, John, frontiersman, at Watauga, 227.
- Seymour, Thomas, Commodore, in bombardment of Bordentown, 382.
- Shelburne, Lord, alleged letter to America, 197.
- Sherburne, Maj., going to relief of The Cedars, 156; surrenders, 157; terms of his surrender violated by Forster, 163.
- Sherman, Roger, on committee to write declaration of independence, 179; on Board of War, 192.
- Shippen, Dr. William, Jr., surgeon general of flying camp, 230.
- Shoes, shortage of, 59, 375, 398, 406.
- Sickles, Ethan, Lieutenant, court martialled, 337.
- Siege of Boston. *See* Boston.
- Signers of declaration of independence, 237-238.
- Sitgreaves, William, published for profiteering, 105.
- Skene, Philip, Major, prisoner in patriots' hands, 39; exchanged for James Lovell, 311.
- Skenesborough, shipbuilding at, 233.
- Skinner, General, "attorney general of New Jersey," 196.
- Slaves, refugees with Dunmore, 2.
- Small pox, among prisoners at Quebec, 5, 111; in Boston, 88; among troops in Canada, 101; among troops in New York, 115; victims left near Quebec, 139; its effect on Canadian campaign, 148; soldiers' dread of, 212; in northern army, 215; at Ticonderoga, 233; at New York, 244; among Dunmore's refugees, 245; at Williamstown, Mass., 271.
- Smallwood, William, Colonel, ordered to capture Alexander Ross, 116; captures Smallwood, William, Colonel—*Cont'd*  
Ross, 119; in battle of White Plains, 334.
- Smith, Richard, extract from diary of, 7; on shortage of powder, 40; on Indians, 129.
- Smith, Samuel, Sergeant, punished for disobedience, 161.
- Smithtown, L. I., patriots turn Tory, 330.
- Sorel, Canada, taken by Americans, 43; (149, 177).
- Southampton, L. I., grandfathers mobilize at, 227; patriots turn Tory, 330.
- South Carolina, its subjugation planned, 80; establishes revolutionary government, 95; defense of Charleston, 170, 180, 194, 197; against independence in Congress, 201; for independence in Congress, 202; militia destroy Indian towns, 296.
- Southold, L. I., patriots turn Tory, 330.
- Spain, attitude toward America, 133; proposal of Vergennes to, 277; privateers to be fitted out in, 310.
- Spinning wheels, 9, 46.
- Springfield, N. J., patriot army retreats through, 369.
- Squires, Capt., British, commander of *Otter*, 83.
- State House, Philadelphia (Independence Hall), meeting place of Congress, 209, 368, 378, 405.
- Staten Island, clash between patriots and British sailors, 111; British encamp on, 207; British navy anchors off, 214; British camp raided by patriots, 222; Tories turn against British, 260; Howe's peace conference on, 282; Mercer raids British camp, 322.
- Stillwater, N. Y., army frauds discovered, 161.
- Stirling, Lord (William Alexander), moves against Long Island Tories, 31; develops New York's defenses, 146; on Long Island, 264; in battle of Long Island, 265; exchanged for Gov. Browne, 311; his division moves to White Plains, 328; at Princeton, 372; on victory at Trenton, 402.
- Stockton, Richard, New Jersey delegate to Congress, 190.
- Stone, Capt., commands *Hornet*, 23.
- Stonington, Conn., British raid on, 17.
- Strickland, Sgt., spy for Gen. Arnold, 302.
- Stuart, Henry, British agent among Indians, 64; his proclamation to frontier, 181.
- Suffolk County, N. Y., Tories disarmed, 31.
- Suffolk, Va., patriot camp at, 45.
- Sullivan, John, General, at siege of Boston, 75; marches to New York, 97; commands patriot forces in Canada, 167; plans attack on Three Rivers, 177; final report on Canadian campaign, 215; on Long Island, 264; in battle of Long Island, 265; as messenger from Lord Howe to Congress, 273, 276; exchanged for Gen. Prescott, 311; takes command of Gen. Lee's division, 385; joins Washington, 392; in battle of Trenton, 400.



Sullivan's Island, fortified by Col. Moultrie, 171, 181; Clinton's advance on checked, 194.  
 Susquehanna Valley, 225.  
 Swoope, Col., at Fort Washington, 353.  
 Symsbury, Conn., war supplies made at, 304.

*Tartar*, British warship, in Hudson River, 313.

Taylor, Richard, army private, punished for disobedience, 161.

Tea, "Liberty," 68.

Tea party, Boston has another, 281.

Temple, Mr., story of his buttons, 196.

Temple, John, "consul general from Great Britain," 196.

Ten Broeck, Abraham, president of New York Convention, 395.

Tenent, Chaplain, sermon at Mt. Independence, 325.

Tennessee, Indians restless, 64.

Tents, need for, 8, 308, 362, 375.

Thayendanegea. *See* Brant, Joseph.

Theatricals, by British soldiers, 9.

"The Crisis," written by Thomas Paine, 391.

Thomas, Capt., killed in fireship attack at Haverstraw, 255.

Thomas, John, General, fortifies Dorchester Heights, 73; patriot commander at Quebec, flees, 139; ill with small pox, 162, 167; death of, 168.

Thompson, Col., at defense of Charleston, 197.

Thompson, William, General, at Chambly, Canada, 147; at Three Rivers, 177.

Thomson, Charles, secretary of Continental Congress, signs declaration of independence, 205, 237.

Thornton, Anthony, chairman Caroline County (Va.) Committee of Safety, 36.

Thornton, Matthew, his signing of declaration of independence, 238.

Three Rivers, Canada, American attack fails at, 177.

Ticonderoga, N. Y., cannon from taken to Cambridge, 55; cannon from, at New York City, 218; sufferings of troops at, 300; its importance after Arnold's defeat, 318; troops from to join Washington, 364; destitution of troops at, 375; (233, 342).

Tilghman, Tench, Captain, letter from William Duer, 319; on loss of Fort Washington, 356.

Tories, refugees with Dunmore, 2; uprising in North Carolina, 11; disarmed in Tryon County, 26; disarmed on Long Island, 30; punished by New York Committee of Safety, 34; plan to mobilize in Maryland and Virginia, 45; two prisoners freed, 60; uprising in North Carolina, 64; defeated at Moore's Creek Bridge, 66; predicament in Boston, 77; jailed at Wilmington, N. C., 79; attempts to suppress on Long Island, 82; Congress orders them disarmed, 84; refugees with Howe, 86; waiting to aid British, 91; block patriot mustering, 99; joining Tryon, 103; their suppression in Virginia, 125; Albany lenient with, 131; reported active in Mohawk Valley, 131; block mustering on Long Island, 140; various activities on Long

Tories—*Cont'd*

Island, 157; their criticisms of Gen. Schuyler, 159; branded as traitors by Congress, 193; their story of Mr. Temple, 196; plot to assassinate Washington, 199; emboldened by Howe's arrival in New York, 207; Gen. Greene on, 222; in frontier warfare, 226; as active as ever on Long Island, 228; on South Carolina frontier, 233; recruited by Dunmore, 245; banished to Connecticut, 247; measures against in New York State, 248-249; services to Howe on Long Island, 259; recruiting for British army, 284; annoy Arnold at Isle Valcour, 302; "the only source of uneasiness," 305; not joining British army rapidly, 306; New York a Tory city, 321; take prisoners from militia, 336; "not disposed to serve" Howe in arms, 340; active in Mohawk Valley, 340; treatment of individuals by patriots, 34, 35, 60, 123, 126, 131, 140, 141, 151, 179, 187, 257.

Towers, Robert, appointed to collect lead, 140.

Tracy, James, captain of *Yankee Hero*, wounded, 174.

Transylvania, state projected by Richard Henderson, 344.

Trenton, N. J., sheets and linen to be collected, 230; Washington prepares to retreat through, 372; patriot army at, 377; patriot army leaves and British enter, 380; march of patriot army to, 398; battle of, 399; effects of victory at, 400, 401, 404, 405; patriot army returns to, 404; (380).

Trevelyan, Sir George Otto, quoted, 53.

Trumbull, Jonathan, governor of Connecticut, sends powder to Washington, 61; appeal for troops from Washington, 128; on soldiers' dread of small pox, 212; hears grievances of Connecticut Light Horse, 223; on Lord Howe's peace proposal, 242; letter from Washington on Tories, 247; letter from Ethan Allen, 252; Washington appeals to for militia, 262; tasks of his war office, 303; letter from Washington, 387.

Tryon, Gov. William, 7, 11; on warship off Sandy Hook, 30; hung in effigy, 90; plans Tory colony on Bedloe's Island, 102; and Mr. Temple, 196; mentioned by Ethan Allen, 253; accuses patriots of burning New York City, 294; addressed as "governor" by Tories, 322, 330.

Tryon County, N. Y., militia move against Sir John Johnson, 26; Indians restive, 218; threatened with small pox, 233; Tory and Indian plots rumored, 340.

Tucker, Capt., captures enemy ship, 47.

Turkey (New Providence), N. J., James Caldwell a refugee at, 377.

*Tyrannicide*, vessel in Massachusetts navy, 58.

Ulster County, N. Y., committee appeals for powder, 211; its militia under marching orders, 325.

Under-water engine, proposed by Daniel Joy, 28; lost in Hudson River, 314.

Uniforms, 2, 25, 232, 313.

United States, the name formally adopted, 279.





Utrecht, Holland, C. W. F. Dumas at, 132.  
 Utrecht, L. I., Gen. Woodhull dies at, 292.

Valentine's Hill, N. Y., Col. Putnam's spy service near, 328.

Valley Forge, Pa., cannon making at, 97.

Van Schaick, Col., his regiment missing, 161.

Vegetables, soldiers "hanker after," 233.

Venus, British ship, captured by *Eagle*, 300.

Vergennes, French minister of foreign affairs, Silas Deane's interview with, 252; his proposal to Spain, 277.

Vermont. *See* New Hampshire Grants.

Vernejou, Capt., his attempt to prevent Gen. Lee's capture, 385.

Virginia, and Dunmore, 2; Indians on frontier, 12; declines Dunmore's peace terms, 38; search for salt petre, 41; and Dunmore, 45; its militia commanders, 67; asked to aid Maryland, 83; raids on coast of, 108; Council of Safety sends intercepted letters to Maryland, 115; measures against Tories, 125; declares for independence, 148; British plans against its frontiers, 151; has new constitution, 203; drives Dunmore from Gwynn's Island, 245; British warships reported on coast, 341; holds Kentucky as a county, 344; sends Light Horse to Washington, 366; rushes aid to Washington, 393.

Virginia riflemen, 232.

Warwick, Pa., cannon making at, 97.

Washington, George, raises Union Flag, 1; on Dunmore, 3; concerned about Long Island Tories, 7; on shortage of firearms, 15; attitude toward independence, 19; fears for New York and Canadian expedition, 23-24; letter to John Manley, 30; on Indians as allies, 31; on importance of taking Canada, 33; forbids gambling, 36; effort to free James Lovell, 39; protests against treatment of prisoners, 43; efforts to secure arms, 47; writes of his trials, 48; on independence, 48; plan to attack British in Boston, 54; his birthday, 60; bombards Boston, 71; reports on siege of Boston, 74; on Howe's evacuation of Boston, 76, 78; enters Boston, 87; reports on evacuation of Boston, 88; on Howe's sailing from Nantasket, 96; arrives in New York, 114; immune from small pox, 115; letter from Gen. Lee, 121; orders to Dr. Morgan, 122; must secure troops from New Jersey and Connecticut, 128; on Indians as allies, 129; as disciplinarian, 129; to New York Committee of Safety, 130; to Congress on army conditions, 144; his conferences with Congress, 162; on forming new government, 166; predicts a "bloody summer," 192; on treason of Thomas Hickey, 199; his camp order, 200; his preparations in New York, 207; at reading of declaration of independence to army, 210; his plans at New York, 212-13;

Washington, George—*Cont'd*

returns a letter to Lord Howe, 216-17; opposes abandonment of New York, 217; returns another letter to Lord Howe, 224; his authority increased, 228; suggests uniform clothing for soldiers, 232; burned in effigy, 234; furthers defenses of New York, 235; loans \$20,000 to New York Convention, 236; extract from his orderly book, 236; address to flying camp, 244; sends Tories to Connecticut, 247; address to army, 249; urges New Yorkers to leave city, 254; expects battle on Long Island, 258; on Long Island, 261-264, 266; withdraws from Long Island, 267-270; complains of militia, 272; reports New York must be evacuated, 278; explains his strategy, 279; narrowly escapes cannon shot, 286; in evacuation of New York, 287; thanks his troops, 290; opposes destruction of New York City, 294; his exchange of prisoners, 311; Howe moves to outflank him, 317; on selection of officers, 320; orders to Cols. Putnam and Reed, 328; moves to White Plains, 329; at battle of White Plains, 334; at North Castle, 338; his council of war at White Plains, 343; on holding Fort Washington, 347; inspects Hudson Highlands, 349; during attack on Fort Washington, 356; letter to his brother, 358; in Hackensack, 359; in Newark, 361; Congress increases his powers, 363; Gen. Lee disobeys his orders, 366; retreats from Newark to Brunswick, 369; retreats to Princeton, 372; retreats to Trenton, 377; retreats across Delaware River, 380; his headquarters in Pennsylvania, 380; letter to Gov. Trumbull, 387; to protest against treatment of patriot prisoners, 388; his army increased, 392; his report to Congress, 392; his Christmas Eve, 397; in battle of Trenton, 400; congratulated on victory at Trenton, 402; granted new powers by Congress, 403.

Washington, John Augustine, letter from Gen. Washington, his brother, 358.

Washington, row galley in Arnold's fleet, 319.

*Wasp*, Continental ship, commissioned, 23; in Delaware River, 142.

Watauga, Indians and settlers fight at, 226.

Waterbury, Col., to disarm Tories, 7.

Waterbury, Conn., war supplies made at, 98.

Waters, Capt., captures enemy ship, 47; with Capt. Burke, captures *Anne*, 176.

Watertown, Mass., Massachusetts Provincial Congress at, 17; proclamation of Great and General Court, 27.

Wayne, Anthony, Colonel, on suffering at Ticonderoga, 375.

Weare, Meshech, president of New Hampshire, 182.

Webb, Col., on Washington's staff, 216.

Weisner, Capt., cashiered, 304.

Welton, Ard, gun maker, 98.

Wenthissicia, Shawanese Indian visits Congress, 201.

Westchester County, N. Y., campaign in, 317, 320, 323, 328, 329, 334, 335, 338, 343.

- West Indies, British supplies of ammunition in, 56.
- West Point, N. Y., river defenses at, 215; viewed by Washington, 349.
- Wharton, Thomas, Jr., letter from Joseph Wood on suffering at Ticonderoga, 375.
- Wheelock, Eleazer, president of Dartmouth College, 291.
- Whipple, Abraham, captain of *Columbus*, 23; captures *Hawke*, 106; awaiting trial by Congress, 189; cleared by Congress, 213.
- Whipple, William, instructed for independence, 182.
- Whitcomb, Col., Continental officer near Boston, 182.
- White Eyes, Capt., Delaware Indian at Philadelphia, 112.
- White Plains, N. Y., New York Provincial Congress moves to, 200; Convention approves declaration of independence, 210; Col. Putnam's scouting trip to, 328; patriot army moves to, 329; battle of, 334; a lieutenant court martialled, 337; Maj. Austin's raid at, 351; (217, 248, 335, 343, 346).
- Whitney, Col., patriot officer at Boston, 182.
- Whitestone, L. I., home of Francis Lewis, 285.
- Wigglesworth, Dr. Samuel, army physician, on conditions at Ticonderoga, 300.
- Wilderness Road (Boone's Trace), opened by Daniel Boone, 344.
- Wilkinson, James, Major, aide-de-camp to Gen. Gates, 385.
- Willett, Marinus, Captain, leads Tory round-up on Long Island, 228.
- Wilkie, John, Tory, his punishment, 126.
- Williamsburg, Va., Gen. Lee at, 138; celebrates Virginia's declaration for independence, 148; (38, 67, 125, 145, 188, 226, 245, 393).
- Williamson, Alexander, Colonel, leads militia against Indians, 296.
- Williamson, Andrew, Colonel, leads South Carolina militia against Indians, 238.
- Williamstown, Mass., small pox at, 271.
- Willsborough, N. Y., Arnold's fleet at, 271.
- Wilmington, N. C., Tories mobilizing near, 64; threatened by Gov. Martin, 79; warned of British approach, 138; (11, 66, 151, 296).
- Wilson, James, on Board of War, 192; against independence, 193.
- Wisner, Henry, non-signer of declaration of independence, 238.
- Witherspoon, John, New Jersey delegate to Congress, 190; burned in effigy, 234; on Howe's peace proposal, 277.
- Wood, Joseph, on destitution at Ticonderoga, 375.
- Woodbridge, N. J., meeting place of militia, 31; patriot army retreats through, 369.
- Woodford, William, Colonel, commander of Virginia militia, 67.
- Woodhull, Nathaniel, General, president of New York Provincial Congress, 178; sent to Long Island, 262; death of, 292.
- Wooley, John, Tory, to be tried, 140.
- Wooley, Thomas, Tory, repents and is pardoned, 179.
- Wooster, David, General, at Montreal, appeals for hard money, 59; his recall advised, 162; leaves Canada, 167.
- Wormeley, Ralph, Jr., Tory, his punishment, 126.
- Wright, Sir James, royal governor of Georgia, 11; seized by patriots, 21; escapes, 51; his peace offer declined, 52.
- Wylls, Col., presides at court martial, 394.
- Wynkoop, Col., his regiment missing, 161.
- Yankee*, privateer, its crew imprisoned in England, 315.
- Yankee Hero*, privateer, taken by *Milford*, 174.
- Yonkers, N. Y., British encamp near, 350.
- Young, Samuel, on treatment of patriot prisoners, 380.
- Younglove, Timothy, Tory suspect, 99.





# DATE DUE

OCT 25 '75

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.



43504

973.3  
R262



P7-DBH-984